

**History**  
of the  
**County**  
of Brant

**F. DOUGLAS REVILLE**

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00892 6963

Gc 971.301 B73r v.1  
Reville, F. Douglas  
History of the County of  
Brant









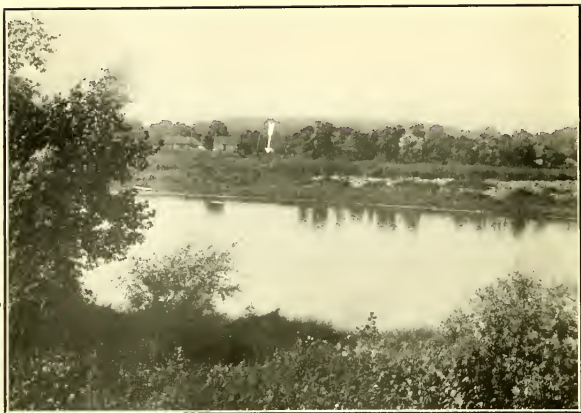
DEDICATED  
TO MY MANY GOOD FRIENDS  
HEREABOUTS



HISTORY OF THE  
COUNTY OF BRANT







Brant's Ford—situated below Lorne Bridge and nearer to the T. H. & B. Bridge. The arrow indicates the point of emergence on the west side. It is located between properties on Gilkison Street, owned by William Daniels and Jemima Jones. The city owns this lot and some suitable indication should certainly be placed there.



Aeroplane view of the present section of the city including Brant's Ford.



# HISTORY

OF THE

# COUNTY OF BRANT

BY  
F. DOUGLAS REVILLE

ILLUSTRATED WITH FIFTY HALF-TONES TAKEN FROM  
MINIATURES AND PHOTOGRAPHS

PUBLISHED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE  
BRANT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

BRANTFORD  
THE HURLEY PRINTING COMPANY, LIMITED  
1920

**COPYRIGHT, CANADA, 1920, BY F. DOUGLAS REVILLE.**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER	INDIAN HISTORY	PAGE
I.	The Attiwandaron, or "Neutral" Indians, who are first mentioned as occupying the region now known as Brant County—Chief village located where Brantford now stands—Habits and Customs of the Tribe .....	15
II.	Brant, the Indian Chief, after whom City and County are named—Splendid services rendered by him and Six Nations Indians to British cause—Visit to Mohawk Village, formerly situated near Mohawk Church—Haldimand Deed giving Six Nations six miles of land on each side of the Grand River .....	21
III.	The Brant Monument and Unveiling Ceremonies—Mohawk Church, the Oldest Protestant Edifice in Upper Canada—Brant's Tomb .....	53
	<b>BRANTFORD HISTORY</b>	
IV.	Early Beginnings of Brantford—Some of First Settlers—Surrender of Town Site by Six Nations Indians—Burwell's Map and Original Purchasers of Lots .....	69
V.	Coming of the Whites—Turbulent Times when Place was a Frontier Village—Oldest Native Born Brantfordite Tells of Conditions in 1845—Incorporation as Town and First Assessment Roll .....	97
VI.	Brantford in 1850—Dr. Kelly's Reminiscences of 1855—Brantford in 1870—Incorporation as City, Mayors and Aldermen—The Market Square—Market Fees—Brant's Ford and Bridges .....	118
VII.	The Press—Medical Profession—Bench and Bar .....	140
VIII.	Brantford's Fire Fighters—Great Fire of 1860—The Story of the Hospitals—Hostelries and Taverns—Amusement Places and Coming of the Movies—Parks .....	155
IX.	Trade and Transportation Highways—Stage Coaches—Grand River Navigation Company—Passenger and Freight Boats ran from Brantford to Buffalo—Steam Railways—Brantford Street Railway .....	177
X.	Visits of Members of the Royal Family and Executive Heads—Three Direct heirs to the Throne Guests of Brantford—Earl Dufferin Makes the Longest Stay—Opening of Provincial Exhibition and Dedication of Lorne Bridge .....	194
XI.	Coming of Electric Power—First Development at Canal Locks—Western Counties Company—The Hydro System—Brantford and Hamilton and Lake Erie and Northern lines—Story of the Grand River—Brantford Waterworks .....	213
XII.	Educational—Brantford Public Schools—The First Grammar School—Collegiate Institute—Industrial Classes—School for the Blind—Young Ladies' College—Free Library .....	227
XIII.	Crimean Celebration—Fenian Raid—Regular Troops Located Here—Post Office—Customs and Inland Revenue—Brantford Police Department—Gas Works .....	240

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER	COUNTY HISTORY	PAGE
XIV.	Pioneer Life in the County and Homes of the Earliest Settlers— Clearing the Land—Family Bible Often the one Source of Instruction—Means of Cooking—No Saturday Bargains in Clothes .....	259
XV.	Brant County Reminiscences by an Old Time Resident—Some of the People and Incidents of Early Days—Visit of an Observing Scotch Advocate in 1831—Prices of Live Stock, Farm Labor, Implements, etc.—The Early Hotels .....	262
XVI.	Commencement of Brant County Settlement—Once United with two Other Counties—Attainment of Individual Existence— Proceedings of First Meeting of Separate Council—Coat of Arms—List of Wardens and County Councillors .....	273
XVII.	The Court House and Deed of the Square—Sheriffs and other Officials of Brant County—Soil and General Agriculture— Development of Education in the County—Mohawk Insti- tute—Laycock Home—Brant Sanitarium .....	285
XVIII.	Incidents of the War of 1812-14—The Engagement at Malcolm's Mills—Some Brant County Pensioners—Rebellion of 1837— Story of Dr. Duncombe's Leadership of the Uprising in this Section and Details of his Thrilling Escape .....	300
XIX.	The Invention of the Telephone—Graham Bell the Son of a Distinguished Father—Coming of the Family to Tutela Heights—Early Experiments—Inception here of Great Dis- covery is Fully Established—Distinguished Inventor Takes Part in Memorial Unveiling .....	308
XX.	Early Incidents of the Townships—Burford Very Nearly Became the Home of a Peculiar Sect—First Settlers for the Most Part Consisted of Sturdy and Capable Men .....	324
XXI.	Political History of the Two Brants—Names of the Men who Have Occupied Seats in the Dominion House and Provincial Legislature—One Premier, a Speaker of the Senate and other Ministers .....	351

## ILLUSTRATIONS

	<i>Facing Page</i>
Brant's Ford .....	Frontispiece
Joseph Brant (from the painting by George Romney) .....	22
Interior ancient Six Nations House .....	28
Haldimand Deed Containing Grant to Six Nations .....	34
Perspective View Mohawk Church .....	36
First Six Nations Council House .....	40
Present Six Nations Council House .....	44
Joseph Brant in Later Life .....	48
Brant Monument .....	56
Mohawk Church .....	62
Scriptures in Mohawk .....	64
Queen Anne Communion Service.....	68
An Early Brantford Home and Old View of Market Street .....	74
Prominent Village Residents .....	80
Elora, Founded by a Brantford Citizen .....	82
Old View of One of Present Manufacturing Areas .....	88
Market St. 1875—1920 .....	96
Corner of Colborne and Market Streets in the Sixties .....	104
Corner of Colborne and Market Streets, 1920 .....	112
First Mayors of Town and City .....	126
First Owners of Courier and Expositor .....	144
Early Medical Men .....	148
Members of Bench and Bar .....	152
Hospital and Donors .....	162
Prince of Wales Sleeping Car (1860) .....	194
Prince of Wales at Mohawk Church (1919) .....	200
Grand River Near Elora and at Dunnville .....	220
Old Central School .....	228
Royal Fusiliers Parading on Market Square 1867 .....	242
The Original Gas Works .....	248
The First Two Wardens of Brant .....	276
Court House in 1875 .....	282
Sheriffs of Brant .....	288
Dr. Charles Duncombe .....	304
Dr. Alexander Graham Bell, Inventor of the Telephone .....	308
Bell Monument .....	316
Bell Homestead, Tutela Heights .....	320
Six Nations Council in Session .....	346
Onondaga Long House .....	348
Members of Early Parliament and Dominion House .....	352
Members of Ontario Legislature .....	370

(Photographs and reproductions by E. P. Park & Co., Brantford.)



## INTRODUCTION TO FIRST VOLUME

This volume deals more with events than with persons, and individuals have only been mentioned in so far as they have been identified with the early development period, or have held positions of more or less public prominence.

The plan pursued in some other such productions of compiling an illustrated biographical record of subscribers, has not in any sense been followed in this instance and the selection of the material has rested entirely with the author.

As far as Brantford is concerned, its growth, while never of the boom order, has always been steady. The progress which has been achieved must be mainly attributed to the fortuitous circumstance that from the earliest days the municipality has always contained residents possessed of enterprise and vision. The inauguration of the Grand River Navigation Co., was one of the first manifestations in this regard, followed by the reaching after railways, and still later by the attracting of industries. When there is added to these things the fact that Brantfordites have always had supreme confidence in the future of the community, and have ever most heartily co-operated in anything tending to this end, the explanation is readily found as to why the little settlement located on Indian land in 1830, should to-day be a thriving city of well over 30,000 people, the fourth industrial city of all Canada in the matter of manufactured exports, the hub of many railroad and radial lines, a place of well kept homes, with not the slightest sign of any slum district within its entire borders, and possessed of municipally owned waterworks, a municipally owned street railway, and a municipally owned Hydro Electric System, while electric power and light are supplied from Niagara and DeCew Falls and natural gas is also available.

The frame structures of the earlier days have given place to miles upon miles of fine residential streets—mainly working men's homes—and to the splendid class of men engaged in the local industries and the absence of trade disputes, must also be attributed much of what we have become. As for the future, it is full of a promise commensurate with the past and nothing more than this need be said.

Of the County it may also be claimed that there are few agricultural areas anywhere which can surpass the fine farms and the sterling qualities of their occupants.

From the first arrival of Thayendanegea and his warriors of the Six Nations, to the successful completion of one of the greatest of modern inventions—the telephone—Brantford and Brant County possess much material of historic interest, which it has been the endeavor of this volume to preserve.

In the matter of the life of Brant, the principal authority is the two volume history with reference to that Chief published by Stone in

## INTRODUCTION

1838, but many other sources of information have also been used in the compilation of the chapter devoted to that notable man.

Thanks are due and hereby tendered to McClelland & Stewart, Publishers, Toronto, for permission to quote from "The Pioneers of the Cross in Canada," by Dean Harris, and from the "Reminiscences, Political and Personal," of Sir John Willison; to the Publishers' Association, Toronto, for use of quotation from "Canada and Its Provinces;" to Judge Ermatinger of St. Thomas, for permission to use an extract from "The Talbot Regime," with reference to the Brant County uprising led by Dr. Duncombe; and to Major R. C. Muir of Burford, author of that excellent work, "The Early Political and Military History of Burford."

Acknowledgment is also made of courtesies extended by Mr. A. W. Burt, Miss Gilkison, Lieut-Col. Leonard, City Clerk; E. Henwood, Public Librarian; Major Smith, Superintendent of Six Nations Indians; Mrs. J. Y. Brown, Mr. J. Hewitt, of the Smithsonian Institute, Washington; Mr. E. Roberts, Hydrometric Engineer, Hydro-Electric Commission; Mr. S. F. Passmore, from whom the early Brantford views were obtained; Rev. Mr. Woodside, Dr. R. B. Orr of the Ontario Provincial Museum; Senator Fisher, Judge Hardy, Mr. W. B. Race, Mr. A. E. Watts, K.C., County Clerk; J. Fair, Mr. C. Whitney, Mr. W. W. Ellis of the Ontario Division Court Department, Toronto; Mr. L. Pratt, Hamilton; Miss F. M. Staton, Reference Department, Toronto Public Library. The files of the Courier and of the Expositor proved of much use and thanks are returned to Mr. T. H. Preston for access to the last named.

This volume is a local production throughout, the printing having been done by the Hurley Printing Co., Ltd., of this city, and the cuts, almost in their entirety, having been prepared by the engraving department of the Walker Press, Paris.

One well known writer, in his preface to a production involving laborious detail, said:

"In this work, when it shall be found that much is omitted, let it not be forgotten that much likewise is performed."

It is hoped that to a modified extent a similar claim can be made in this instance and in any event there has been an earnest endeavor to do justice to a most interesting record.

F. DOUGLAS REVILLE.



## CHAPTER I.

THE ATTIWANDARON, OR "NEUTRAL" INDIANS, WHO ARE FIRST MENTIONED AS OCCUPYING THE REGION NOW KNOWN AS BRANT COUNTY—CHIEF VILLAGE LOCATED WHERE BRANTFORD NOW STANDS.—HABITS AND CUSTOMS OF THE TRIBE.

The first residents of this section of the country of whom there is any authentic record, consisted of a tribe of Indians who called themselves the Attiwandarons. They were not confined to the small area of this County by any means, for as a matter of course there were no delimitations in those early days, and their hunting grounds ranged from the Genesee Falls to Sarnia, and South of a line drawn from Toronto to Goderich.

After the first settlement of Europeans in Canada made by the French navigator, Jacques Cartier, in 1535 and the naming of the territory as "New France," there came other French expeditions, that of Samuel De Champlain in 1615, having in his entourage friars of the Recollets—one of the three branches of which the Franciscan Brotherhood consisted. Their object was that of missionary effort among the Indians. One of the first areas of their operations was among the populous Huron tribes of what is now called Simcoe County. From their frontier village extended a maze of forest to the Niagara River and beyond, and the region was regarded as more or less of a desolate nature. The occupants of this vast territory were the Attiwandarons, afterwards named the "Neutrals" by the French because they remained neutral in the fierce and continuous warfare between the Six Nations, then residing in what is now New York State; and the Hurons, residing along the shores of Georgian Bay and about what is now Barrie.

**Head Village  
on Brantford  
Site.**

In 1626 Father La Roche Daillon, a Recollet missionary, undertook to visit these people, and he found them to be a powerful tribe. Dean Harris in his "Pioneers of the Cross in Canada" has translated the record given by

Father Daillon of his travels. He found twenty-eight villages in the Neutral country. The name of the principal village, occupied by the head chief, Souharissen, was Kandoucho, and Dr. Coyne, author of "The Country of the Neutrals," and Adam Hunter, Secretary of the Ontario Historical Society, have both located Kandoucho as being at Brantford.

Sanson's Map of 1656 also shows the site. In 1640 Fathers Breboeuf and Chaumonot also visited the Neutrals. (Father Breboeuf is the celebrated Jesuit martyr who was killed by the Iroquois in 1649 at the time of the destruction of the Huron Mission). The head chief, whom Daillon had met in 1626 was still living in the head village, to which they gave the name, "Notre Dame des Anges" (Our Lady of the Angels.) Other Neutral villages were also named after various Saints—"St. Francis" near Sarnia, "St. Joseph" near Chatham, "St. Michael" near Sandwich and "St. Alexis" near St. Thomas. The whole mission was known as "The Mission of the Angels to the Neutral Nation" and the fact that the title of said mission was bestowed on the village where Brantford now stands demonstrates that by red men, and early missionaries alike, it was regarded as the most beautiful spot in a beautiful region, a verdict fully sustained by present day estimate.

**A** According to the records left by Father Daillon, as trans-  
**Luxuriant** lated by Dean Harris, no part of the American continent  
**Area.** furnished a more healthy or luxuriant growth of staple timbers than the entire Attiwandaron area. The great American pine, reaching to the height of sixty or seventy feet yielded large quantities of gum that served the Indian for seaming his canoe, and dressing his wounds and sores. Cedars, firs and spruce grew side by side with the tamarack and hemlock. All over were to be found magnificent growths of maple, birch, beech and linden, or basswood. The oak, ash and elm with the walnut tree and swamp maple furnished a safe retreat for a variety of wild animals which have long since disappeared.

Aspens of all sorts on which the beavers fed, basswood that furnished valuable wood for preserving the Indian grain, and a species of hemlock out of which he made his rope, grew at convenient distances from each village. Chestnuts, mulberry and hazel trees grew side by side with the elder, hawthorne and plum. Willows and alders drooped over the winding streams. Wild fruit trees of vast variety, gooseberry, currant and other fruit producing bushes, covered the sides of the sloping hills. The raspberry, strawberry and blackberry plants, and wild vines rich in their wealth of grapes, furnished to the Indians in season, abundance and variety of savage luxuries. Through this rank and luxurious growth of timber, vine, bush and plant, there roamed countless numbers of animals of great variety and many species. Here in their native forest roamed the elk, caribou and black bear; deer, wolves, foxes, martens and wild cats filled the woods, the porcupine, ground hog, hares of different species, squirrels of great variety, including the almost extinct flying squirrel, were everywhere. Every stream gave hospitable shelter to the

beaver, the otter and the muskrat, while weasels, moles and field mice burrowed under almost every tree. Snakes of various kinds, lizards of differing hues, frogs innumerable, added to the life of this wondrous land. The lakes, ponds, and rivers were alive with swans, brant geese, wild geese, cranes, ducks, teal, divers of innumerable kinds, ernes, bitterns, herons, white pelicans and trumpeter swans.

Birds of varied plumage, the eagle, the wild turkey and different kinds of partridge filled the woods. Enormous flocks of wild pigeons, starlings, thrushes, robins and ortolans darkened the heavens when in flight; swallows, martins, jays and magpies, owls of many species, humming birds innumerable and myriads of plover and snipe added variety and life to a land already rich in everything that could tempt the covetousness of man. The streams, rivers and lakes furnished vast varieties of fish, on which the cormorant, and gull feasted with the indigenous savage. Such was the land and such the opulence of animal and vegetable life that lay in the possession of the great Neutral tribe.

**Appearance** They numbered in the neighborhood of twenty thousand  
**And Habits.** to thirty thousand souls and as late as 1640, notwithstanding that for three years they had suffered severely from war, famine and sickness, they were able to send into the field four thousand fighting men. They were a sedentary people, living for the most part in villages, which were constructed with considerable skill. The men cut down the trees and cleared the land for sowing while the women did the seeding, weeding, the reaping and harvesting. They were great tobacco raisers and users. They were physically the finest class of Indians on the American continent, tall, straight and well built, remarkable for their endurance and activity, and as a body so free of any deformity that Daillon states that during his stay among them, he did not notice a single lame, hunchbacked or deformed person. They were inveterate gamblers, often gambling for days and nights. In summer the men wore only moccasins, and the loin cloth or brayer; they tattooed their bodies with powdered charcoal. Many of their chiefs and leading warriors underwent the trying ordeal of tattooing with fixed pigments from head to foot; snakes, worms, animals, monstrosities of every conceivable nature ornamented, or disfigured their persons. In winter they clothed themselves in the skins of beasts, but winter or summer, they wore no covering on their heads. They dressed their hair each according to his own peculiar whim, but they never attempted to curl it and held in contempt the man, who even by the accident of nature, had curled hair.

The women always wore their hair drooping, full upon the back,

and the men and women frequently smeared their heads and bodies with oil. They were a ferocious people, given over to every form of licentiousness, but while polygamy was not condemned among them, it was not customary to have more than one wife. Yet in the gratification of their brutal passions and desires they were shameless. Ferocious and valorous, they were continually at war with the Mascoutins or "Nation of Fire", whom they eventually destroyed as a people.

Each warrior carried a small bag around his neck which was known as the "medicine bag," and contained one or two objects, or charms, which he treated with superstitious reverence. When suffering from colds or kindred ailments they had recourse to vapor baths. Six or seven at a time would shut themselves up, back to back, in a sweat house, having already built the fire and placed the vessels of water at a convenient distance; large stones were then heated in the fire, water poured on them and the steam arising produced copious perspiration.

**Fond of**                    Their principal food was meat and Indian corn, out of  
**Eating and**            which they made a palatable dish called sagamite.  
**Dancing.**            Bread, wine, salt, vegetables and spices were unknown to  
                             them. They were a gluttonous people, who, when not  
on the war trail, or hunting, were continually feasting. A feast was  
given on the slightest excuse, and one of these of a superstitious nature,  
demanded that every man should eat all that was put before him, and it  
was frequently a very large amount. As a result, the digestive organs  
of many of them were seriously and permanently impaired. It is a singular  
fact that among them, as among most of the tribes of North America,  
parents were held in great respect by their children.

They were exceedingly fond of dancing, which partook more of the  
nature of a rhythmic stamping than a studied movement. In their war  
and scalp dances their fiendish passions found expression in violent  
gestures, loud shouting, triumphant song and barbarous feastings, which  
were prolonged for many days. Their senses reached a development of  
acuteness, and sharpness truly wonderful. They could see objects,  
and perceive the smoke of an enemy's camp when there was nothing to  
be discerned by a white man. Their touch was peculiarly sensitive, and  
their organs of smell developed to a perfection second only to that of  
animals. Such was their intuitive knowledge of locality and places that  
it might be said they possessed a sixth sense, for if a Neutral was five  
hundred miles from his home, surrounded by a dense wilderness of  
forest, lake and stream, he would make straight for his village through  
the pathless woods. Their power of endurance almost surpasses belief  
and they frequently bore fire, heat or cold without complaint. It was

not exceptional for a Neutral to abstain from food for twelve or fourteen days to propitiate some Oki or spirit, and such was their contempt for suffering that even a woman would be despised who complained of pain.

Eloquence was held in high repute and their orators had developed powers of memory and expression that excited at times the astonishment of the missionaries. Woman held the same position of gross inferiority among them as among all the tribes of the American continent. She molded the earthen pots, spun twine from hemp, wove the rush mats, and made fishing nets. She extracted oil from fish and the sunflower, embroidered moccasins with quills of hedgehog, tilled the fields, and bore burdens of the chase. She became old very early in life. The women were decently clothed, except that in summer they went with bare breasts and naked arms, wearing necklaces of wampum, and bead work ornaments.

In winter the Neutrals lived in dark cabins with a fire in the centre and an opening in the roof for the smoke to escape. One or two deer or bear skins sewn together, served for a door. Here every night during the winter months whole families almost stifled, huddled together from the bitter cold.

#### **Rude Knowledge of Surgery.**

They possessed a rude knowledge of surgery, and utilized herbs, sassafras roots and barks of certain trees for medicinal purposes. If in the depths of the forest a Neutral broke his leg or arm, splints of softest material were at once improvised; branches of uniform length and thickness were cut which were lined with down like moss, or soft material gathered in a neighboring marsh. If the accident occurred in winter, cedar or hemlock shavings, interlaid with fine twigs, were used for padding and if near a marsh or cedar swale, wild hay was gathered and a cushion made for the wounded limb. Withes of willow osier, or young birch, bound the splints to the limb. The patient was then placed upon a stretcher of four young saplings, interwoven with cordings of basswood, and carried to his lodge. Here the splints were taken off and the bone examined and reset by some member skilled in bone setting, and the patient made as comfortable as the circumstances permitted. Fractured bones soon united, for the recuperative powers of the Neutrals were remarkable. They amputated limbs with stone knives, checking the hemorrhages with heated stones. Abscesses were cut into with pointed flints, and medicated decoctions were made from plants and herbs found in the forests. They were familiar with the use of emetics and laxatives, astringents, and emollients. The so-called Medicine Man, or Shaman, who practised incantations, and was supposed to be in familiar intercourse with the Okies,

was only called in when natural remedies failed.

For a warrior to put his hand to any kind of work was demeaning, and to assist the women in their daily labor a degradation.

They had no knowledge of God, as we understand the word, but recognized supernatural beings known as Manitous or Okies, to which they offered propitiatory sacrifices. They held sorcerers and witches in detestation, and when a sorcerer was accused of practising his malign arts, any member of the tribe was free to kill him. They put great faith in dreams, for they believed that their tutelary Manitous took this method of giving warnings, and directions to them.

When one of their number died, the corpse if that of a man, was dressed in his best garments, his face painted, and the body exposed at the door of his wigwam. Around him were placed his weapons, his totem drawn upon his naked breast, his medicine bag suspended from his neck, and the distinctive symbols which he bore during life attached to his jerkin. After three days the body was brought into the wigwam and then retained for weeks or months until the odor of putrefaction became unbearable. His wife and daughters while the body remained in the cabin, blackened their faces and gave themselves over to grief and lamentation, uttering cries and groans, and weeping excessively. When at length compelled to dispose of the body, they bore it sorrowfully to a scaffold, placed a tobacco pipe in the mouth, and laid his war club and bow and arrows by his side. In a few months they buried the bones, then closed the grave and covered it with large stones to protect the remains from profanation by wild beasts.

About 1650 the Iroquois found cause to quarrel with the Neutrals and by 1653 had practically annihilated them. The Attiwandaron villages were all wiped out, including Kandoucho, and the Grand River Valley was among the scenes of massacre. The most attractive girls and probably some of the children were saved, but as a people the Neutrals disappeared, and they are mentioned for the last time as a separate race in *Le Journal des Jesuits* July, 1653.

The Iroquois did not occupy this country but simply used it as a hunting ground. In the old maps after 1658 the former Neutral area is marked the "Beaver Hunting of the Iroquois." In later years the Mississauga's had acquired occupation of the Brant County region, and by them it was sold to the British Government in connection with the settlement of the Six Nations here.

## CHAPTER II.

BRANT THE INDIAN CHIEF, AFTER WHOM CITY AND COUNTY ARE NAMED.—  
 SPLENDID SERVICES RENDERED BY HIM AND SIX NATION INDIANS TO  
 BRITISH CAUSE.—VISIT TO MOHAWK VILLAGE, FORMERLY SITUATED  
 NEAR MOHAWK CHURCH.—HALDIMAND DEED GIVING SIX NATIONS  
 SIX MILES OF LAND ON EACH SIDE OF THE GRAND RIVER.

At some period during the fifteenth century the league of the Iroquois was founded, according to tradition. It anticipated by five centuries the recent "League of Nations" and had the same object in view, a combination to insure peace. The Indian tribes participating were the Mohawk, Oneida, Onondaga, Cayuga, and Seneca known as the "Five Nations." Later the Tuscaroras were admitted, a circumstance which led to the well known designation "Six Nations."

The government of this league was placed in the hands of fifty sachems, divided among the tribes as follows: Mohawks, nine; Oneidas, nine; Onondagas, fourteen; Cayugas ten and Senecas eight. The Onondagas were at first loath to join and only did so upon the basis of extra representation. They were also given the right, which exists to this day, to call and dismiss Council meetings. To each sachemship there was given an appropriate name, and said name was assumed by each sachem upon his appointment, and borne until his death, resignation, or deposition. The same names have been used by successive generations until the present day and are hereditary in the several tribes to which they belong, passing through the female line. The mother of Brant was certainly not of this Indian aristocracy. Each sachem was entitled to an assistant chief, or messenger. There were also war chiefs, a title given for martial ardor, and "Pine Tree" Chiefs, a title bestowed for ability, zeal for public good and high standing.

This brief outline is necessary in connection with any sketch of Brant, and it is also appropriate to make some initial reference to the patron who proved such a determining factor in his early life.

**A Notable  
Figure.**

William Johnson—afterwards Sir William Johnson—was the eldest son of Christopher Johnson, of Warrentown County Down, Ireland, a family ancient in its descent, and honorable in its alliances. His mother's brother, Peter Warren, afterwards Sir Peter Warren, rendered distinguished service to the British

Navy. He married the sister of James De Lancey then the Chief Justice of the County of New York, and also for several years Lieutenant Governor. William Johnson was called to America by his uncle, Sir Peter, in 1738 to superintend a large estate which the latter shortly after his marriage had purchased in Mohawk Valley. He was then twenty-three years of age, and was employed in the arduous task of forming a settlement upon the lands of his uncle, and bringing lands into cultivation for himself. He also kept, although upon a small scale, a country store, in which his uncle was a partner. All the evidence goes to show that the means of both uncle and nephew at this period were small. However William showed himself a man of great enterprise from the first, clearing a large farm for himself, erecting a store house and immediately opening up trade with both the white inhabitants and the Indians. His style of living was plain and his industry great. His figure was robust and his deportment manly, and commanding. Yet he made himself very friendly and familiar among the people, with whom he mingled in their rustic sports, and speedily became popular.

Young Johnson likewise succeeded, beyond all other men, in winning the confidence and affection of the Mohawk Indians, whose most considerable town, Dyondarogon, was but a few miles distant. His trade with them speedily became considerable and the spirit of enterprise which was to rapidly raise him to fortune, was manifested in a letter which he sent to his uncle in 1739, and in which he spoke of opening a trading house in the settlement of the Six Nations on the Susquehanna river some two hundred miles south. William Stone in writing of him in 1865 says:

"Coming to America at the instance of a relative when he was a very young man, he threw himself bodily into the wilderness, and with but little assistance, became the architect of his own fortune and fame. From the subordinate station of an agent in charge of the landed property of his relative, he became successively a farmer, a dealer in peltries, a merchant, a government contractor, a general in the armies of his adopted country, and a baronet of the British realm possessed of an estate of great value, and transcending in extent the broadest domains of the nobles of his parent land. The hero alike of veritable history and romance, his actual career being withal more romantic by far than any of the tales which the writers of fiction have succeeded in inventing for him."

The Mohawks in 1746 adopted him as a member of their nation and invested him with the rank of a war chief, with the name "War-raghi-yagey," (which means "One who unites two peoples together.") It was eminently characteristic of Johnson that in the same year, when the Mo-





Joseph Brant, from the painting of the celebrated artist, George Romney. Brant posed for this picture when he visited England as a comparatively young man.



hawks paid a visit to Albany he marched at the head of them "dressed, painted, and plumed as required by the dignity of his rank."

It was in 1748, then a widower, that he employed as his housekeeper Mary Brant, or "Miss Molly" as she was called, a sister of Thayendanegea, with whom he lived until his demise, and by whom he had several children. She always regarded herself as married to the Baronet after the Indian fashion.

The traditions of the Mohawk Valley state that the acquaintance of Johnson with Molly had a rather wild and romantic commencement. The story current at the time, was that she was a very sprightly and beautiful Indian girl of about sixteen, when he first saw her at a regimental muster. One of the field officers coming near Molly on a prancing steed, by way of banter she asked permission to mount behind him. Not supposing she could perform the exploit he said she might. At the word she leaped upon the crupper with the agility of a gazelle. The horse sprang off at full speed, and, clinging to the officer, her blanket flying, and her dark tresses streaming in the wind, she flew about the parade ground to the infinite merriment of the collected multitude. Johnson was a witness of the entire spectacle and was much impressed.

The testimony is that they lived in great "union and affection all his life" and that he always treated her with respect and courtesy. The alliance was a still further help to Johnson in his influence with the red men.

He died suddenly in June of 1774, and was succeeded in his title and estate, by his son John, but the reins of authority, as General Superintendent of the Indian Department, fell into the hands of his son-in-law, Col. Guy Johnson. Brant for a while, acted as Secretary to the latter. The Johnsons maintained great style in their living, and Brant was quite an intimate participant.

**Brant or** Many have been the writers who have treated of the event-  
**"Thayendan-** ful life of that chief amongst Indians, Brant or "Thayen-  
**egea."** danegea" (Two sticks of wood bound firmly together.)

The birth and parentage of the celebrated Indian leader, whose career had a part in the general history of two great civilized nations, as well as constituting an important factor in the local history of the particular County which bears his name, is involved in uncertainty.

Stone, the historian, writing in 1865 said in touching upon this subject:—

"The Indians have no heralds college in which the lineage of their great men can be traced, or parish registers of marriages, and births by which a son can ascertain his paternity. By some writers Brant, whose

Indian name is Thayendanagea, has been called a half breed; by others he has been pronounced a Shawanese by parentage, and only a Mohawk by adoption."

He was also mentioned as a son of Sir William Johnson, but there is not a tittle of evidence to support this assertion.

In 1819 the Kingston Christian Record edited by Bishop Strachan, contained a brief account of Joseph Brant, stating that he was born in 1742 on the banks of the Ohio, whither his parents had migrated from the valley of the Mohawk. The memo goes on to say that the mother returned after a lapse of some years with two children, Mary and Joseph. Her first husband, a full blooded Mohawk had then been dead a short time, and after her return she married a respectable Indian by the name of Carrihogo, a news carrier, whose name was Burnet or Bernard, but by way of contraction he went by the name of Brant. Hence it is argued that the lad, who was to become the future war chief, was first known by the distinctive cognomen of Brant's Joseph, and in process of time, by inversion, Joseph Brant.

This argument, weak as it may seem, is the only plausible one advanced to explain the otherwise unexplainable appellation.

While on this subject of birth, it may be mentioned that practically all histories of Brant have contained the assertion that "The London Magazine of July 1776 contained a sketch of him affirming as a fact, without question, that he was the grandson of one of the five sachems who visited England in 1710 during the reign of Queen Anne."

Boswell the famous biographer of Dr. Johnson, became intimate with Brant on his first London visit and, as the probable author of the article spoken of, it has been assumed that he obtained such information at first hand from the Chief. By the courtesy of the curator of the British Museum, the writer has been furnished with a copy of the sketch, and in so far from having any authority on the point under discussion, it speaks of a single Chief visiting England in the reign of Queen Anne, and Brant as his grandson.

As already related there were five sachems and they were introduced at Court by the Duke of Shrewsbury, their visit to the Old Land exciting considerable attention.

All the evidences which count point to the fact that Brant was not an hereditary chief. Nevertheless, whatever his origin, he stands acknowledged as one of the big men of his time and the greatest of all Indians. Of the boyhood of young Brant history is a little more satisfactory in its details. That he early showed sagacity, and intelligence is evident from the fact that he came under the favorable notice of Sir William John-

son, then the representative of the Royal Authority among the Indians, and this statesman and soldier had him, with two other boys, sent to the Moor Charity School at Lebanon, Connecticut. How long Joseph remained at this seat of learning, and the proficiency he showed in his studies, are matters of contention. It is known however that in 1762 he was taken by the Rev. Jeffrey Smith, a missionary, as an interpreter, so that it is fair to assume that he had made good scholastic progress. In fact, Weld, the English historian who travelled through the States in 1795, goes so far as to state that he had made considerable advance in the Greek and Latin tongues. This is to be doubted, because at a later period he announced that he had it in mind to commence the study of Greek.

### As a Warrior.

The first mention of Brant in the role of a warrior is when he was but thirteen years of age. A mere boy, he took the warpath at the battle of Lake George in 1755, when Johnson laid the foundation of his future fame and secured recognition from the King in the shape of a baronetcy and £5,000 by defeating the French.

In relating the particulars of this engagement to Rev. Dr. Stuart some years after, the youthful warrior acknowledged. "This being the first action at which I was present, I was seized with such a tremor when the firing began that I was obliged to take hold of a small sapling to steady myself; but after the discharge of a few volleys I recovered the use of my limbs, and the composure of my mind, so as to support the character of a brave man, of which I was especially ambitious." Brant was no doubt a warrior by nature. "I like," he said in later days, "the harpsichord well, the organ better, but the drum and the trumpet best of all, for they make my heart beat quick."

His next experience appears to have been with the expedition against Niagara in 1759. Gen. Prideaux left Oswego on September 1st, with about 2,000 men and Sir William Johnson joined the expedition with 1,000 warriors of the Six Nations. Brant, then only seventeen, accompanied Sir William, who, after Prideaux had been killed, took command of the expedition. In the attack which followed, the French were utterly routed.

The Pontiac war next followed, 1763-4. Brant was in the several campaigns connected therewith, and the brave, and courageous spirit of himself and fellow warriors helped in the discomfiture of the foe.

Peace then nestled upon the much vexed land and Brant was free to follow a life of comparative ease.

In the year 1765 he married the daughter of an Oneida Chief, and

settled in his own home in the Mohawk Valley. Here, for some years he spent a quiet life, acting as interpreter between his people, and the whites, and lending his aid to missionaries in teaching the Indians, whose conversion and civilization was commencing to engage much attention. Sir William Johnson and the Rev. Mr. Inglis drew the attention of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to the necessity of a Church of England missionary among the Mohawks, and in 1770 they sent out Rev. Mr. Stuart. Brant assisted him in the translation of a portion of the New Testament and the Reverend Gentleman wrote concerning this labor as follows:

**Helps  
Translate  
Scriptures.**

"During the winter of 1771, I first became acquainted with Brant. He lived at the Mohawk Village, Canajoharie, about thirty miles distant from Fort Hunter. On my first visit to the village where he lived, I found him comfortably settled in a good house, with everything necessary for the use of his family, which consisted of two children,—a son and a daughter—with a wife in the last stage of consumption. His wife died soon after, on which he came to Fort Hunter and resided with me for a considerable time, in order to assist me in adding additional translations, to the Indian prayer book." Dr. Stuart further stated that the work accomplished, in the way of translation, consisted of the Gospel of St. Mark, part of the Acts of the Apostles, and a short history of the Bible, with a concise explanation of the Church Catechism.

The son referred to in the above letter was Isaac, who died at Burlington Heights near the City of Hamilton in 1795; the daughter, Christina, married Aaron Hill, a Catechist in the English Church. She died at the Mohawk Village, Brantford. In 1772 Brant married a half sister of his deceased wife.

**Principal  
War Chief.**

There is considerable doubt, as to the date on which Brant was made Principal War Chief of the Confederacy. King Hendrick who had held the position, was killed at Lake George, and he had been succeeded by Little Abraham. The latter however refused to fall in with Johnson, and a majority of the tribes, and he was superseded by Thayendanegea. Without doubt the latter owed this preferment in large part to war achievements, always potent with the red men. Brant, by this elevation, now became a prominent personage not alone among the Indians, but also with the English speaking people of America.

In 1775 the ominous mutterings upon the part of the Colonists broke forth into a regular upheaval, and when Col. Guy Johnson evacuated the Mohawk Valley Captain Brant,—he then held that commission in the

regular army—and most of the Mohawk warriors accompanied him. Col. Johnson arrived in Montreal July 14th, expecting soon to organize a sufficient force to return, and take possession of the Mohawk Valley homes. At Montreal Brant appears to have met Generals Carleton and Haldimand, who courted the services of himself and his followers, and strengthened them in their allegiance to the King. For the prosecution of a border warfare, the officers of the Crown could not have obtained a more valuable ally than Brant.

### **First Visit to England.**

On November 11th 1775 Colonel Johnson sailed from Quebec on a visit to England. He was accompanied by Brant and the latter was much noticed and courted in London. One of his exploits was to make a speech in English, setting forth Mohawk grievances. It was during this visit that the famous Chief procured a gold finger ring, with his name engraved thereon, stating that he intended the same should provide evidence of his identity in case he fell in any of the battles he anticipated. This ring he wore until his death. After his demise it was kept as a precious relic for years, but finally became lost. Later it was found by a little girl, in a ploughed field, near Wellington Square, (Burlington) where Brant passed the later years of his life.

Brant did not remain long in the Old Land, but his visit served to still more firmly weld the links that bound him to the English cause. When he threw in his lot with the British at the commencement of the trouble, it was purely on account of the engagements which his forefathers had made with the King, but the royal reception he received in London made the cause in which he afterwards fought so valiantly, a personal one.

### **Cause of Visit.**

The London Magazine (1776) article, already spoken of, contains this further reference to the Chief:—"The present unhappy civil war in America occasioned his coming over to England. He was solicited by both sides to give his assistance and found himself perplexed amidst a contrariety of arguments upon a great subject, which he could not well understand. Before coming to a decisive resolution he resolved to go himself into the presence of the Great King, as the British Sovereign is styled amongst the American Indians. He accordingly came to London, accompanied by Captain Tice, an officer of English extraction, born in America and who has a settlement just in the neighborhood of the Mohawk Nation. By what mode of reasoning this chief was convinced of the justice of the demands of Great Britain upon her colonies, and the propriety of enforcing them, we have not been informed, but it is said he has

promised to give his assistance to the government by bringing three thousand men into the field. This chief had not the ferocious dignity of a savage leader.

"We have procured for the satisfaction of our readers a print of him in the dress of his nation which gives him a more striking appearance. Upon his tomahawk is carved the first letter of his Christian name Joseph and his Mohawk appellation thus—Thayendanegea. His manners are gentle, and quiet, and to those who study human nature he affords a very convincing proof of the tameness which education can produce upon the wildest race. He speaks English very well and is so much master of the language that he is engaged in a translation of the New Testament into the Mohawk tongue. Upon his arrival in London he was conducted to the Inn called "The Swan with two Necks" in Lad Lane. Proper lodgings were to be provided for him, but he said the good people of the Inn were so civil that he would not leave them, and accordingly he continued there all the time he was in London. He was struck with the appearance of England in general but he said he chiefly admired the ladies and the horses."

### **Hazardous Journey.**

In company with Captain Tice he sailed for America in the spring of 1776, and was landed cautiously and privately in the neighborhood of New York harbor, about the beginning of April. The journey to Canada was a very hazardous one, he having to steal his way through an enemy's country, until he could hide himself in the woods beyond Albany. The trackless forests were skirted in safety, and Brant arrived in Montreal a short time previous to the battle of the Cedars. This engagement was the result of a movement by General Carleton to dislodge the Americans from a point of land extending out into the St. Lawrence River, about forty miles above Montreal. The British commander had a force of some six, or seven hundred men, the greater part of whom were Indians, under Thayendanegea. The engagement ended most successfully Major Sherbourne surrendering on May 20th 1776. Brant took a very active part in this affair.

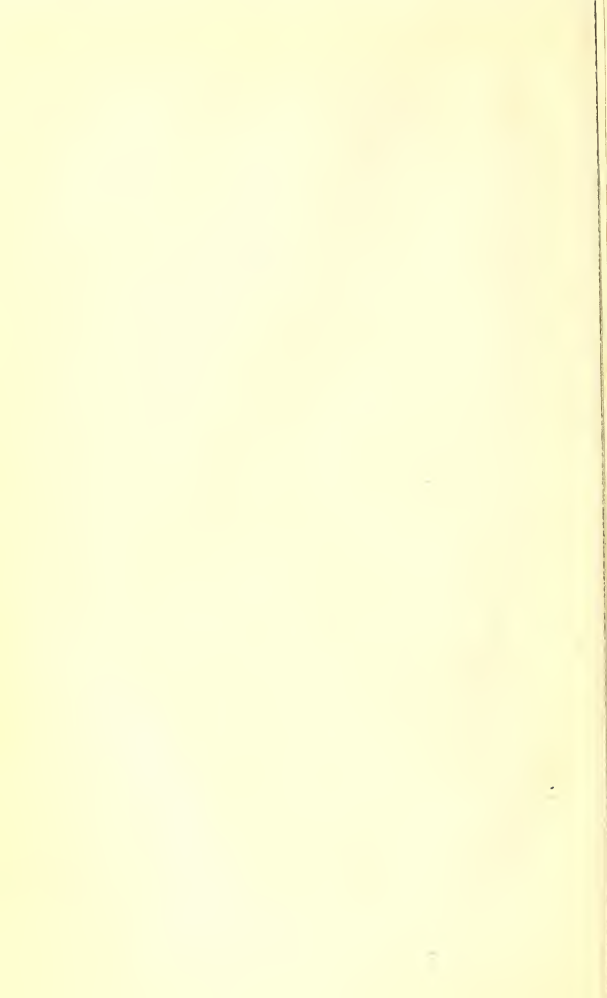
### **Fire Extinguished.**

It was in the commencement of the year 1777 that the final extinguishment of the great council fire of the Six Nations at Onondaga, New York, took place. Since time immemorial this fire had been kept burning, and was the assembly spot for all general councils. The why or the wherefore of this abandonment is shrouded in mystery; nor is it of present moment except as marking an epoch in the life of Brant, and final exit of the Six Nations, as a national body, from the Council grounds of their ancestors.





Interior of ancient Iroquois (Six Nations) house



**Greater Prominence.**

The spring of 1777 brought Brant very prominently forward. The great Chief at that time had separated from Col. Guy Johnson over some little difference, and later appeared among the Indians as far south as the Susquehanna River in Pennsylvania, in an energetic endeavor to unite the various tribes in favor of the Royal cause. In May he made several raids on the New York settlements, and in June he appeared at Unadilla. His forces continuing to increase, General Herkimer, the American Commander, sought to dissuade him from further demonstrations against the Colonists. The interview took place in the summer. One story is that the General contemplated the capture of Brant on this occasion, but if so, he was too wary, and upon an aide-de-camp speaking to him in an insulting manner it was with the greatest difficulty that Brant prevented his warriors from attacking the party. Next day the Chief told Herkimer that he had joined the cause of the King, and both leaders then separated amicably, the General presenting Brant with some fat cattle. Thayendanegea soon afterwards drew off his forces from the Susquehanna, and united them with the forces of Col. John Butler and Sir John Johnson. About this time the British Indian Department asked for a grand Council of the Six Nations, which was notable in that it brought about a complete alliance of the greater portion of the Six Nations with the British forces.

**Oriskany**

Brant is next heard of in connection with General St. Legers expedition against Fort Stanwix. The great Chief and his warriors met with a severe loss in an engagement, and on their way home retaliated by committing some depredations upon the Oneidas who had refused to join the expedition. The Oneidas in their turn plundered "Molly Brant" and other Mohawks. Molly fled to the Onondagas, and it was through her instrumentality that Gen. St. Leger was apprised of the approach of an American force under Herkimer. The latter were ambuscaded, and nearly annihilated by Brant and his men at Oriskany. This was one of the most bloody of all the frontier fights, the losses all round proving very heavy. Both sides claimed the victory. Brant in after years was always wont to refer to his "poor Mohawks" at Oriskany.

**Back to the Susquehanna.**

Early in 1778 the American Congress made another effort to win over the Six Nations, but without success and they never again attempted conciliatory measures. Brant and his associates reappeared in their former haunts on the Susquehanna. Whenever a blow could be struck, Brant was there to deliver it. Silently, and in the dead of night generally after the Indian fashion, he, and his dusky warriors bore down upon settle-

ments, and in the morning heaps of smouldering ruins told the tale. The first movement was upon the settlement of Springfield, about ten miles west of Cherry Valley. Those of the men who did not flee were taken prisoners, and the horses and stock then destroyed. One dwelling only was left standing, in and about which the Chief had all the women, and children collected, and left them uninjured.

**Wyoming.** Wyoming, a beautiful Susquehanna valley, had in 1778 settlements which totalled some five thousand souls. It was in June that Col. Johnson suggested the employment of Indians in a "petit guerre" in their own way. The first expedition under this mode of warfare was organized by Col. John Butler. He entered the Wyoming valley about July 1st. through a mountainous gap, and captured two forts. The commander of the Wyoming forces assumed the aggressive and giving Butler battle was defeated. Then followed the carnage among the settlers and wholesale slaughter and many atrocities occurred. As Brant was the most widely known Indian in America, it was natural that he should be put down as the leader of this rapine. His alleged identification with it spread to England, and Campbell, the poet, in later years when he wrote "Gertrude of Wyoming" made the Oneida speak of Thayendanegea as follows:

"The mammoth comes—the foe—the monster Brant,  
With all his howling, desolating band;  
These eyes have seen their blade, and burning pine  
Awake at once, and silence half your land.  
Red is the cup they drink, but not with wine;  
Awake, and watch to-night; or see no morning shine.  
Scorning to wield the hatchet for his tribe  
"Gainst Brant himself I went to battle forth:  
Accursed Brant! he left of all my tribe  
Nor man, nor child, nor thing of living birth.  
No! not the dog that watched my household hearth  
Escaped that night of blood upon our plains;  
All perished—I alone am left on earth  
To whom nor relative, nor blood remains."

As a matter of fact all the testimony goes to show that Brant was not at the scene at all. Campbell's effusion was not published until after Brant's death, and it gave great offence to his family and friends. Brant's son, John, visited England in 1821, and called on the poet to whom he submitted the necessary proofs of his father's innocence. Campbell issued a statement that the documents submitted had completely "satisfied" him of his error.

**New  
Activities.**

Brant's next authentic exploit was at Andrustown, which place he destroyed, as also the town of German Flats, a short time after. In November of 1778 the battle of Cherry Valley occurred, in which the Chief distinguished himself for his kindness to the vanquished foe, and efforts to save life. On July 19th, 1779 Minisink was laid low by Thayendanegea, and on August 2nd a settlement on the Mohawk river. During that summer the severe engagement of the Chemung also took place when the Royal forces were defeated. The Indians were under Brant who handled them with great skill and bravery; against Gen. Sullivan in the fall of the year he also distinguished himself. During 1780 he destroyed Harpersfield in April, and in May devastated the Saugerties settlement. On August 2nd, he and his fighting men, made their appearance in the Mohawk Valley, and for miles all property was destroyed including the Town of Canojoharie. On October 16th, the invasion of Schoharie County took place, the British proving eminently successful. Brant was the leader of the Indians. In the Spring of 1781 the latter also kept up various incursions until the news was received of the cessation of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain.

**Humane  
For His  
Period.**

In any estimate of Brant, and his methods as a fighter, it must be borne in mind that his was the Indian conception, a heritage of countless generations, and that for the period in which he lived the tolerance and consideration shown by him at times were little short of remarkable. The American writer Brownell says in this regard. "There is many an instance recorded of Brant's interference, even in the heat of conflict, to stay the hand uplifted against the feeble and the helpless."

He once sent an Indian runner a long distance to restore a baby that had become separated from its mother.

During the Cherry Valley attack it is recorded that he entered a house, and found a woman engaged in her usual avocations. He asked her if she did not know of her neighbors being slain all around her. She made answer "There is one Joseph Brant, if he is with the Indians he will save us." He disclosed his identity, but said he was not in command, and did not know what he could do to save her. While they were talking several Senecas were seen to be approaching the house. "Get into bed and feign yourself sick" said Brant hastily. When the Senecas came he told them no one was there except a sick woman, and her children, and he besought them to leave the house. This, after a short consultation, they consented to do, and as soon as they were gone, Brant uttered a long, shrill, yell. In response a small band of Mohawks appeared. As they came

up he addressed them. "Where is your paint? Here, put my mark on this woman." As soon as this was done he said to her, "You are now probably safe."

**Both Sides Used Devastation.** That devastation methods were not alone practised by the Indians, is exemplified by this instruction sent by Washington to Gen. Sullivan.

"The expedition you are to command is to be directed against the hostile tribes of the Six Nations, their associates and adherents. The immediate objects are the total destruction, and devastation of their settlements, and the capture of as many prisoners of every age and sex as possible. It will be essential to ruin their crops now in the ground, and prevent them planting more . . . Parties should be detached to lay waste all the settlements around, with the instructions to do it in the most effective manner, that the country may not be merely overrun but destroyed.

"After you have very thoroughly completed the destruction of their settlements, if the Indians should show a disposition for peace, I would have you encourage it, on the condition that they will give you some decisive evidence of their sincerity by delivering up some of the principal instigators of their past hostility."

Brant was especially named in the last mentioned respect.

**Second Visit To England.** In 1785 Brant paid his second, and last visit to England for the purpose of adjusting the claims of the Mohawks, and urging indemnification for their losses during the war. On both his visits he met with a cordial reception and became a favorite of the King and Royal family. He was a guest of honor in one great house after another, his portrait was painted by the noted Romney whose brush limned all the notables of the day. Fox, the political leader, presented him with a snuffbox, on which his initials were engraved, and other attentions were showered upon him which would have turned the head of a less stolid individual.

When informed of the course he should pursue upon his presentation at Court, he objected to dropping on one knee, and kissing the hand of the King, saying that he would gladly do that in the case of a lady, for it would be a pleasant and proper thing, but such conduct would be servile towards a man.

During his stay in London an amusing incident occurred. Having been invited to a grand masquerade ball he went richly dressed, in the costume of his nation, wearing no mask, but painting one side of his face. "His plumes nodded as proudly in his cap as though the blood of a hundred Percy's coursed through his veins, and a tomahawk

glittered in his girdle like burnished silver." Among the guests was a Turk of rank, whose attention was particularly attracted by the grotesque appearance of Brant's singular, and as he supposed, fantastic attire. He scrutinized the Chief very closely, and mistaking his complexion for a painted visor took the liberty of attempting to handle his nose. Brant, who had noticed the observation he excited, was in the humor for a little sport. No sooner therefore, did the fingers of the Turk touch his nasal organ, than he raised a war whoop, and snatching his tomahawk from his girdle, whirled it around the head of the astonished Islamite. Such a piercing and blood curdling cry had never before rung through the halls of fashion, and breaking suddenly, and with startling wildness upon the ears of the merry throng, produced a strange sensation. The Turk trembled with terror, while the lady guests screamed, and scattered in every direction. The jest, however, was soon explained, and all became normal once more, although it is doubtful if the Turk sufficiently recovered his mental equilibrium to enjoy the latter part of the evening as much as he had the commencement.

Thayendanegea on the second occasion remained in the Old Country for quite a lengthy period, but amid the more frivolous demands made upon his time, he also paid serious attention to the matters he had in hand, on behalf of his people, with fairly satisfactory results from his standpoint. After his visit Lord Sidney wrote:

"His Majesty, in consideration of the zealous, and hearty exertions of his Indian Allies in support of his cause, and as a proof of his most friendly disposition towards them, has been graciously pleased to consent that the losses already certified by his Superintendent general shall be made good: that a favorable attention shall be shown to the claims of others who have pursued the same line of conduct."

**The Settling  
On The  
Grand River.** It was Sir Guy Carleton, afterwards Lord Dorchester, who had promised the Indians, when they joined the British Standard, that at the close of hostilities, they would be restored at the expense of the Government, to their former positions with regard to lands, and so forth. When the war ended the Six Nations who had thrown in their lot with the cause of the King, had no settled place of habitation, although many of them had temporarily located near the Niagara River at "The Landing" now known as Lewiston. The Senecas offered a portion of their lands on the Genesee river, but Brant made answer that the Mohawks, for their part were determined to "sink or swim with the English." Thayendanegea then journeyed to Quebec where he met Sir Frederick Haldimand and other leaders, with the outcome that the Bay of Quinte region was named

as the land to be granted. Some of the Six Nations Indians did in fact go there, and the place to-day contains quite a good sized Mohawk settlement. However, when Brant returned to report the result of the negotiations to his confreres, there was loud outcry from those Senecas, who were still residing in the States and who, in case of further trouble, did not want the rest of the Six Nations to be so far away. As the outcome Brant again journeyed to Quebec, and the result of the second conference with Haldimand was the grant of "A tract of land, six miles in depth, on each side of the Grand River" from its mouth to its source. The instrument to this effect was given under the hand and seal of Haldimand on October 25th 1784, and was as follows:—

"Frederick Haldimand, Captain General and Governor in Chief of the Province of Quebec and Territories depending thereon, etc., etc., etc., General and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in said Province and the Frontiers thereof, etc., etc., etc.,

Whereas, His Majesty having been pleased to direct that in consideration of the early attachment to His cause manifested by the Mohawk Indians and of the loss of their settlement which they thereby sustained, that a convenient tract of land under His protection should be chosen as a safe and comfortable retreat for them and others of the Six Nations who have either lost their settlements within the Territory of the American States or wish to retire from them to the British—I have, at the earnest desire of many of these His Majesty's faithful allies, purchased a tract of land from the Indians situated between the Lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron, and I do hereby in His Majesty's name authorize and permit the said Mohawk Nation, and such others of the Six Nations Indians as wish to settle in that quarter, to take possession of and settle upon the banks of the river commonly called Ouse or Grand River, running into Lake Erie, allotting them for that purpose six miles deep from each side of the river, beginning at Lake Erie and extending in that proportion to the head of the said river which them and their posterity are to enjoy forever.

Given under my hand and seal at arms at the Castle of St. Lewis, at Quebec, this twenty-fifth day of October, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, and in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith and so forth.

FRED<sup>k</sup> HALDIMAND,

By His Excellency's Command

R. MATTHEWS"







The document it will be noticed gave the Six Nations only the right of possession and not a fee simple. To remedy this a second deed was obtained from Governor Simcoe on January 14th 1793 wherein it was provided that the Six Nations might surrender at any time any portion of the territory at some public meeting or assembly of the Chiefs, Warriors and People convened for the purpose and the Crown should purchase same. The latter proviso was made so that His Majesty, thus holding those portions of their lands relieved from the pledge which had been given for their exclusive possession, might make a clear and free grant in fee simple, by letters patent, to such persons as the Indians might agree to sell to.

It was shortly after the Haldimand deed, that Brant decided to make another visit to the Mother Land, although Sir John Johnson, then Superintendent General of Indian Affairs, strongly objected. In fact the latter had just returned from a visit to England without accomplishing much as far as the Indians could see. However Thayendanegea was a very determined man, once he had made up his mind, and thus the journey took place to which reference has already been made.

**More  
Military  
Activities.**

The end of the Revolutionary War did not witness the entire withdrawal of Brant from military matters. In addition to the Six Nations, other Indians across the border had been friendly to the British, and all of them were very resentful when in the treaty between Great Britain and the States, it was found that conveyance of a large portion of the lands of the red men had been made to the United States authorities. There was likewise no mention of any provision for the Indians in the deal with the new Republic. As the upshot there was talk of asking Thayendanegea to become leader of a confederacy of all the Indian tribes, and there seems to be reason to believe that, for a period, he was quite inclined to entertain a plan which naturally appealed to a man of his ambitious temperament. In November of 1786 the hand of Brant was seen in an address sent to the United States Congress as the outcome of a Council of Indian tribes held at Huron village. Meanwhile the white man continued to encroach on what the Indians regarded as their territory, and they looked with jealous eyes upon the occupancy of choice lands by the Saxon.

As the outcome, many tribes went on the war path in a despairing effort to prevent the western advance of those whom they regarded as invaders. Brant does not appear to have been in any of the conflicts, but many Mohawk warriors were, and his advice was in all likelihood constantly sought. Finally in 1792 the United States Secretary of State wrote him from Philadelphia, then the seat of government, stating that

the President wished to see him with regard to the best means of composing the difficulties and adding the assurance, "The President of the United States will be highly gratified by receiving, and conversing with a chief of such eminence as you are, on a subject so interesting and important to the human race." Brant accepted, and first went to New York, one of the newspapers there making the announcement "On Monday last arrived in this city from his settlement on the Grand River, on a visit to some of his friends in this quarter, Captain Joseph Brant, of the British Army, the famous Mohawk Chief, who so eminently distinguished himself during the late war, as the military leader of the Six Nations. We are informed that he intends to visit the city of Philadelphia."

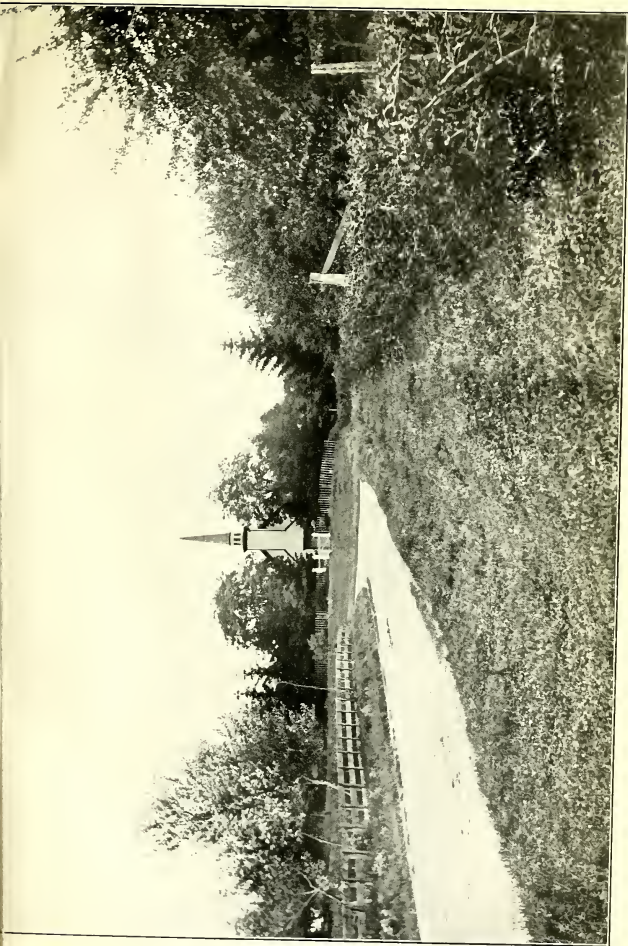
Upon reaching the latter place he was received very heartily by the President. He related afterwards that the United States authorities offered him one thousand guineas down, and the doubling of his half pay and pension from the British Government, if he would take active steps to check the warring red skins. Upon refusal he stated he was then offered rights over land worth twenty thousand pounds, and a yearly allowance of fifteen hundred dollars. His rejection of both offers he based upon the ground that he might be asked to act against the interests of the King and the honor of the Six Nations. He promised however to use his influence with the Miamis, then prominent as revolt leaders. His stay was made very pleasant for him, and after his departure the Secretary of war wrote to General Chapin, U. S. Superintendent of Indian Affairs, "Captain Brant's visit will, I flatter myself, be productive of great satisfaction to himself by being made acquainted with the humane views of the President of the United States." and in another letter to General Clinton he said, "Captain Brant appears to be a judicious and sensible man." Whether or no Brant made any move does not appear, but the warring continued until August 1794, when the Indians signed a treaty with General Wayne on terms dictated by the latter.

#### **Brant In Civil Life.**

About this period an old chronicler, in writing of Brant, said:—

"In his person he is graceful and dignified. He is easy and affable in conversation. His stature is five feet eleven inches of finest form, possessing great muscular power. His countenance is open, placid and inviting. His eyes are brilliant and expressive. Everything relating to his person is engaging and prepossessing."

In the year 1779 one of the prisoners at Fort Niagara thus described him: "He was a likely fellow, rather spare; well spoken. He wore moccasins, elegantly trimmed, with beads, leggings, and breech-cloth of superfine blue; a short green coat with silver epaulets, and a small,



Perspective view of Mohawk Church.



laced round hat. By his side hung an elegant silver-mounted cutlass, and his blanket of blue cloth dropped in the chair on which he sat, was gorgeously decorated with a border of red."

His war experiences having come to an end, Thayendanegea devoted himself most assiduously to the interests of the Six Nations. He had many difficulties to solve, but met all of them in a comprehensive manner, and with the ultimate approval of his compatriots.

Writing in November of 1784, to a Dr. Peyster who seems to have had matters in hand, Haldimand said:—

"A promise has been made that every assistance will be given to the new settlement at the Grand River; a saw, and grist mill, also a church, and school are to be erected, and twenty five pounds to be allowed to a school teacher, whom they are to choose for themselves. Lieut. Tinling is to accompany Brant in the spring to lay out a town, and divide the farms. A proper person should be sent to undertake the construction of the mills, church and school and he (Dr. Peyster) is to make the best possible terms."

#### **Mohawk Village.**

In accordance with the above, the church and other buildings were constructed at a bend in the Grand River a short distance east of the present city, and Mohawk village became established. Brant lived close to the edifice in a very well constructed frame house and there was also a cluster of fifteen or twenty other residences built of log and frame. A very old Indian woman many years ago made the statement that there was also a large two story building near the church and that it was used as a Council House, for the accommodation of visitors to the village and for dances. A saw and grist mill and also a school were likewise included. As for the rest of it the settlement was of a very straggling nature, the Indians occupying primitive structures at quite widely separated distances. In the winter of 1792-3, Col. J. G. Simcoe who had been appointed Lieut.-Governor of Upper Canada, and who had letters of introduction to the Mohawk Chief, visited the village during the course of a trip from the then capital of the Province, the little town of Newark, (Niagara) to Detroit, then a British Garrison. His secretary, Major E. B. Littlehales, afterwards Sir E. B. Littlehales, for some time Secretary of War for Ireland, kept a diary from which the following extracts are taken:—

"Feb. 7, 1793—About twelve o'clock we arrived at Capt. Brant's at the Mohawk Village, going along the ice on the Grand River with great rapidity, for a considerable way. On our arrival at the Mohawk Village the Indians hoisted their flags, and trophies of war and fired a *feu de joie* in compliment to His Excellency, the representative of the King,

their father. This place is peculiarly striking when seen from the high ground above it; extensive meadows are spread around it, and the Grand River rolls near it, with a termination of forest. Here is a well built wooden church with a steeple; a school, and an excellent house of Joseph Brant's. The source of the Grand River is not accurately ascertained, but it is supposed to be adjoining the waters which communicate with Lake Huron. It empties itself into Lake Erie, and for fifty or sixty miles is as broad as the Thames at Richmond, in England. Villages of Onondaga, Delaware, and Cayuga Indians are dispersed on its banks. While we were at the Mohawk Village we heard divine service performed in the church by an Indian. The devout behaviour of the women, the melody of their voices, and the exact tune they kept in singing their hymns, is worthy of observation. "Feb. 10th—We did not quit the Mohawk Village until noon when we set out with Captain Brant and about twelve Indians. Came to an encampment of Mississaugas, and slept at a trader's house. Feb. 11th—Passed over some fine open plains, said to be frequented by immense herds of deer; but, as very little snow had fallen this winter, we did not see them. We crossed two or three rivulets through a thick wood, and over a salt lick, and stopped at four o'clock to give the Indians time to make a small wigwam. The dexterity, and the alacrity of these people, habituated to the hardships incidental to the woods, is remarkable. Small parties will, with the utmost facility, cut down large trees with their tomahawks, bark them and in a few minutes construct a most comfortable hut, capable of resisting any inclemency of weather, covering it with the bark of elm."

Major Littlehales in his diary records that the Governor and party left Detroit on February 23rd. on the return trip, and at noon on March 3rd. they arrived at their encampment of the 14th. February, where they were agreeably surprised by meeting Captain Brant, and a numerous retinue. A buck and doe, killed by one of the Indians, furnished a savory breakfast next morning. Proceeding eastward, the party were much amused during their journey by the chase of lynx by Brant and his Indians with dogs and guns. At the Mohawk Village there were more Indian dances and most of the Governor's suite were persuaded to dress themselves in Indian garb and, according to Littlehales, were adopted as Chiefs. Altogether a very merry time was manifestly spent.

Before Simcoe left England the Duke of Northumberland, Colonial Minister, and who had himself been given the title of an Indian Chief, handed the new Governor a letter to Brant which was undoubtedly presented on the occasion of the above visit. It was as follows:—

**Letter From  
Duke.**



Northumberland House,

September 3rd. 1791.

My Dear Joseph:—

Col. Simcoe, who is going out as Governor of Upper Canada, is kind enough to promise to deliver this to you with a brace of pistols, which I desire you will keep for my sake. I must particularly recommend the Colonel to you and the nation. He is a most intimate friend of mine and is possessed of every good quality which can recommend him to your friendship. He is brave, humane, sensible and honest. You may safely rely upon whatever he says, for he will not deceive you.

He loves and honors the Indians, whose noble sentiments so perfectly correspond with his own. He wishes to live upon the best terms with them, and as Governor will have it in his power to be of much service to them. In short, he is worthy to be a Mohawk. Love him at first for my sake, and you will soon come to love him for his own.

I was very glad to hear that you had received the rifle safe which I sent you and hope it has proved useful to you. I preserve with great care your picture, which is hung up in the Duchess' own room.

Continue to me your friendship and esteem, and believe me ever to be, with the greatest truth,

Your affectionate friend and brother,

"Northumberland"

(Thorighwegeri)

"Captain Joseph Brant"

(Thayendanegea)

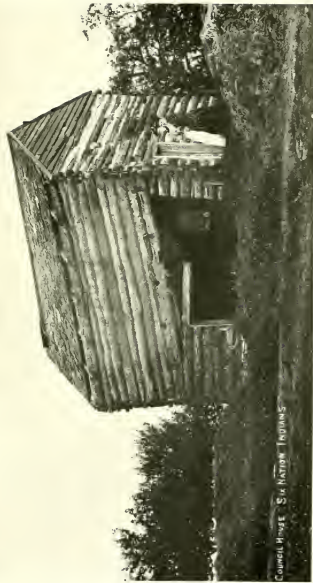
It was always significant that men of prominence took every opportunity to do honor to Brant. In addition to the Duke of Northumberland, Lord Dorchester, Earl Moira, General Stuart, the Earl of Warwick, the Bishop of London and many others were on a most friendly basis with him, while at the table of the Prince of Wales he met Fox, Burke, Sheridan and other notables with whom it would seem he was quite at his ease after the imperturbable Indian fashion.

**An Earlier Visitor To Mohawk Village.** In the year 1791-2 Alexander Campbell, Captain 42nd Regiment issued a book entitled "Travels in the Interior of the uninhabited parts of North America." The following are extracts from his work:—

"On the 9th of February I set out with a party of gentlemen in two sleds on an excursion to the Grand River. Put up for the first night at Squire McNab's and next day dined at the house of one Henry, who had only been here for six years; put up at night at the house of one Smith, who came from the colonies two years ago.

"February 11th—We set out from Mr. Paisley's. For several miles on the way to the Grand River the lands are so open as to have scarce a sufficiency of wood for enclosures and the necessary purposes of farming; but towards the mountain the wood becomes thick and lofty, as is common in that country, for several miles along the mountain. Towards evening we fell down on a gentleman's farm, where we stopped to warm ourselves and bait our horses. No sooner was our repast over than we bade adieu to the family, mounted our sleds and drove down to the Indian village; alighted about nightfall at the house of the celebrated Indian Chief and warrior Captain Joseph Brant. The renowned warrior is not of any royal or conspicuous blood, but by his ability in war and political conduct in peace has raised himself to the highest dignity in his nation, and his alliance is now courted by sovereign and foreign states. Of this there are recent instances, as he has had within the last three weeks several private letters and public despatches from Congress soliciting his attendance at Philadelphia on matters of high importance; but after consulting Col. Gordon, commandant of all the British troops in Upper Canada, he excused himself and declined to accept the invitation. He just now enjoys a pension and captain's half pay from the British Government.

"Captain Brant, who is well acquainted with European manners, received us with much politeness and hospitality. Here we found two young married ladies with their husbands on a visit to the family, both of them very fair complexioned and well looking women. But when Mrs. Brant appeared, superbly dressed, in the Indian fashion, the elegance of her person, grandeur of her looks and deportment, her large mild black eyes, symmetry and harmony of her expressive features, though much darker in complexion, so far surpassed them as not to admit of the smallest comparison between the Indian and the fair European ladies. I could not in her presence so much as look at them without marking the difference. Her blanket was made of silk and the finest English cloth, bordered with a narrow stripe of embroidered lace, her sort of jacket and scanty petticoat of the same stuff, which came down only to her knees; her garters or leggings of the finest scarlet, fitted close as a stocking, which showed to advantage her stout but remarkably fine formed limbs, her moccasins (Indian shoes) ornamented with silk ribbons and beads. Her person is about five feet nine or ten inches high, as straight and proportionable as can be, but inclined to be jolly or lusty. She understands but does not speak English. I have often addressed her in that language, but she always answered in the Indian tongue. They have a fine family of children. I remarked of one fine looking boy, about eight



First Council House—Six Nations Reserve.



years old, that he was like his mother. His father said he was so, and that he was glad of it; that he was a good scholar and a good hunter; that he has already shot several pheasants and other birds; that he and two other boys of the same age had been lately in the woods with their guns; that they supposed they had found the track of a deer, which they followed too far, got wet, and became cold; that, however, young as they were, they put up a fire and warmed themselves and returned home; that before they arrived their toes were frost-bitten, of which he was then not quite recovered. Tea was on the table when we came in served up on the handsomest china plate, and every other furniture in proportion. After tea was over we were entertained with music of an elegant hand organ on which a young Indian gentleman and Mr. Clinch played alternately. Supper was served up in the same genteel style. Our beverages were brandy, port and Madeira wines. Capt. Brant made several apologies for his not being able to sit up with us so long as we wished, being a little out of order; and we, being fatigued after our journey went timeously to rest; our beds, sheets and English blankets were fine and comfortable.

"Next day being Sunday, we, the visitors, went to church. The service was given out by an Indian, and I never saw more decorum or attention paid in any Church in all my life. The Indian women sung most charmingly with a musical voice, I think peculiar to themselves. Dinner was just going on the table in the same elegant style as the preceding night when I returned to Capt. Brant's house, the servants dressed in their best apparel. Two slaves attended the table, the one in scarlet, the other in coloured clothes, with silver buckles in their shoes, and ruffles, and every other part of their apparel in proportion. After dinner, Capt. Brant, that he might not be wanting in doing me the honours of his nation, directed all the young warriors to assemble in a certain large house, to show me the war dance, to which we all adjourned about nightfall. Such as were at home of the Indians appeared, superbly dressed in their most showy apparel, glittering with silver in all the variety of shapes and forms of their fancies which made a dazzling appearance. The pipe of peace, with long white feathers and that for war, with red feathers equally long, were exhibited in their first war dance, with shouts and war-whoops resounding to the skies.

"The Chief himself held the drum, beat time, and often joined in the song with a certain cadence to which they kept time. The variety of forms into which they put their bodies, and the agility with which they changed from one strange position to another, was really curious to a European eye not accustomed to such a sight.

"Several warlike dances were performed which the chief was at particular pains to explain to me, but still I could not understand, or see any affinity excepting the 'eagle attack,' which indeed had some resemblance. After the war dance was over—which took up about two hours, as the whole exhibition was performed in honour of me, being the only stranger, who they were told by my fellow travellers meant to publish my travels on my return home, which they judged by the notes I took of everything I saw, though in reality I had no such thing in view at the time—I was desired by Mr. Clinch to make a speech, and thank them for their handsome performance. As this could not be declined without giving offence, I was obliged to get up, and told them I would address them in the Indian language of my own country, and said in Gaelic, 'That I had fought in many parts of Europe, killed many men, and now being in America, I did not doubt that I would fight with them yet, particularly if the Yankees attacked us.' My worthy friend, Capt. McNab, explained in English my speech, as also did Capt. Clinch, in the Indian tongue. at which they laughed very heartily. No sooner was the war dance over than they began their own native and civil ones, in which Capt. Brant and I joined. He placed me between two handsome young women, and himself between another two. In this way we continued for two hours or more, without coming off the floor, dancing and singing, he himself keeping time all along, which all the rest followed in the same cadence. The serpentine dance is admirably curious; one takes lead representing the head, and others follow one after the other joined hand in hand, and before the close of the dance we were put in all the folds and forms a serpent can be in. After this and every other dance peculiar to their nation was over, we began Scotch reels, and I was much surprised to see how neatly they danced them. Their persons are perfectly formed for such exercise. The men, from the severity of their hunting excursions, are rather thin, but tall and straight and well proportioned, extremely agile and supple. The women are much fairer in their complexion; plump and inclined to be lusty.

"Here we continued until near daylight. I told Capt. Brant that in my country at all country weddings, and frolics it was customary to kiss both before and after every dance. He said it was a strange though agreeable custom, but that it would never do here, I suppose owing to the jealousy of the men.

"On the whole, I do not remember I ever passed a night in my life I enjoyed more. Everything was new to me and striking in its manner; the older chiefs entered into all the frolics of the young people, in which I was obliged to join. After passing the night in this agreeable manner, and I being a good deal fatigued, we retired to rest.

"Captain Brant showed me a brace of double-barrelled pistols, a curious gun, and a silver-hilted dagger he had got as presents from noblemen and gentlemen in England, when he was in that country on an embassy from his own and other Indian nations. Each of the double-barrelled pistols had but one lock, the hammer of which was so broad as to cover the two pans and two touch-holes, so that both shots would go off at once; and when he had a mind to fire but one barrel at a time, there was a slip of iron which by a slight touch covered one of the pans so as that only which was uncovered would go off. The gun being sufficiently charged, would fire fifteen shots in the space of half a minute.

"The construction of this curious piece was, as near as I can describe it, as follows: There was a powder chamber or magazine adjoining to the lock which would hold fifteen charges, another cavity for as many balls and a third for the priming, and by giving one twist round to a sort of handle on the left hand side opposite the lock, the gun would be loaded from these magazines, primed and cocked, so that the fifteen charges could be fired, one after another, in the space of half a minute, at the same time he might fire but one or two shots, less or more of them as he chose. He said there was something of the works within wrong, so that he could not get it to fire more than eight shots without stopping. He tried it at a mark and said it shot very well. Of the dagger, he said it was the most useful weapon in action he knew—that it was far better than a tomahawk; that he was once obliged to strike a man four or five times with a tomahawk before he killed him, owing to hurry and not striking him with the fair edge, whereas he never missed with the dagger. Another instance he said, was that he had seen two Indians with spears or lances attack a man, one on each side; that just as they pushed to pierce him through the body, he seized on the spears, one in each hand; they tugged and pulled to no purpose, until a third person came up and dispatched him. This could not be done to a dagger, and of course it was by odds the better weapon.

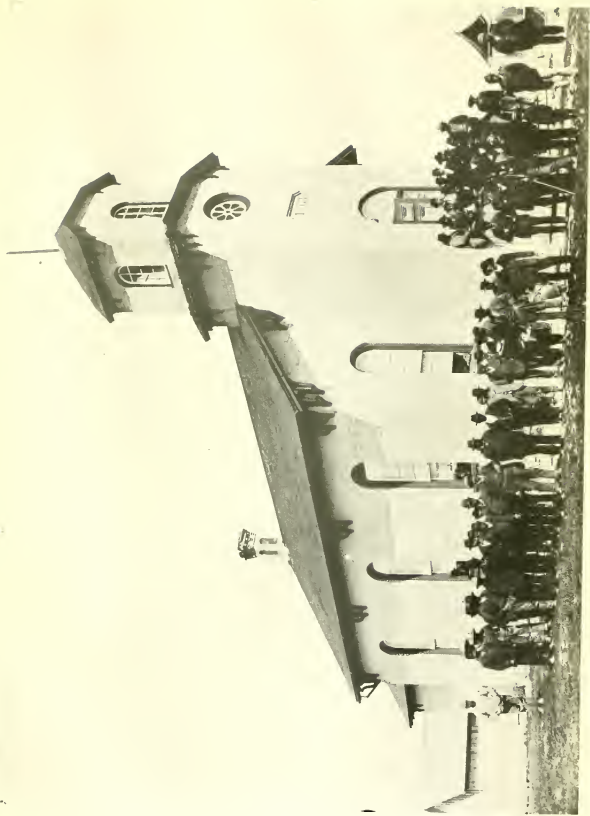
"Before I take leave of this charming country and the honour done me by the renowned chief and his warlike tribe of handsome young warriors, all of the Mohawk nation, I must not omit to say that it appears to me to be the finest country I have as yet seen; and by every information I have had, none are more so in all America. The plains are very extensive, with few trees here and there, interspersed and so thinly scattered as not to require any clearing, and hardly sufficient for the necessities of the farmer. The soil is rich, and a deep clay mould. The river is about 100 yards broad, and navigable for large bateaux to Lake Eric,

a space of sixty miles, excepting for about two miles, of what are here called rapids, but in Scotland would be called 'fords,' and in which the bateaux are easily poled up against any little stream there may be. Abundance of fish are caught here in certain seasons, particularly in the spring, such as sturgeon, pike, pickerel, maskinonge and others peculiar to this country; and the woods abound with game. The habitations of the Indians are pretty close together on each side of the river, as far as I could see, with a very few white people interspersed among them married to Indian women, and others of half-blood, their offspring. The church in the village is elegant, the schoolhouse commodious, both built by the British Government, which annually orders a great many presents to be distributed among the natives; ammunition and warlike stores, of all the necessary kinds, saddles, bridles, kettles, cloth, blankets, tomahawks with tobacco-pipes in the end of them, other things and trinkets innumerable, provisions and stores, so that they may live, and really be, as the saying is 'happy as the day is long.'

"February 13th. When Capt. Brant found that we would be away, he ordered his sled to be got ready, and after breakfast he and Mrs. Brant accompanied us the length of ten or twelve miles to the house of an Indian who had a kitchen and store room, clean floors and glass windows, crops and cattle in proportion, where we put up to warm ourselves. Capt. Brant brought some wine, rum and cold meat, for the company. After refreshing ourselves, we bade adieu to our hospitable and renowned host and his elegant spouse, and bounded on our journey along the banks of the Grand River. The land seemed extremely good as we came along. The first village of Indians, the next of white people, and so on alternately as far as I have been, and for all I know, to the side of the Lake. The Indians in this part of the country seem to be of different nations, Mohawks, Cherokees, Tuscaroras and Mississaugas. I called at different villages or castles as they are called here, and saw the inhabitants had large quantities of Indian corn drying in every house, suspended in the roof, and in every corner of them. We put up at the house of Mr. Ellis, who treated us very hospitably.

"February 14th. We went a-visiting for several miles down the river side, and dined at the house of a half-pay officer, a Mr. Young, who had served in the last war as a lieutenant in the Indian Department, married to a sister of one of the chiefs of the Mohawk nation. This gentleman used me with marked attention and hospitality. Next morning he conducted us in his own sled the length of Mr. Ellis'. He told us that a few days ago a wolf killed a deer on the ice near his house, and showed us the remains of a tree which, before it was burnt, measured twenty-eight feet in circumference."





The Six Nations Council House, Ohsweken, Brant County, Ont.



**Parting  
With Lands.**

It was not long before the beautiful Grand River area commenced to attract the attention of settlers. Brant, for his part was desirous of leasing, or selling certain sections for the avowed purpose of causing the Indians, by the example of white men, to adopt agricultural pursuits, as he realized that the hunting was becoming more and more precarious. The monies thus obtained he proposed to have placed in a general fund for the payment of annuities. The British authorities did not readily coincide with this plan. They declared that the Indians could hold, and use said lands, but could not deed them away or grant leases without the Royal consent. The matter led to a good deal of acrimony which it is not necessary to dilate upon. After a proclamation forbidding sale, or lease, a meeting of Chiefs and warriors took place at Niagara, in the presence of Government representatives, when Brant made an impassioned speech during which he said:—

“We were promised our lands for our services, and those lands we were to hold on the same footing as those we fled from at the commencement of the American war, when we joined, fought, and bled in your cause. Now is published a proclamation forbidding us leasing those very lands that were positively given us in lieu of those of which we were the sovereigns of the soil, of those lands we have forsaken, we sold, we leased, and gave away, when, and as often as we saw fit, without hindrance on the part of your Government, for your Government well knew we were the lawful sovereigns of the soil, and they had no right to interfere with us as independent nations.”

On November 2nd, 1796, Brant, by an act of the Six Nations Council, was appointed agent, or attorney, to negotiate with the government for the disposal of portions of their large tracts of land “to such person or persons as their brother, and agent, Capt. Brant, might think meet, and proper.” He was further empowered to do this “in his own name,” or in the names of others nominated by him. The object was “to raise funds by which an annuity for their (Indians) comfort could be formed.”

Brant sent a record of the matter to the then Administrator of the Province of Upper Canada, in part as follows:

“And Whereas, by the settling of the lands near to and around about the said river (Grand) by His Majesty’s subjects, the hunting grounds now scarcely afford the said Nations the means of support, and are likely to be more contracted by an increase of people; and whereas, the said Mohawks and others of the Six Nations being well assured of His Majesty’s benevolent intentions towards them and their posterity, and having all opportunity of obtaining by way of annuity a more certain

and permanent means of support by a sale of such parts of the said lands as are now, as hunting grounds, entirely useless" therefore, that he (Brant) had been given "full power and absolute authority to sell lands up to the extent of three hundred and eighty-one thousand, four hundred and eighty acres."

Under this plan six blocks were quickly sold comprising what are now townships, and totalling 352,707 acres with average sale price of a little over 70 cents per acre. In the above lot, Block No. 1 (now forming Township of Dumfries) and then estimated to contain 94,305 acres was secured by P. Stedman for \$44,000, or less than fifty cents an acre. In other cases 999 year leases were given. Correspondence shows that when the Dominion authorities sent advices of such transfers, the Secretary of State for the Colonies, then the Duke of Portland, gave his consent with very great reluctance. This was merely the beginning of a wholesale disposal of lands until the present area of land owned by the Six Nations is as follows:

	<i>Acres</i>
Township Tuscarora .....	35,439.37
Township Onondaga .....	1,620.00
Township Oneida (County of Haldimand) ....	7,202.25
	<hr/>
	44,261.62
 <i>Leased to Mississaugas:</i>	
Township Tuscarora .....	4,800.00
Township Oneida .....	1,200.00
	<hr/>
	50,261.62

Representing the sales there is a capital account lodged with the Government as on March 31st, 1918 of \$823,401.57. The income of the last recorded year was \$48,615 and of this sum \$11,200 was spent in maintenance of schools; \$4,084 for medical officer and drugs; \$1,505 for hospital and asylum cases; \$1,452 in relief and funeral benefits; \$1,312 Secretary, Pension List, etc.; \$1,174 Roads and Bridges. The interest to be distributed over and above expenses amounted in 1919 to \$30,523.50, enabling payment per head of \$3.00 in the Spring and \$3.50 in the Fall. Land of course in the early days was held in cheap estimate, but even so, much of that belonging to the Indians went for a mere song, and quite often there was not even that effort on the part of the beneficiary. As far as Brant is concerned, there was never any evidence that he failed to perform his part with due fidelity, although in easy moments he was not apt to make much of a bargain.

Doubt having arisen in later years as to the validity of the handing over of such lands by Brant, a meeting of the Chiefs and principal men of the Six Nations took place in Mohawk village, near Brantford, on January 29th, 1835 and it was decided to petition His Majesty that the said lands sold, leased or intended to be leased, by the said Captain Joseph Brant should have the titles confirmed.

### **In Much Demand.**

The services of Thayendanegea were at all times in much demand. Not alone was he greatly concerned in the administration of Six Nations affairs including the teachings of the tenets of the Christian religion, but in addition, he had many laborious journeys to perform on matters of business, or friendship, both in Canada and the States, and he maintained a continued correspondence with many noted people. In the latter respect he had a private secretary, Epaphras L. Phelps by name. One of his trips in 1797 was to Albany and Philadelphia, returning by way of New York. While in the Quaker City he was the honored guest of Aaron Burr, American statesman. The latter, upon Brant's departure for New York, gave him a letter to his gifted daughter, Theodosia, in which he adjured her to receive with "respect and hospitality" one "so much renowned." He added: "He is a man of education, speaks and writes English perfectly, and has seen much of Europe and America. Quite a gentleman; not one who will make fine bows, but who understands and practises what belongs to propriety and good breeding."

Brant was very particular with regard to the education of his children, and in sending two of his boys, Jacob and Joseph, to school in the States, he wrote Mr. James Wheelock, head of the seminary, and son of his own former teacher at the Moor school: "I could wish them to be studiously attended to, not only as to their education, but likewise to their morals in particular." In another letter to Mr. Wheelock when Jacob was returning to his studies, he said: "The horse that Jacob rides out I wish to be got in good order, after he arrives, and sold, as an attentive scholar has no time to ride about."

### **At Wellington Square.**

Brant as part of his reward for services in the Revolutionary War was given by the Crown, a fine tract of land (3,450 acres) at the head of Lake Ontario, afterwards called Wellington Square, and now known as Burlington. Here he built a fine residence, on an eminence overlooking the lake and removed there with his family. A sad incident occurred some twelve years before his death. His eldest son, Isaac, became a dissolute character, despite every effort of the father to reclaim him, and when he had been drinking, was a dangerous man, having on one such

occasion killed a harness maker, named Lowell, in Mohawk Village. During one of these frenzies in 1795 he attacked his father with a dirk, and the latter defended himself with a similar weapon. Both were wounded, the son in the scalp. The hurt was not at all severe, but in his crazed condition, Isaac kept tearing off the bandages, with fatal results. Brant immediately surrendered himself, and resigned his Commission in the British service. The latter was not accepted, and no charge was ever pressed. At an Indian Council, including warriors, all the facts were considered, and a certificate sent to Brant expressing sympathy and pointing out that the son had raised "his parricidal hand against the kindest of fathers. His death was occasioned by his own crime. With one voice we acquit you of all blame. We tender you our hearty condolence and may the Great Spirit above bestow upon you consolation, and comfort under your affliction."

The noted Chief died on November 24th, 1807, when in his sixty-fifth year. During his remarkable and romantic career his exceedingly valuable allegiance to the British Crown had always been unswerving, the truest interests of the Six Nations had ever been near his heart, and in peace as well as in war he displayed capability of a very high order. The friendship of Sir William Johnson, and access to the well ordered home of that gentleman, doubtless did much for him during the impressionable years of early life, but apart from these things he proved himself to be a man of exceptional ability and power. In very many respects he was ahead of the standards of his day, and he can be legitimately classed as one of the great men of the period. His career was not flawless, but it was notably sincere, and efficient in many big things, and without doubt the warriors of the Six Nations, under his leadership, did much to help Great Britain retain a foothold on this continent.

**Will Declares** Subjoined is the commencement of his will, dated October 18th, 1805:—

**Christian  
Belief.**

"In the name of God Amen. I, Joseph Brant, principal Chief of the Six Nations of Indians on the Grand River, in the Province of Upper Canada, resident in the vicinity of Flamborough East in the County of York and Home District of the said Province, being in good health of body and of sound and disposing mind (praised be God for the same) and being desirous to settle my worldly affairs whilst I have strength and capacity so to do, do make and publish this, my last will and testament, hereby revoking and making void all former wills by me at any time heretofore made, and first and principally I commit my soul into the hands of my great Creator who gave it, and my



Thayendanegea—Joseph Brant. (From a picture taken in later life)





body to the Earth to be interred at the discretion of my Executors hereinafter named, and as to such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to intrust me, I dispose of the same as followeth:"

**Domestic  
Relations.**

Brant was three times married and had nine children:—

Isaac, died 1795—had issue.

Christina, married Aaron Hill—had issue.

Joseph, died 1830—had issue.

Jacob, died 1846—had issue.

John, died 1832—had no issue.

Margaret, married Powless Powless—had issue.

Catharine, married Peter John—had issue.

Mary, married Seth Hill—had issue.

Elizabeth, married William Johnson—  
had issue.

His first wife, Margaret, had two children; his second wife, Susanna, half sister to Margaret, passed away without issue, and his third wife, Catherine, had seven children. She returned to Mohawk Village after her husband's death, and died there.

**John Brant.**

None of the sons attained any position of prominence with the exception of John, the youngest. He was born at Mohawk Village and well educated, "having the manners of an accomplished gentleman." He took a creditable part in the war of 1812, along with other members of the Six Nations, and after peace had been declared settled at Wellington Square, in his father's old house, where his youthful sister, Elizabeth, helped in the administration of a home which became famous for hospitality. In 1821-2 he visited England in connection with Indian troubles over land titles, and made a good impression there. It was then that he called on the poet Campbell, as already related. On one occasion when some articles, derogatory to the memory of his father, appeared in the *Christian Recorder* (Kingston) he combated the assertions with an able pen, and submitted complete proofs in refutation. He also took an alert interest in the missionary and educational efforts of the New England Company among the Six Nations, and in this regard the Company in 1829 presented him with a silver cup bearing the inscription that the gift was "in acknowledgement of his eminent services in promoting the objects of the Corporation." In the year 1832 he was returned as member of the Provincial Parliament for the County of Haldimand. As a number of those who voted for him only held long leases of former Indian land, and voters had to be freeholders, his election was contested by his opponent, Colonel Warren, and set aside, the Colonel receiving the award of the seat. However, both shortly after fell victims to an epidemic of Asiatic cholera.

**First To Fall.** There are many descendents of Brant residing on the Six Nations Reserve, and more than one of them took part in the recent great war. Of these, the late Lieutenant Cameron D. Brant, a great grand-son, was the first Brant County officer to fall. He was killed in action at Ypres, and thus died gloriously for the British cause, on behalf of which his illustrious great grandfather had, time after time, also risked his own life.

**A Characteristic Letter.** Brant was always most zealous on behalf of his compatriots and his last words are stated to have been: "Have pity on the poor Indians. If you can get any influence with the great, endeavor to do them all the good you can." In defence of the Six Nations and their methods, he sent the following letter to Mr. Thomas Eddy, then Indian Commissioner:

*"My Dear Sir:*

"Your letter came safe to hand. To give you entire satisfaction, I must, I perceive, enter into the discussion of a subject on which I have often thought. My thoughts were my own, and being so different from the ideas entertained among your people, I should certainly have carried them with me to the grave, had I not received your obliging favor.

"You ask me, then, whether, in my opinion, civilization is favorable to human happiness. In answer to the question, it may be answered, that there are degrees of civilization, from Cannibals to the most polite of European nations. The question is not, then, whether a degree of refinement is not conducive to happiness: but whether you or the natives of this land, have obtained this happy medium. . . . I was, sir, born of Indian parents and lived while a child among those whom you are pleased to call savages; I was afterwards sent to live among the white people, and educated at one of your schools; since which period I have been honored much beyond my deserts, by an acquaintance with a number of principal characters both in Europe and America. After all this experience, and after every exertion to divest myself of prejudice, I am obliged to give my opinion in favor of mine own people. In the government you call civilized, the happiness of the people is constantly sacrificed to the splendor of empires. Hence your codes of criminal and civil laws have their origin; hence your dungeons and prisons. I will not enlarge on an idea so singular in civilized life. Among us we have no prisons; we have no pompous parade of courts; we have no written laws; and yet judges are as highly revered amongst us as they are with you, and their decisions are as much regarded.

"Property, to say the least, is as well guarded and crimes are as impartially punished. We have among us no special villains above the control of our laws. Daring wickedness is here never suffered to triumph over helpless innocence. The estates of widows and orphans are never devoured by enterprising sharpers. In a word we have no robbery under the color of law. No person among us desires any other reward for performing a brave and worthy action, but the consciousness of having

served his nation. Our wise men are called Fathers; they truly sustain that character. They are always accessible, I will not say to the meanest of our people, for we have none mean, but such as render themselves so by their vices.

"The palaces and prisons among you form a most dreadful contrast. Go to the former places and you will see, perhaps a *deformed piece of earth* assuming airs that become none but the Great Spirit above. Go to one of your prisons; here description utterly fails. Kill them if you please; kill them, too, by torture, but let the torture last no longer than a day. Those you call savages relent; the most furious of our tormentors exhausts his rage in a few hours, and dispatches his unhappy victim with a sudden stroke. Perhaps it is eligible that incorrigible offenders should be cut off. Let it be done in a way that is not degrading to human nature. Let such unhappy men have an opportunity by their fortitude, of making an atonement in some measure for the crimes they have committed during their lives.

"But for what are many of your prisoners confined?—for debt!—astonishing!—and will you ever again call the Indian natives cruel? Liberty, to a rational creature, as much exceeds property as the light of the sun does that of the most twinkling star. But you put them on a level, to the everlasting disgrace of civilization. Among the white people, many of the most amiable contract debts, and I dare say with the best of intentions. Both parties at the time of the contract expect to find their advantage. The debtor, we will suppose, by a train of unavoidable misfortunes, fails; here is no crime, nor even a fault; and yet your laws put it in the power of the creditor to throw the debtor into prison and confine him there for life—a punishment infinitely worse than death to a brave man! I seriously declare I had rather die by the most severe tortures ever inflicted on this continent than languish in one of your prisons for a single year. Great Spirit of the Universe!—and do you call yourselves Christians? Does then the religion of Him whom you call your Saviour inspire this spirit and lead to these practices. Surely no. It is recorded of Him, that a bruised reed he never broke. Cease, then, to call yourselves Christians, lest you publish to the world your hypocrisy. Cease, too, to call other nations savage when you are tenfold more the children of cruelty than they."—Thayandenegea.

**Other Tribes  
by  
Historians.**

Stone was not the only historian to eulogise Brant. F. W. Halsey, in his book on "The Old New York Frontier," calls him "the most interesting" of all Indians.

William C. Bryant of Buffalo placed it upon record that, in his opinion, the evidence was incontestable that he was a great man—in many respects the most extraordinary his race has produced since the advent of the white man on this continent; and John Fiske, in one of his later books, declares that he was the most remarkable Indian known to history. Schoolcraft calls him the Jephtha of his tribe and lauds his firmness and energy of purpose as qualities, which few among the

American aborigines have ever equalled. "But the best evidence of the man's personal worth lies in the high respect and friendship which he inspired among educated and titled Englishmen, as shown in many ways and notably in his correspondence." "Brant," says Halsey, "has deserved no large part of the load of obloquy which for many years has rested upon his name. There was much in the man that was kindly and humane. If he loved war, this was because he loved his friends and his home still more. He fought in battle with the vigor and skill of a savage, but we are to remember that he fought where honor called him. To the story of his life peculiar fascination must long be attached, a large part of which springs from the potent charm of an open personality. In Brant's character were joined strength and humanity, genius for war and that unfamiliar quality in the Mohawk savage, bonhomie." Mr. H. F. Gardiner, M. A. "As a warrior, Brant was cautious, sagacious and brave, watching with sleepless vigilance for opportunities of action, and allowing neither dangers nor difficulties to divert him from his well settled purposes. His constitution was hardy, his capacity of endurance great; his energy untiring, and his firmness indomitable. He was at once affable and dignified, avoiding frivolity on the one hand and stiffness on the other. His temperament was decidedly amiable; he had a keen perception of the ludicrous, and was both humorous and witty himself. In his dealings and business relations he was prompt, honorable and expert, and a pattern of integrity. The purity of his private morals has never been questioned, and his house was the abode of kindness and hospitality."

## CHAPTER III.

THE BRANT MONUMENT AND UNVEILING CEREMONIES.—MOHAWK CHURCH  
THE OLDEST PROTESTANT EDIFICE IN UPPER CANADA.—BRANT'S TOMB.**Brant  
Memorial.**

The first suggestion of a memorial came in August 1874, when His Royal Highness, Prince Arthur, Duke of Connaught, had a portrait of Brant sent to him by the Chiefs and Warriors, and they, at the same time, asked him to become patron of such a movement. In an accompanying address, the following reference was made to the subject:

"They would also respectfully represent to your Royal Highness their anxious desire to see performed their too long delayed duty of worthily perpetuating the memory of their great Chief, Captain Joseph Brant, (Thayendanegea) who during the great struggle which resulted in the creation of two supreme authorities on this continent where only one existed, loyally and gallantly led their fathers, as Allies of the Crown in the defence of it and the Empire, and when all was lost, with them maintained his allegiance, sacrificing and giving up all and finding his way to the then wilds of Canada, where he remained to the end of his eventful career, animating and inspiring them with the same loyalty and attachment to the Crown, and its institutions, which always characterized him and them whenever their services were required. They would further respectfully refer your Royal Highness to the important part which the said Six Nations performed in the ever memorable War of 1812 when it was sought to destroy the last vestige of British authority on this Continent, and ever since that time when similar attempts have been made, and express the hope that Your Royal Highness in view of past services to their Country may be graciously pleased to aid them in their contemplated efforts to raise a fitting monument to, and worthy of, the memory of the distinguished Chief of whom they have been speaking, by permitting yourself to become associated with the undertaking, as it would be greatly promoted thereby and it is one in which they would assure Your Royal Highness they feel a profound and lively interest."

In reply the Duke gladly assumed the patronage and the project commenced to take tangible shape, so much so that on April 14th, 1876 at a meeting of Brantford and County residents, the following executive Committee was appointed to forward the proposal—

Honourable David Christie, Speaker of Senate, Chairman; A. Cleg-horn, Vice-Chairman; C. A. Jones, Secretary; A. Robertson, Treasurer; W. Paterson, M. P., Hon. A. S. Hardy, Judge Jones, W. Thompson,

(Warden of Brant) Dr. J. W. Digby, (Mayor of Brantford), G. H. Wilkes, (Deputy Reeve) Supt. Gilkison, Dr. Henwood, H. Yates, R. Henry, H. Lemmon, W. C. Trimble, W. Watt, Jr., A. J. Wilkes, A. B. G. Tisdale, G. Lindley, and J. Turner, and the following Chiefs nominated by the Six Nations Council:

Mohawks: John Carpenter, David Thomas

Oneidas: John General, Nicodemus Porter.

Onondagas: John Buck, Levi Johnson.

Cayugas: Joseph Henry, William Wedge.

Senecas: John Hill, John Gibson Jr.

Tuscaroras: Moses Hill, Richard Hill.

Chief Johnson, Interpreter, P. E. Jones, M. D., Head Chief representing Mississaugas, New Credit.

Later owing to the death of Hon. Mr. Christie, Mr. A. Cleghorn became President. Other changes were Mr. I. Cockshutt, Vice President, Mr. G. H. Muirhead, Secretary and Mr. Robert Henry, Treasurer.

On August 2nd. 1877 the Six Nations Indians while in Council voted \$5,000.00 towards a memorial, and at a public meeting in Brantford on September 3rd, the City Council were asked to donate \$2,500.00 which was done. Another \$5,000.00 was promised from outside sources and the enterprise seemed to be well under way. However before anything definite was accomplished popular enthusiasm cooled down and for years the project appeared to have lapsed. Finally at a mass meeting in Brantford Opera House March 6th, 1883, a revival was recorded and the enterprise went ahead to a definite completion. In addition to the Six Nations and City grants already recorded, the Dominion Government voted \$5,000.00 the Ontario Government \$2,500.00, the County of Brant \$500.00, the New Credit Indians \$250.00, and private subscriptions brought the total to the sum of \$17,000.00.

In the month of July 1883, invitations were issued for the submission of models and a premium of \$1,000.00 was offered for the best work. Seven artists entered the contest and the various models were placed on public view. As generally anticipated, the design of Mr. Percy Wood of London England proved to be the unanimous choice of the Judges and the stipulated cost was \$16,000.00 including the \$1,000.00 premium. He made two lengthy visits to Brantford, and spent much time on the Reserve studying Indian types, tokens, and characteristics, so that his work should be absolutely correct in every detail. He entrusted Messrs. F. H. Francis, well known architects of London, England, with the design of the pedestal of grey granite which they produced at a cost of \$2,000.00 and the casting was performed by Macefield and Company at a further outlay of

\$6,000.00. These two items together with other expenses and the time he devoted to the work left Mr. Wood scarcely any reward, save that of the artistic triumph which he undoubtedly achieved.

#### **A Notable Work.**

The monument is chiefly noticeable for its groupings, and for the dignified simplicity with which the figure of Brant has been treated. Mr. Wood gives an insight into the character of the Indian as he was before civilization exercised its effect upon him. He has portrayed the red man in his primitiveness. The work is not trammelled with a mass of detail, calculated to confuse the eye and it must be studied as a whole for the full beauty of the ideas expressed to be thoroughly comprehended. The artist has represented each of the Six Nations—Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas, and Tuscaroras—by a figure, and these six figures are arranged in two groups which flank each side of the pedestal. The centre figure of each group is standing, and the two supporting figures seated in graceful positions. From whatever point the work is examined the effects serve to show how the subtleties of art can be so arranged as to bring about a thoroughly well poised result.

The statue of Brant, which surmounts the monument, differs greatly from the others in the fact that there is an utter absence of special adornment. The great Chief is pictured as standing in the act of speaking, with his robe thrown lightly back from his shoulders. The likeness is taken from one of the most reliable of old pictures and as far as this could guide, the artist has secured a remarkably faithful representation. The figure is nine feet in height, and the others life size. The types of Indian faces introduced are exceedingly good, while the postures throughout are characterized by an ease and naturalness which it would be impossible to improve upon. There are no hard lines or forced attitudes. The whole pose of the several figures carries out the prevailing idea in every gesture and the outcome is a work of living force. From the easy grace with which Brant with upraised hand and flowing robes, is depicted as addressing his warriors, to the minutest detail, the memorial is throughout marked by the same characteristics, and it can be affirmed without question that Mr. Wood has succeeded in effecting a work of consummate breadth and power.

The four bas reliefs depict a war dance with sixteen figures, a council with thirteen figures, a bear, and wolf.

The reliefs and figures are all of bronze, formed from guns donated by the Home Authorities in the Imperial realization that the Memorial is to a Chief, and people, who helped to save Canada for the Empire. Many of these guns saw service at Waterloo, and others throughout the

Crimea, truly befitting stuff out of which to mould the commemorative figure of the leading Chief, and the tribal figures of the Six Nations, whose whole hearted allegiance at a critical period on this Continent proved of such value to the British Crown and Empire.

### **The Corner Stone.**

The laying of the corner stone took place on Wednesday August 11th, 1886. There was a procession with suitable band music, and other accessories. Chief Josiah Hill occupied the post of Chairman, and Mr. Allen Cleghorn made the opening speech. He pointed out that the monument was destined to tell to the world at large the good faith which had existed in the observance of the treaties between the Six Nations Indians, and the British Crown. He referred to the great ruling power for good which Brant had exercised, and the laying of that foundation stone was a befitting act in commemoration of his greatness, and the greatness of the Six Nations confederacy.

Chief Clench, deputed by the Six Nations to act in that capacity, laid the corner stone which included the usual records. He spoke in Indian.

Chief John Buck, fire keeper, told how their forefathers had left peace, quietness, and happy homes in their preference for the cause of Great Britain.

Chief John Smoke Johnson (grandfather of Pauline Johnson) ninety-four years old, who was through the war of 1812-15; gave an address in a voice remarkable for its clearness. He had known Brant very well and had also heard of the works he had done in times of war. When the Mohawks lived in New York State with great privileges and advantages the revolution had suddenly broken out. Brant immediately allied himself with the British troops and when after continuous fighting the British were forced to retire, Brant and his warriors guided the British soldiers safely from the Mohawk river to Niagara, and then returned and brought their wives and children also safely to them.

Mr. W. Paterson, M. P., and Mr. R. Henry, made suitable speeches, and the gathering dispersed with war whoops and cheers for the Queen.

### **The Unveiling.**

October 13th, 1886 was selected as the date of the unveiling by His Honour Lieut.-Governor Robinson of Ontario. There were many distinguished guests, including Major General Sir Frederick Middleton, who had been in command of the Canadian troops during the Riel Rebellion, and a notable and picturesque feature was the attendance of a delegation of leading North-West Chiefs, whom the Dominion Government had deemed it advisable to impress with the cordial local Indian relations. The Northwest Red Men were all attired in fanciful garb, and in every respect proved the beau ideal of the Fenimore Cooper Indian. The contrast between their prim-





The Brant Monument, Victoria Square.



itive appearance, and that of the members of the Six Nations was most marked.

Shortly after twelve o'clock the clanging of the bells, and shrieking of whistles heralded the day's proceedings, and constituted a signal for the assembling at the Indian Office of the Chiefs and warriors of the Six Nations, accompanied by the Northwest Chiefs, and members of other visiting tribes. Headed by the Holmedale Band, a procession took place to Victoria Park in the following order:

Members of the Brant Memorial Association

Distinguished guests

Lieut.-Governor Robinson

Escort of Burford Cavalry

General Sir Frederick Middleton

President Memorial Association, Mayor and Corporation, Warden  
and County Council.

The route of procession was along Dalhousie Street to George, thence to Colborne, along Colborne to King, thence to Nelson to George and to Victoria Square.

All the streets named were gaily decorated, and the sidewalks crowded with masses of people.

On arrival at a raised platform in front of the monument, a guard of one hundred members of the Dufferin Rifles under command of Captain T. Harry Jones, saluted the Lieut-Governor and party, and Major General Middleton and party.

The platform was occupied by Lieut-Governor Robinson and Mrs. Robinson, Major Gen. Sir Frederick and Lady Middleton, Mr. Cleghorn, President Memorial Association, Honorable A. S. and Mrs. Hardy, Mrs. J. H. Stratford, Mrs. P. Wood, Mayor Heyd, W. Paterson, M. P., Judge Jones, Captain Wyse, A. D. C., Captain Geddes, A. D. C., Lieut.-Col. Jones Rev. G. C. Mackenzie, Rev. Dr. Cochrane, Chief Buck, (Six Nations Fire Keeper,) Chief Wage, Chief A. G. Smith, Senator Plumb, Northwest Chiefs and Interpreters, Hon. James and Mrs. Young, of Galt, W. Buck, Dr. Digby, J. Somerville, M. P., R. Henry, F. Cockshutt, Ald. A. K. Bunnell, W. Watt, Ald. B. H. Rothwell, Police Magistrate Denison, of Toronto, G. R. Pattullo, Woodstock, H. McK. Wilson, A. Watts.

There was an attendance of many thousands, and proceedings opened with a rendering of two verses of the One hundredth Psalm, the singing led by members of the Mendelssohn Choir under direction of Professor Garrett, then organist of Grace Church.

Rev. Dr. Cochrane offered an appropriate prayer and Mr. Cleghorn read an address to the Lieut-Governor, in which he tendered him a cordial welcome and gave a brief outline of the notable career of Brant.

The cord commanding the covering of the figure of Brant was then handed to Hon. Mr. Robinson and the drapery (Union Jack) fell off, disclosing the bronze to view amid the vociferous plaudits of the assembled host. Mr. Percy Wood next gave six other cords to the Six Nations Chiefs previously mentioned. Another pull and amidst the renewed plaudits of the huge multitude the Union Jacks covering the remainder of the monument fell away, and the memorial became exposed in all its beauty to the admiring thousands. This event was followed by an impromptu war dance by a number of Indians in full war paint and at the close the Lieut-Governor and distinguished visitors walked around the statue and appraised it from every angle. His Honor then gave his address, during which he said that "He was glad and proud to be with them upon so memorable and important a Dominion and Provincial occasion; glad on behalf of the people of this whole Province to pay his homage and that of the Government to the memory of the notable Chief, Captain Joseph Brant, for his great and noble services to the Country. (Applause.) Had it not been for Brant and his men there would not, perhaps, have been a Canada on the map of this continent today." (Loud Applause.)

The Mendelssohn Choir next rendered a memorial song composed by Mr. M. A. Mackenzie, son of Archdeacon Mackenzie, now a professor at Toronto University.

"Raise to the War Chief, the record of Victory,  
Lay at his feet all the trophies of might  
Forced from his foes as mementos of conquering,  
Tokens of strength in defending the right.

"Joy O ye Red Men, rejoice to remember,  
Days when your fathers have followed the call.  
Children of warriors he proudly commanded  
Shout o'er his foemen, exult in their fall.

Ye, O pale faces, rejoice in their gladness,  
Think on the debt that ye owe to the dead,  
Brant and his braves have defended the Country,  
Life blood for you and your fathers have shed."

Professor Garrett had written most appropriate music for the words.

**Memorial Ode.** Then followed this memorial ode composed by E. Pauline Johnson and read by Mr. W. F. Cockshutt.

"Young Canada" with mighty force sweeps on,  
To gain in power and strength before the dawn  
That brings another era, when the sun  
Shall rise again, but only shine upon

Her Indian graves and Indian memories.  
 For as the carmine in the twilight skies  
 Will fade as night comes on, so fades the race  
 That unto Might and therefore Right gives place.  
 And as white clouds float hurriedly and high  
 Across the crimson of a sunset sky  
 Altho' their depths are foamy as the snow  
 Their beauty lies in their vermilion glow.  
 So, Canada, thy plumes were hardly won  
 Without allegiance from thy Indian son.  
 Thy glories, like the cloud, enhance their charm  
 With red reflections from the Mohawk's arm.  
 Then meet we as one common brotherhood  
 In peace and love, with purpose understood  
 To lift a lasting tribute to the name  
 Of Brant—who linked his own with Britain's fame.  
 Who bade his people leave their Valley Home  
 Where nature in her fairest aspects shone,  
 Where rolls the Mohawk River and the land  
 Is blest with every good from Heaven's hand,  
 To sweep the tide of home affections back  
 And love the land where waves the Union Jack.  
 What tho that home no longer ours? Today  
 The Six red nations have their Canada.  
 And rest we here, no cause for us to rise  
 To seek protection under other skies.  
 Encircling us an arm both true and brave  
 Extends from far across the great salt wave.  
 Tho but a woman's hand 'tis firm, and strong  
 Enough to guard us from all fear of wrong,  
 A hand on which all British subjects lean—  
 The loving hand of England's noble Queen."

Chiefswood,  
 October 8, 1886.

E. Pauline Johnson  
 (TE-KA-HION-WA-KE.)

Miss Johnson was conducted to a place on the platform before the recital of the piece, and at the close presented the first copy to Mrs. Robinson, who warmly congratulated her upon the work. Miss Johnson, then in her early twenties, was just commencing to take her first steps towards the fame which later became so secure.

Chief John Buck, Fire Keeper, of the Six Nations Council, spoke in Indian, Chief A. G. Smith, acting as interpreter. He returned hearty thanks on behalf of the Indians for the signal honour paid to their great leader Brant, and said "The monument would prove a still further incentive to the Six Nations to be ever loyal to the British Crown." He did not know as much about art probably as his white brethren, but he felt

that it was a glorious work, and he had been deputed to hand to Mr. Wood a string of wampum as an evidence of the thanks of himself and people.

Proceedings closed by Mr. Cleghorn formally handing the memorial into the charge of the City and Mayor Heyd accepting the trust in an appropriate speech.

The ceremonies were concluded at about two o'clock and the crowd then proceeded to Agricultural Park headed by a procession made up as follows:

38th Dufferin Rifle Band  
Carriage with Lieut.-Governor, Mrs. Robinson, Mrs. J. H.  
Stratford and A. Cleghorn  
Escort of Burford Cavalry  
Carriage with Sir F. Middleton, Lady Middleton, Mrs.  
Hardy and Mayor Heyd.  
Holmedale Band  
Lacrosse Teams  
Six Nations Band  
Twenty warriors in costume  
New Credit Band  
Mr. Percy Wood, Mr. J. H. Stratford, City and County  
Councils in carriages  
Guests and Indian Delegates in carriages.

A lacrosse match between two Indian teams and other sports constituted the programme. One of the special features was the roasting of an ox and another consisted of an Indian dance in full war paint. All the factories and shops closed for the afternoon and people were present from far and wide. The total attendance was estimated at nearly twenty thousand.

At night Stratford's Opera House was crowded when Indians provided the programme, and the Roller Rink was also well filled for an entertainment given under the auspices of the Knights of Sherwood Forest, and Brant Hose Company.

The second day's celebration was spoiled by a continuous rain, although there was a notable trades procession.

A brilliant banquet was also held on Wednesday night at the Kerby House, and the guests included many from the States as well as Canadian citizens.

Grace was offered by Rev. Mr. Mackenzie and the usual loyal toasts observed. In responding to "His Honour, Lieut. Governor of Ontario," Hon. Mr. Robinson replied in a very happy mood, paying tribute to Brantford as most worthily named in commemoration of a great man and loyal British ally. Sir Frederick Middleton replied to "The Army, Navy and Volunteers," and spoke most highly of the Canadian troops in the

North West rebellion of the previous year. "The Memory of Brant" was championed by Senator Plumb in a very able speech.

The Vice-Chair (Chief Hill) gave "The Dominion and Provincial Governments," eloquently responded to by Hon. A. S. Hardy and Mr. W. Paterson, M. P.

The second Vice-chair, (Mayor Heyd), proposed "The Six Nations and other Indian Tribes." Chief A. G. Smith, speaking in English, made one of the best addresses of the evening. Among other things he claimed that "Canada was living under a form of Government copied from the Confederation of the Six Nations. Uncle Sam had been first to follow the example and then the Dominion wheeled into line."

"Our visitors from the United States" brought replies from Uncle Sam's representatives, and "The Sculptor of the Monument" was not forgotten. The Lieut. Governor proposed the health of Mr. Cleghorn, and "God Save the Queen," closed a memorable event.

**Inscription.** The inscription on the Memorial reads:

"This national monument erected by the Brant Memorial Association incorporated 41 Vic. Chap. 62 to

T H A Y E N D A N E G E A

Born 1742, died 1807, interred at the Mohawk Church  
and to

the Six Nations Indians for their long and faithful services on behalf of the British Crown and their strict observance of treaties."

Contributed to by the Six Nations Indians, the Chippewas, the Dominion of Canada, Province of Ontario, the City of Brantford, the Counties of Brant and Bruce, and private subscriptions.

The British Government provided the bronze cannons for the statue.

Patrons: H. R. H. Duke of Connaught, the Marquis of Lorne, the Earl of Dufferin, the Marquis of Lansdowne.

Directors:—Allen Cleghorn, President; I. Cockshutt, Vice President; Robt. Henry, Treasurer; G. H. Muirhead, Secretary; Alex. Robertson, Col. Gilkison, W. Paterson, M. P.; Wm. Buck, Daniel Burt, (Warden County Brant) H. McK. Wilson, Q. C.; A. J. Wilkes, L. L. B.; C. B. Heyd, (Mayor of Brantford); R. Henwood, M. D.; J. W. Digby, M. D.; J. H. Stratford, Wm. Watt.

Chiefs: Ska-na-wa-dih; Ah-wem-in-neh; Ska-ko-ka-nyes; Kenehdageh; Ka-non-kwe-yo-teh; A. G. Smith Interpreter.

Sculptor: Percy Wood, (gained by international competition.)

Corner Stone laid August 11, 1886, by Chief Ka-non-kwe-yo-teh.

Unveiled October 13th by the Hon. J. B. Robinson, Lieutenant Governor of Ontario."

**The Sculptor.** Mr. Wood was a comparatively young man when he achieved this work of art. His father was the celebrated English sculptor, Mr. Marshall Wood, whose genius received extensive recognition. The son in early life turned his attention

to painting, and the Brant Monument was his first effort in the sister art. So far as known he never achieved any other success of like nature.

### **Mohawk Church.**

For a considerable period the statement was accepted that this, the first Episcopal Church erected in Upper Canada, was built by Brant from funds collected by him on his second visit to England. In reality the edifice was the result of the pledge of Haldimand: "A church shall be built wherever the Mohawks shall settle and a clergyman be established for them," although Brant most likely had a hand in that stipulation, as it is recorded that in 1772-3 he became subject to serious religious impressions and was a regular communicant. As the outcome a commencement was made on the structure in the year 1785 and it must have been nearing completion when the Chief sailed for home in November. However it is more than probable that Brant had a part in the greater liberality of King George III. in the equipment of the building and the printing of the Mohawk prayer book. The contract was let to John Smith, a U. E. Loyalist who, together with his son-in-law John Thomas, another loyalist, had been persuaded by Brant to come with the Six Nations to their new home.

It was to this John Thomas that the first "Brant Lease" was issued. The document bears date May 2nd, 1801 and disposes of 200 acres for "eighty pounds, New York Currency," paid to Brant. The land is described as beginning at a stake "on the Northerly part of the great bend below the village, or church on said river" (Grand) and the term is for 999 years. In addition to the signatures, Jos. Brant and John Thomas, the names of the witnesses are "William McInistry" and Wm. Hambly."

The timber for the church was cut in the neighborhood of Paris and floated down the Grand river to the existing site where it was sawn and the clap boards beaded by hand, as may easily be seen by examining any of the original boards still remaining. When the church was built the entrance was at the east end, and the pulpit at the centre of the south wall facing north; on the west side of that was a large pew for the Brant family and at either side, facing the altar, were two pews reserved for the white members of the congregation. The remainder of the space was occupied by seats for the Indians and the pews were of the old fashioned high box type.

In 1788, upon the invitation of Brant, Dr. Stuart visited Mohawk Village and he thus describes the trip:—

"I embarked in a bateau with six Indians, commanded by Captain Brant. We coasted along the north side of Lake Ontario about 200 miles, and from the Head of the Lake (Hamilton) we went 25 miles by land, to the Mohawk village on the Grand River, which empties into





Mohawk Church, the oldest edifice of public worship in Ontario.



Lake Erie. These people were my former charge, and the society still calls me their missionary. I found them conveniently situated on a beautiful river, where the soil is equal in fertility to any I ever saw. Their village contains about 700 souls and consists of a great number of good houses with an elegant church in the centre. It has a handsome steeple and bell, and is well finished within. You will be surprised when I tell you that they have a complete pulpit, with the Creed, Commandments, Society's and King's Coat of Arms, all very large and elegant, and that the Psalmody was accompanied by an organ. The place is 90 miles from Niagara and was uninhabited four years ago."

In 1816 Lieut. Hall ("Halls Travels") visited the church and tells of "Aaron, a grey haired Mohawk, who would touch his cheeks and forehead with a few spots of vermillion in honor of Sunday. He wore a surplice and preached."

When the Six Nations came here they brought with them the Bible and a silver communion plate, bearing the Royal arms, which had been a gift to them in their old home by Queen Anne. These precious possessions had been buried during the war and emerged in a good state of preservation as indeed they still remain.

The inscription on the bible cover reads "For Her Majesty's Church of the Mohawks, 1712." The signatures on the fly leaf now include "Albert Edward (King Edward) Prince of Wales, September 14th 1860." "Arthur (Duke of Connaught) October 1st, 1869," "George (King George V.) October 14th 1901," "Victoria Mary (Queen Mary) October 14th, 1901," "Patricia (Lady Ramsay, then Princess Patricia) May 9th, 1914," "Edward P. (Prince of Wales) October 20th, 1919," "John Young (Governor General) October 1st, 1869," "Dufferin (Earl Dufferin Governor General) August 25th, 1874," "John A. Macdonald (Sir John Macdonald) 1874," "Lansdowne (Marquis of Lansdowne, Governor General) August 10, 1885," "Stanley of Preston (Lord Stanley, Governor General) January 14, 1893," "Minto (Earl Minto Governor General) May 24, 1903," "Grey (Earl Grey, Governor General) May 25, 1905," "Devonshire (Duke of Devonshire, Governor General) October 24th, 1917."

The Communion service has the inscription "The Gift of Her Majesty Anne, by the Grace of God of Great Britain and Ireland and her plantations in North America, Queen, to Her Indian Chapel of the Mohawks 1712."

The first bell was also supposed to have been among the gifts of Queen Anne, but the inscription, "John Warner, Fleet Street, London, 1786" leads to the belief that Brant secured it while overseas. In 1873

this bell, the first to sound the call to worship in Upper Canada became cracked, and it was disposed of for old metal. While it was lying ready for shipment public interest became aroused to prevent its destruction and it was saved to occupy its present position under a wooden canopy at the left of the entrance.

There was no regular minister in charge, during the first forty years of the existence of the edifice. Brant made every effort to secure a resident missionary but without result, and the supply depended on itinerant ministers, or the Indians themselves such as old Aaron. In 1823 the New England Company became interested. This organization, the oldest for the propagation of the gospel, was founded in the time of Cromwell and established by the Long Parliament in 1649. At that period a general collection was directed to be made through all the Counties, cities, town and parishes of "England and Wales" for the purpose of raising funds and the sum of twelve thousand pounds was thus collected. The amount was invested in landed property in Suffolk and Kent and some houses in London. In the time of Charles II a new charter (1661) was obtained. The company, having decided to include the Six Nations in the scope of their work, sent the Rev. John West to report on the condition of affairs, Capt. John Brant acting as lay agent. They built two schools near the Mohawk village and also the parsonage on the Canal bank. The brick for the latter structure, which is still in a good state of preservation, was bought in Kingston and from the latter place carried by water to Welland and thence teamed here. Rev. Mr. Hough, the first missionary, did not remain long, and in October of 1827 Rev. Robert Luggar arrived to take his place and continued in the work for many years.

In 1829 under his direction the church was thoroughly repaired and altered. The spire was taken down and rebuilt, with the lower portion so enlarged as to permit of an entrance through the centre. The original door at the east was then boarded up. The communion table, and tablets in Mohawk containing the Lord's Prayer, Ten Commandments and Apostle's creed were also transferred to the east end and other improvements carried out. The following year, (1830) the consecration took place with the Bishop of Quebec officiating, he then having jurisdiction over this region.

As the Indians withdrew from Mohawk Village and vicinity they transferred their attendance to the Kanyengeh Church and the "Old Mohawk" fell into a condition of decay during the sixties but was later fully restored and has been kept in excellent condition ever since.





An inscription tablet on the right hand side of the entrance reads:—

“Saint Pauls  
His Majesty’s Chapel  
of the Mohawks  
erected by  
King George III.  
1785.  
The first Church  
built in Ontario.”

After Mr. Lugger’s time, Archdeacon Nelles was associated with the work for some fifty years. He was a son of Robert Nelles, a U. E. Loyalist, who gave up his farm and mill in order to attach himself to the Six Nations during the Revolutionary War. He afterwards became Colonel of Militia and member of Parliament. The Archdeacon who was one of nineteen children was born at Grimsby in 1805. The family name still continues here through his descendants.

Rev. Robert Ashton during the later years of his Principalship of the Mohawk Institute also took charge of the services.

**Brant’s Tomb.** As the result of public agitation it was decided to bring the remains of Brant here from Wellington Square and to reinter them, together with those of his son John Brant in a stone tomb, the original vault of the Brant family, constructed of wood having become considerably out of repair. Local tradition has it that Brant’s coffin was carried by relays of Indians from Wellington Square but there is no record of that incident in the following reference to the event in the Brantford Herald of November 27th, 1850. (The Herald passed out of existence in 1861.)

“On Monday last the remains of Thayendanegea, which had been previously exhumed were placed in the tomb at the Mohawk Church that had been recently prepared for their reception. This was done with no small degree of pageantry. The vast multitude of people who had assembled from different quarters went in procession from the town of Brantford to the Mohawk Village. Addresses were delivered by Rev. A. Nelles, Rev. P. Jones, Sir Allan McNab, D. Thorburn, Esq., and others, among whom was an American gentleman whose father had many years ago been most generously treated by Brant. After the speaking was concluded the interment took place, when three volleys were fired over the grave of the brave and faithful Indian soldier, Captain Joseph Brant.

“In his address on that occasion Rev. Peter Jones said that Brant’s adherence to Great Britain was strong, and sincere; and in consequence of that attachment the Six Nations lost their extensive fertile country, now the garden of the State of New York. No one can dispute his bravery.

In Indian language it may be said of him: "His eye was like the eagle's, his motions like arrows from the bow, his enemies fell before him as the trees before the blast of the Great Spirit." Brant was the principal means of the erection of the church, now the oldest in Canada, and procured the bell which has so often summoned the people of God together to worship in his holy courts; and has tolled for hundreds of those whose bones now lie in that sacred yard. I am informed that it tolled when Brant died, 24 hours. I am happy to learn that our white friends have it in their hearts to erect a monument to the memory of the Indian brave, that succeeding generations may see and know the hero after whom the town of Brantford is named."

Rev. Peter Jones (Chief Kahkewaquonay) was the son of a Government land Surveyor and Indian mother and was born at Burlington Heights. His father, a man of Welsh extraction, lived in America previous to the revolution and when he came to Canada and presented a letter of recommendation to General Simcoe, was made Deputy Provincial Surveyor. He married Tuhbenahneequay, a daughter of Chief Wahbanosay of the Mississauga tribe of the Ojibway Nation. The son Peter, was a man of great missionary zeal, and upon his death in 1856 at the age of fifty-four, he was buried at Brantford with befitting ceremonies and later a handsome marble monument was erected to his memory. On this occasion, many Indians and whites were present and laudatory addresses were made by Rev. T. B. Howard, Rev. J. C. Usher, Chief G. H. M. Johnson, Lewis Burwell, Dr. Digby, Mr. Matthews and a Chief of the Mississauga tribe.

Supplementing the report from the Herald it may be added that Brantford Masons took part in the ceremony, Brant having been a member of Barton Lodge No. 10, Hamilton, and No. 11 the lodge at Mohawk village. The first clue to the origin of the last named lodge was discovered in January 1899. The warrant was issued February 12th, 1798 with these names of first officers:—Capt. Joseph Brant, Master, Thomas Horner, S. W., W. K. Smith, J. W. While in England the Chief was presented with a Masonic Apron by King George III. Miss Carey in a pamphlet published in 1873 says:—

"The late Jonathan Maynard, Esq., formerly a member of the Senate of Massachusetts, was saved by Brant who discovered the symbols of free-masonry upon the prisoner's arms after the Indians had partially stripped him to put him to death. Mr. Maynard lived to an advanced old age, an upright and faithful magistrate." It may be that the "American gentleman" referred to in the Herald report was a descendant of Maynard.



In order to guard against relic hunters the slab is protected by an iron railing. It bears this inscription:

This Tomb  
Is erected to the Memory of  
Thayendanagea, or  
Capt. Joseph Brant,  
Principal Chief and Warrior of  
The Six Nations Indians,  
By his Fellow Subjects,  
Admirers of his fidelity and  
Attachment to the British Crown.  
Born on the banks of the  
Ohio River, 1742, died at  
Wellington Square, U. C., 1807.  
It also contains the remains  
of his Son, Ahyouwaighs, or  
Capt. John Brant,  
Who succeeded his father as  
Tekarihogea, and  
distinguished himself in  
The War of 1812-15.  
Born at the  
Mohawk Village, U. C., 1794,  
Died at the same place, 1832,  
Erected 1850.

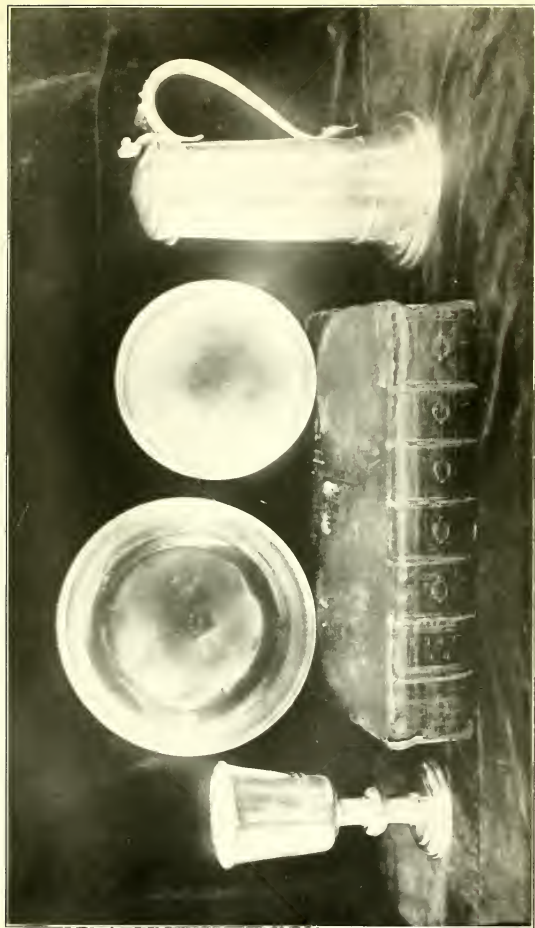
**Scripture  
Translation.**

Reference has already been made to the collaboration of Brant and Dr. Stuart in scripture translation. The Missionary Society encouraged their joint labors and they produced the Gospel of St. Mark and the book of Common Prayer. Both were published at the expense of the British Government and printed in good type with appropriate engravings. In 1804, John Norton, by birth a Cherokee, but who from infancy had lived among the Mohawks and became a Chief, gave his people the Gospel of St. John in their own tongue. The British and Foreign Bible Society was just then in course of establishment, and the first Scripture the then young organization published was the Gospel of St. John, in Mohawk and English, for the red men of Canada. A copy of this original is preserved in the Canada Bible Society museum, Toronto.

Dr. Stuart because of his friendliness to the Indians and the British throne, suffered many indignities. His house was attacked and church desecrated by use as a tavern. He later came to Canada and under his inspiration there was built at Kingston, what was probably the first church for Loyalists in the Province—old St. Georges.

Dr. Stuart has left it on record that the family of Brant did not occupy a pre-eminent position in their village on the Mohawk River and says that Joseph's influence was acquired by his uncommon talents. "Distinguished alike for his address, his activity and his courage—possessing in point of stature and symmetry of person the advantage of most men even among his own well formed race, tall, erect and majestic, with the air and mien of one born to command—having as it were, been a man of war since his boyhood—his name was a tower of strength among the warriors of the wilderness."

The notable Chief, warrior and administrator, sleeps under a stone tomb placed by appreciative hands in the little church yard not far from this city, but his loyalty to the British Crown and achievements on behalf of the Empire and of his people will forever constitute his greatest memorial.



**QUEEN ANNE COMMUNION SERVICE AND BIBLE**

The gift of Her Majesty Queen Anne to her "Indian Chapel of the Mohawks, 1712." During the Revolutionary War the service was buried. Upon the restoration of peace the plate was dug up and is now, together with the Bible, at Mohawk Institute, near this city. The pieces bear the Royal Coat of Arms and are suitably inscribed.



## CHAPTER IV.

EARLY BEGINNINGS OF BRANTFORD.—SOME OF THE FIRST SETTLERS.—SURRENDER OF TOWN SITE BY SIX NATIONS INDIANS.—BURWELL'S MAP AND ORIGINAL PURCHASERS OF LOTS.

Few places in Canada have a more ideal setting than Brantford, and certainly no other inland City can compare with it for location. The fact has already been related that the Attiwandarons had their chief village here, and that Father Daillon described the Grand River Valley as the most beautiful he had seen in all his wanderings.

The indications are that the whole of the City area was once a lake of which the surrounding low hills were the banks. This theory is emphasized by the sand and gravel components of the soil. The river sweep, and the hills, serve to intercept the view at every turn with features of interest while the level area is sufficiently large to accommodate a business and manufacturing centre of great size.

In the natural course of the development of the Country such a location was bound, sooner or later, to attract settlement, but the arrival of the Six Nations Indians undoubtedly hastened the event. The possibilities of barter with several hundred red men naturally tended to an early focus of trade at the ford. Said ford, it may be remarked, was not situated at the site of Lorne Bridge as generally supposed, but a little lower down, not far from the T. H. & B. span. It should be remembered that at the commencement of the place the land was still Indian territory and so remained for many years.

Apparently the first inhabitant was a man named John Stalts, and it is quite probable that he was a half breed. In 1805 he erected a log hut, where the memorial now stands to the fallen heroes of the South African War, at the front of the Armouries property facing Colborne Street. In later years J. P. Excell had a tavern there, over the door of which swung a sign bearing the words:

"This sign hangs high  
And hinders none.  
Refresh and pay  
Then travel on."

Stalts was probably one of those wandering characters of early days who

did a little fishing and shooting, and he had apparently been attracted to this spot by the presence of Brant and his braves.

**Commencing To Grow.** Thirteen years later, 1818, the population consisted of twelve people, and then somewhat of an impetus occurred; for in 1823 there were nearly one hundred souls. The completion of the Hamilton and London road was one main cause. Three small trading stores were then owned by John A. Wilkes, S. V. R. Douglas and Nathan Gage. The principal customers were Indians and whiskey was one of the chief articles of trade. There were also two shoe shops, one kept by William D. Dutton and the other by Arunah Huntington. A blacksmith shop was also established by William Qua.

John Aston Wilkes came to Canada from Birmingham in 1820 and settled in "Little York," now Toronto, where he was engaged in business as a merchant. He sent his two sons John A. Wilkes and James Wilkes to this place to open a branch establishment. Mr. Wilkes Sr., soon followed his sons here and purchased considerable property by such title as he could get. James from 1872 to 1888 was Municipal Treasurer.

Arunah Huntington was a character. He came here from the State of Vermont and in addition to running a shoe shop he sold tea and other commodities. He was of a very penurious nature, also possessing keen business instincts, and as the years rolled on he amassed a large estate, which he greatly increased by loans at high interest. At the time of the American Civil War he bought Northern securities and Northern money at a cheap rate, adding a vast sum to his fortune by this foresight. In appearance he was a typical Yankee with a spare figure, and keen eye. He used to make his boys work at the cobblers bench during school holidays, and after school hours. It is related of him that he was once called upon by a deputation seeking funds for the erection of one of the local churches. A good deal to their surprise he promised something if they would return at a certain hour the following day. Speculation was rife as to the probable amount, and members of the delegation were promptly on hand. Huntington handed them some outlawed notes, and in response to the crestfallen looks of his callers remarked, "Surely they are perfectly good, gentlemen, for they were issued by a member of your own congregation." He was twice married, the second time late in life, but left all his large means to the State from whence he came. His house, a low frame building, was situated in the rear of the present Y. M. C. A. and was used by the Heather bowlers as a Club House, when they acquired the property. It was moved to their present grounds for the same purpose.

**Fewer Than  
One Hun-  
dred People.**

James Wilkes was fifteen years of age when he reached the village and in an interview which he gave in 1899, when in his ninety-second year, he said:—

“When I came to Brantford the place did not amount to very much; in fact there were less than 100 people. At the corner where the Turnbull-Howard store (now Turnbull-Cutcliffe) stands, there was a small log building used as a tavern, and about where the Brethour (Crompton) property stands there was a frame tavern. There were no buildings on that side of Colborne Street between these two. On the opposite side I remember a blacksmith shop on the brow of the hill, just about where Simmons’ feed store now stands. Near the ford there was a small house at the West Brantford side of the ferry. Opposite the second tavern there was a small frame store and a deserted log hut, (evidently Stalts) about the site of the Excell property.

“My brother and myself came to Brantford to establish a general store as a branch of my father’s business, which was then located in Little York, now Toronto. On the bluff of the hill, on Colborne Street, near the spot where Paterson’s Confectionery Works now stand, there was a frame building which was then not quite finished. We secured the lower part and opened a stock of goods. Later my father came here and we secured a lot about where Mr. Whitney’s store now stands, putting up a building. After that we built again on the site of the H. W. Brethour property. Another store was run by two men named Willson. The principal trade was done with the Indians, but there was some through travel on the way to Detroit. This section was known as the Grand River Swamp, and twenty to thirty miles a day was big travel, so that taverns were, of necessity, numerous.

**Naming The  
Place.**

“The village did not go ahead very fast at first, although it never stood still, the place by the Grand River ferry being regarded as having some enterprising people.

“It must have been in 1826 or 1827, when there were two or three hundred people, that the question of naming the place arose. There was a grist mill then, run by a man named Lewis, and a carpenter and building shop had been started by another man named Crandon. A Mr. Biggar, of Mount Pleasant, owned a lot of land around the ferry, and when a bridge at the ferry was carried away he was instrumental in getting another structure erected, which was called Biggar’s bridge. He was anxious to have the place called after himself.

“A meeting was called, when Mr. Biggar proposed that the name should be Biggar’s Town. Mr. Lewis, the mill owner, suggested Lewisville, and my father, (who came from that city in the Old Land), stood

out for Birmingham. It looked as if there might be a dead-lock when some one suggested that as the place was at Brant's ford this title would prove the most suitable and the suggestion took unanimously. In the natural order of things the "s" speedily became dropped, and thus we have the "Brantford" of to-day.

"The place then consisted of a thin scattering of frame and log houses along Colborne Street. The Indians at that time used to dress more in their original garb and our store was often filled with them. All round, with the exception of a few acres, there was nothing but scrub oak, and to the east where the residence of my son G. H. Wilkes, (Clarence Street,) now stands, there was a swamp filled with thick cedar trees. These woods did not contain animals of any kind. The original site of the City of Brantford was the farm of Chief John Hill, my father purchasing that part of the farm which ran from the present Market Square to the Water-Works Creek and including Colborne, Darling and Dalhousie Streets. Part of this land is still known as the Wilkes Tract.

"There was very little ready cash in circulation in Brantford's early days, principally American and Spanish currency. The stores also used to give due bills. Clark & Street, of Niagara Falls, and Smith Griffin, (grandfather of Dr. Griffin) of Smithville, were the big merchants of the district, and a lot of their due bills were in circulation here.

"In reference to the surrounding places, Toronto, when I first knew it had 1,600 people, and Hamilton at that period was scarcely on the map at all. Dundas and Ancaster amounted to more than either Hamilton or Brantford.

"The nearest post offices to us were Burford on the one side and Ancaster on the other, although we soon got a post office of our own. Brantfordites," concluded Mr. Wilkes, "were always great people to take a pride in their settlement, and it is this spirit throughout which to my mind has led to her present proud development."

#### **Other Old Timers.**

Mr. Dutton, who was then running a tavern, purchased the other half of the Hill farm. Most of the holding acquired by Mr. Wilkes consisted of swamp and there was a pond, a sort of appanage to the old creek on the bank of which, Wilkes, in 1830, erected a distillery. Next year William Kerby built another distillery, where the Kerby mill later stood; and in 1832, at a cost of \$8,000 William Spencer constructed a brewery on the site of the old Y. M. C. A. building on Colborne Street. The plant ran successfully for twenty years. All the indications go to show that "Drys" in those days were practically unknown.

The Wilkes family have always been prominently identified with the



place. Mr. James Wilkes, 97 years old at the time of his demise, was married three times. Two of his sons still reside here, George H. Wilkes, who during an active life has been connected with many public enterprises, and Alfred J. Wilkes, also a leading citizen and lawyer and Crown Attorney for some years past. Another son was the late Major W. A. Wilkes, who distinguished himself as a Captain of the 90th regiment, in the North West Rebellion of 1885. He also was a member of the legal profession, and at the time of his death, Prothonotary, in connection with the Winnipeg Courts. Miss Annie Wilkes also resident here, is a daughter.

The Lewis, spoken of by Mr. James Wilkes, in his interview, was Captain Marshal Lewis, who came from New York State in 1821. Lewis built the first bridge over the Grand River as well as the mill mentioned. The latter was situated in rear of the upper end of Colborne Street, South side, and about five years later it passed into the hands of Jedediah Jackson. He was the first man hereabouts to pay cash for wheat, the system of "trade" having been previously in vogue. Jackson was an ambitious and active man, but his career was cut short in 1840, when he was killed by a tree, the felling of which he was superintending.

The two men Willson mentioned by Mr. Wilkes, comprised Benjamin and Matthias Willson, who were among the first villagers. Matthias afterwards owned the McNaught farm on the Burford road, and sold it to Mr. McNaught. R. M. Willson, a son, was for many years clerk of Brantford Township.

Crandon was Consider H. Crandon. He was born in New Bedford, Mass., in 1797, and came here, when a young man, to do carpentry work for the New England Company, in connection with buildings erected near Mohawk Church. He later had the carpenter contract for the first English Church erected on Grace Church site, the Kerby House, and so on. He and his wife had a family of eight children, of whom only one survives, a daughter residing in Simcoe. Mrs. C. Crandon and Miss Crandon residing on Chatham Street are respectively daughter-in-law and granddaughter.

In 1831, Mr. Crandon purchased lots 27 and 28 on the South side of Colborne Street and the house which he then erected still stands. It is situated opposite the Kerby House, the roof covered with moss, but the building quite habitable, in fact his descendants only removed from there some six years ago. It is now in use as a second hand furniture place. Without any doubt it is in the best state of preservation of any of the original residences and as it is typical of the early abodes a description will prove of interest. Below there is a main parlor and back parlor, each having fireplaces built to take logs. A kitchen, with a little bed room

opening off, leads to a summer kitchen and wood house. There are two cellars in one of which there are the remains of a large bake oven, and in the other a large fire place, and inside cistern. Upstairs there are three bedrooms and a side room. There is not a brick in the entire structure, tree bodies, thickly placed supporting beams, and stringers resting on wooden posts, served to evolve a most substantial home which for eighty nine years has withstood the ravages of time and bids fair to do so for many years yet to come.

Three other well known families whose progenitors located here when the site on which Brantford stands, was still Indian land, comprise the Cockshutts, Muirheads and Leonards.

Reuben Leonard, born at Springfield, Mass., 1791, and Julia Anne Wells, born at Athens, N. Y. in 1801, were married in Montreal April 16th, 1822, and came to Cobourg where their oldest and only son Francis Henry Leonard was born, July 6, 1823. Early in 1830, the family came to Brantford, and the father, among other things, became interested in church affairs, becoming first warden of Grace Church, and having been on the committee which received on behalf of the congregation, the grant of land for the erection of the original edifice. He passed away on December 26th, 1833, leaving in addition to the widow and son, four daughters. F. H. Leonard spent most of his life in Brantford filling many important positions in Council and on School Boards. In 1869 he had the honor of holding the Wardenship of the County of Brant and the Reeveship of the Town at the same time. The first of his many business activities was the forwarding of produce on the Grand River water route between here and Buffalo. In 1855, Mr. Leonard was married to Elizabeth the youngest daughter of the late Captain Richard and Mary Catton, of London, England, and died in 1907, leaving a family of seven children, of whom the majority still reside in the City. Henry Francis, City Clerk of Brantford for the last twenty-five years, Clara A., widow of the late Lt.-Col. Cameron, Superintendent of the Six Nations Indians, Edith M., wife of Mr. F. J. Bishop, and Gertrude, living at the old homestead, Mary E., wife of the late F. Lally, resides at Troy, N. Y., and Richard in Manitoba. The second son, Col. W. R. Leonard, of St. Catharines, first of all taught school in Brant County and then graduated at the Royal Military College Kingston. During the North West rebellion he served on the staff of General Strange, and then joined the C. P. R. Later he was identified with many prominent engineering and power projects and was chosen by the Borden Government to be Chairman of the National Transcontinental Board in connection with the construction of the Grand Trunk Pacific. He is the President and main owner of the



The Crandon homestead on Colborne St. The building is typical of the structures which used to be scattered along what is now Brantford's main business thoroughfare



A view of Market Street near Dalhousie Street, taken from an old photograph



"Coniagas" silver mine, and has been very liberal in a philanthropic way. In this regard he twice gave \$10,000 to the Brantford Patriotic fund during the war providing a certain objective was reached, a feat accomplished in each case, and the handsome tower of Grace Church with its peal of bells was a contribution from him.

The Muirhead family, in the persons of two brothers James and William, came from Niagara about 1828, and settled at "Brant's Ford." About 1835, as the town plot began to take shape, James bought half an acre of land at the North West corner of Queen and Wellington Streets and built the rough-cast house still standing there, in which he resided until his death in 1868. It is said that his friends rather made fun of his locating so far out of town, and this may have been one reason why his brother William was less venturesome and chose as his place of abode the north west corner of Queen and Darling Streets. Later on William set up to be a landed proprietor on a large scale, and bought the farm and built the fine house known as "Oakwood," facing the Mount Pleasant road in West Brantford with a long river frontage. This for many years was one of the most attractive places in the county. It was subsequently acquired by John C. Palmer of the Kerby House and used as a summer annex to the hotel, special stress being laid upon the efficacy of the sulphur springs on the property. James Muirhead married Mary Heron of Niagara, whose father Andrew Heron published the first newspaper there, (called "The Gleaner") and was a man of much enterprise and public spirit as shown by the records of old Niagara. Their family consisted of five sons and one daughter, the latter becoming the wife of Charles Edwin Smith, for a long period Deputy Sheriff. The last survivor of them was Andrew Douglas Muirhead who for many years resided at 156 Brant Avenue and died there in 1910. William Muirhead married Miss Buckwell of the English family of that name, who early settled in Port Dover, and of whose descendants some still live there. They also had a large family of sons and daughters the survivors of whom reside in the West. The only representative of either family now associated with Brantford is Mr. George Heron Muirhead, B. C. L., son of A. D. Muirhead, his mother having been a daughter of Rev. George Goodson, a Minister of the Methodist Church once stationed at Mount Pleasant. Mr. G. Muirhead was for many years a member of the law firm of Brewster, Muirhead & Heyd, and later located in Toronto, as Deputy Master of Titles for Ontario. While in the Queen City he always maintained a loyal connection with the old home enterprises and institutions and has lately returned here.

**Mr. Ignatius Cockshutt.** In so far as one individual can be singled out in a general community as having proved the biggest factor, among many workers, in the early upbuilding of the place, such recognition, in the case of Brantford, must undoubtedly be given to Mr. Ignatius Cockshutt. By keen business insight and habits of thrift, he was able to accumulate means at a period when few were so circumstanced, and it is to his credit and the advantage of Brantford that he should have spent freely of his time and money in private and public enterprises, besides devoting much to philanthropic purposes.

Mr. Cockshutt was born in Bradford, Yorkshire, on the 24th of August 1812. His father, Mr. James Cockshutt, was at that time engaged in the manufacturing business in partnership with Joshua Cockshutt, a cousin, but the firm, in common with so many others, succumbed in 1816 to the commercial depression of the time in the Old Land. After other activities Mr. Cockshutt determined in 1827 to migrate to the new world, and in that year he and his family took passage on the barque "Lady Digby" and sailed from Liverpool to Quebec. In the year 1810 he had married Mary Nightingale, the daughter of a large tenant farmer in Yorkshire, and there were two children, Jane, afterwards Mrs. Laycock, who helped to found the Laycock School, and Ignatius, the subject of this sketch, who was fifteen years of age when the voyage was made. The original intention had been to settle in Pittsburg, Pa., but James Laycock a friend also on board bringing with him a stock of merchandise, induced the Cockshutts to locate with him in Toronto, then a place of 1,700 people. Here they opened a general store, Mr. Laycock in 1828 selling out to Mr. Cockshutt. The latter prospered and in 1829 he decided to open a branch in Brantford. To this end he entered into partnership with Christopher Batty and the Brantford project was started in the fall of 1829 under the title of "Batty & Co." Ignatius, then seventeen years old, was sent along to the village to help in the business. The enterprise had a very short existence and the son returned to the Queen city where he again assisted the father. The young man however, with a tenacity of purpose which always characterized him, still thought that this settlement held opportunities, and thus it was that in 1832 it was decided to again open a business in Brantford, this time with Ignatius as manager. Under his guidance the branch grew to such an extent, that in 1834 the Toronto project was abandoned and the little Indian village on the Grand River became the residential and business head quarters of the Cockshutt family. The son continued as the manager while the father devoted part of his time to other interests in Cayuga, and outlying districts. It was a typical enterprise of the country at the time—a general

store in the broadest sense of the term—and very flexible in its methods, so as to meet the needs and conditions of its patrons. Every kind of merchandise was sold, and everything was legal tender for the same. Money was scarce and barter was the medium of business. Baskets and straw work, wood, hay, grain, dairy produce, or labor were taken in exchange for merchandise, and to this system may be traced the name of "Merchants Exchange," which was given to the block of brick buildings on the corner of Colborne and South Market Street, which in time replaced the frame structure of the early period.

Recurring cycles of business depression brought down many mercantile establishments in these early days, but the Cockshutt business continued to hold its own and advance, even during the crucial year of 1837. In 1840 the father sold the entire business to his son and daughter, and for many years thereafter the firm traded under the name of "I. & J. Cockshutt." James Cockshutt died January 10th, 1866. He was a man of pronounced theological views—views which would be regarded as narrow in these days—but his sympathies were broad, and his kindly actions many. His house was always open to those who came from Lancashire to seek their fortunes in the new world, and he willingly extended his advice, assistance and encouragement. It was characteristic of him that in 1840 he went to England and paid in full the Bradford creditors with whom his firm had previously compromised by paying so much in the pound.

### **Many Activities.**

In 1846 Jane Cockshutt withdrew from the business and it became the sole property of the brother. He continued to evolve the village store into a mercantile establishment, which he carried on for over fifty years, residing over his place of business and at all times giving every detail his close personal attention. In addition he added many other activities. He took part in the inauguration of the Grand River Navigation Company, and for a number of years was a member of the Board of Directors of the Buffalo, Goderich and Lake Huron Railroad, the first railway to run through Brantford. In each case the promoters lost their entire investment, but the enterprises served their purpose in giving initial impetus to the settlement. When the Brantford Gas Company was threatened with collapse, he and others came to its aid, evolving an efficient lighting system. Of this concern he was the President for a great number of years. His aid was continuous with regard to fire fighting appliances, and a hand engine purchased by him was largely manned by his own employees. Later he was the prime mover in the establishment of a

Waterworks Company, in order to provide more adequate fire protection. Of this Company he was the President and Mr. T. S. Shenstone the energetic Secretary. The works were constructed in 1874 and helped to successfully check the constant fire menace. The City finally took over the system. Another notable enterprise undertaken by him was the construction of the Brantford and Oakland Toll Road (commonly known as the Cockshutt Road.) Commenced in 1856, it was completed in 1859 and served to open up a valuable area. The project was entirely financed by Mr. Cockshutt, and although the year 1857 was one of marked depression, he held grimly to his purpose, and despite difficulties, which would have abashed almost any other man, completed the task. At least two of Brantford's present large manufacturing establishments owed much to his co-operation. Although not an active member of the Waterous Engine Works Company, he watched with deep interest the progress of this well known enterprise and gave much help and encouragement to the firm in early years. A portrait of him holds a place of honour alongside that of Mr. C. H. Waterous, Sr., in the Board room. When the Cockshutt Plow Company was first started by his son James, in a very modest way, the struggling business was nurtured and cherished by the father, who retained the position of Vice-President until the end of his life. He was also President of the Craven Cotton Company during the short and stormy existence which ended in the sale of the mill to a cotton syndicate.

### **Philanthropic Deeds.**

His philanthropies were many and continuous; a large number of them of necessity became known; it would be impossible to compute others of which he never made mention, even to members of his own family. As a matter of fact he did not recognize the phrase "philanthropist" as applied to himself, for in all such directions he considered himself simply as steward of the large means which he had accumulated. In the early days of settlement, when educational privileges were inferior, he established, managed, and maintained for years, secular schools, in order to give country children the advantages of a common education free of charge. Together with his sister, Mrs. Laycock, he also founded the Laycock School for orphans and destitute children. He also built an orphan's home in Brantford for the accommodation of a like class of children. Another of his acts was to purchase and deed to trustees a large house on Sheridan Street for a Widows' Home, which has always been under the control of a Board of Management composed of ladies. In company with Mr. Humphrey Davis, he donated to the County and City, the House of Refuge where the aged poor of both sexes, can find a haven of rest



when, owing to misfortune or poverty, they are unable to support themselves. When Brantford was still a small town he was the leader of an earnest body of men who subscribed for the erection and equipment of the first Y.M.C.A. building, and he was for long years Treasurer and Manager of the depository of the Brantford Branch Bible Society, discharging these dual duties until he was called Home. Weary and perplexed souls were continually looking for him, just as he was looking for them. He earnestly sought every opportunity for helping the needy. His services to such included advice on material, moral and religious subjects; to very many occasionally reproof, when deemed necessary; financial aid whenever that seemed most useful. His benefactions to single individuals must have reached a very large sum. Quite often he was brusque, but aid was generally forthcoming. Nor was it Brantford or Canada alone which appealed to him, as his assistance was extended to any movement, however remote, which attracted his interest. For instance, in the Island of Jamaica, he established and maintained at his own expense, a Mission for work among the blacks, and when he paid occasional visits to the island, he preached to these poor people the gospel of Christ, and encouraged them in their struggle to reach a higher and better life.

At the time of the big Wesleyan movement in the old land, Benjamin Ingham was a co-worker with the Wesleys, but separated from them with reference to the great controversial doctrine: "The Election." He founded a sect whose members became known as Inghamites, and to this society of lay workers, the Cockshutts belonged. On his arrival in Toronto, James Cockshutt founded a small church which did not flourish, and later when he removed to Brantford he became one of the founders of what is now known as Farrington Church, situated in the Township of Brantford, a short distance from the city. Ignatius became an elder, and always fulfilled the duties of that office in a most earnest and faithful manner. He was not naturally a fluent speaker, nor did he make any pretence to scholarship, but as he warmed to his subject, his utterances were characterized by force and clearness. It can be said of him that he was a just, and not infrequently, austere man. In his business dealings he expected all obligations to be met on the date named, and did not regard with tolerance any excuse for lack of prompt fulfillment. Albeit if he ascertained that actual hardship had been occasioned with regard to payment, he was quite apt to quietly extend a helping hand—after the undertaking had been first met. His judgment of men was quickly formed and generally correct, while monetary success did not affect his simple manner of living. His fondness for dogs was pro-

verbial, and he was not particular as to pedigrees; any kind of mongrel of companionable disposition was good enough for him. He was ever fond of an argument, and if he came out second best, always lost his temper, but not his convictions. Idleness he abhorred, and one of his axioms was that absorbing work constituted the best antidote for sorrow and depression. He passed away on March 1st, 1901, in his eighty-ninth year, and was active up to within a few days of his demise. In fact, notwithstanding a severe cold, he persisted in going his usual rounds, and a drive in the country, when a bitter wind was blowing, served to bring on his last illness.

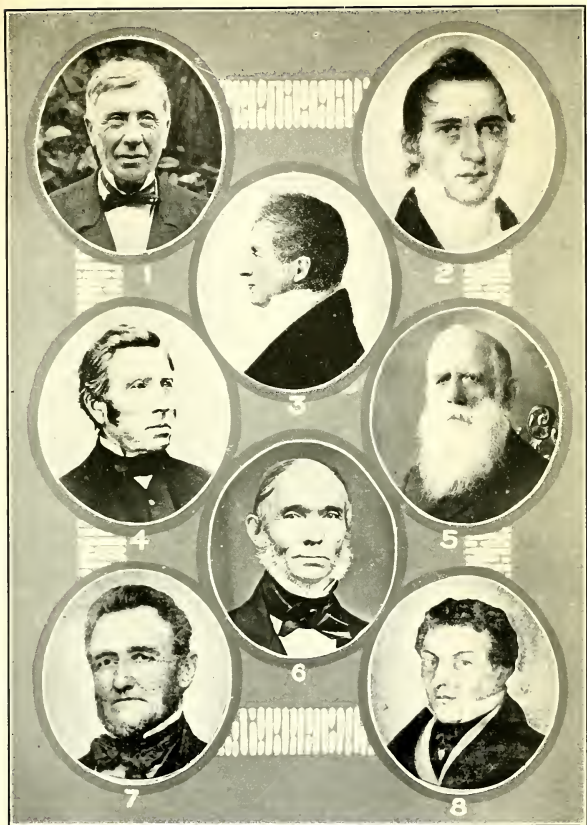
Mr. Cockshutt was twice married. On September 22nd, 1846, he espoused Margaret Gemmel, who died the following year, leaving an infant daughter, who afterwards became Mrs. George Kippax. In 1850 he married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Francis Foster, Mount Pleasant, a native of Lancashire, who came to this country in 1844. The honeymoon trip began at the Landing, Newport Village, where they took a steamer down the Grand River en route to Buffalo. His strong, unbending nature, at times almost harsh, was softened by her pliable and loveable disposition, and the union thus formed continued happily for a period of almost forty-two years. There were eleven children, of whom four now survive: W. F. Cockshutt, M.P., Frank Cockshutt, E. L. Cockshutt and Harry Cockshutt, all of this city.

There were many resolutions of regret on the part of the City Council and other bodies when he was called Home, but at the simple funeral, which took place to Farringdon Cemetery, the most sincere manifestations of public sorrow came from the poor, the afflicted, and neglected, whom he had so constantly befriended.

**Captain  
Gilkison.**

A man of liberal education, in the person of Captain William Gilkison, came to Brantford in the early days.

He was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, on March 9, 1777, of notable parentage, and after leaving school, took service on a merchant vessel. At that period, Great Britain and France were at war and the merchantman, on which he was serving, fell into the hands of the enemy. Young Gilkison was a prisoner in the land of the *fleur de lys* for about a year when he escaped in a small rowboat, but three months later was again taken. Once more making his way from the land of his enforced adoption, he arrived in New York in 1796, and at the hands of John Jacob Astor, to whom he had a letter of introduction, secured the command of a schooner on Lake Erie, run by the North-West Fur Co. Commodore Grant was then in command of the British fleet on Lake Erie and Captain Gilkison married Isabella, the sixth daughter of the



1. I. Cockshutt; 2. R. Leonard; 3. Capt. Gilkison; 4. C. H. Crandon; 5. J. Wilkes;  
6. L. Burwell, who laid out the village of Brantford; 7. A. Huntingdon;  
8. A. K. Smith.



Commodore, After the marriage, he helped his father-in-law with his large estate and in 1815 left for Scotland with his family, in order to obtain a better education for them than could be secured in the Dominion during those early days. There had been a family of eleven sons and of these seven survived. Canada always held a warm place in the heart of the Captain, and in 1832 he returned to the Dominion, five of his sons having preceded him and settled in what is now a part of the city of Brantford, as will be seen by the following extracts taken from his diary:

"Tuesday, Aug. 21, 1831. Bought the farm the other side of the Grand River (West Brantford,) known as the Woods Farm, for 500 pounds; 200 pounds must be spent on it at once. Mr. Lewis Burwell will survey it."

"Brantford, U.C., Sept. 20, 1832. I have been here since the 11th and am quite engaged in property improvement on my farm of Oak Bank, (called it after my home in Glasgow, Scotland) on the Grand River. I have been ploughing these excellent lands and intend to sow this month. Have bought seed wheat from Westbrooks, upland, 50 bushels at one dollar a bushel. Have bought 94 thousand brick from Silverthorne, fifteen shillings a thousand, in cash. Friend Richardson (his brother-in-law) has bought me a pair of four-year-old silver grey horses for 225 dollars and are first rate animals, for beauty and strength. He also got me a wagon, harness, and plough, all of the best. The farm is a beautiful piece of land and will be a good farm for me and mine. Have chosen a spot on the height for my own house, and the farm buildings a little lower down. The situation of Oak Bank House is as pretty as one can imagine, overlooks the village of Brantford of 350 souls, and the church of the Mohawk Indians. I am exceedingly pleased with all this. The view up and down the Grand River is beautiful."

**Founded** It was this same Captain Gilkison who founded the town  
**Elora.** of Elora. In 1832, while visiting friends in Niagara,  
he learned that the South West half of the Township of  
Nichol could be purchased for seven shillings and six pence an acre and  
on September 4th, he made the purchase. Subjoined are some more  
extracts from his diary:

"Brantford, Sept. 20th, 1832. Tomorrow, having at last got Burwell, the surveyor, to accompany me, I propose to start for Nichol, to see my purchase and have the north end of it surveyed and laid out in 100 acre lots—more or less. At the Falls, which is on my half of the township, I propose to survey a place for a town and to sell to all new comers."

"Brantford, Friday, October 12th, 1832. Yesterday I returned from Nichol—absent five and one-half days. Left Burwell at work, surveying the North West part of my purchase and laying out a village plot at the Falls of the Grand River."

A little later he announced the name decided upon for the place in a letter sent to his son, Jasper, on November 3rd.

"I am thinking of sending a few goods, under the direction of an intelligent man, to pay for work I must have done in the Village of Elora—look for that word in the encyclopaedia, or some other dictionary. At a future period Elora may become a place for you to manage, mills, etc., etc., etc."

"No doubt the son made the suggested reference and found the name "Ellora" to be that of a decayed town in the Dominions of the Nizam, India, celebrated for its wonderful rock cut temples, partly Hindu and partly of Buddhist origin.

A brother, Captain John Gilkison, used to sail from Port Glasgow to Bombay, and in 1831, he transferred to a new ship, which he christened "Elora," in celebration of these caves which he was thought to have visited—hence the suggestion of this name for the projected town.

Miss Gilkison, a granddaughter, is in possession of several letters which Captain Gilkison sent to his son, Jasper (Miss Gilkison's father) when he was a young man in the employ of the wholesale house of Ferrie & Co., Hamilton. Some extracts will prove of interest in illustration of the standards of this early Brantford citizen.

"August 12, 1832. I pray you to exercise your talent in composition; few of the powers of the mind which man possesses serve to give him more pleasure, or are more useful to him, than writing thoughts clearly and distinctly. Spend your leisure in acquiring knowledge—time never returns; always recollect to employ it faithfully and well in youth, then in old age the reflection will cheer you—friends will visit and learn your tales of other years; of days and events long gone bye."

"November 3, 1832. I know your time is fully employed and am glad of it, but still there are moments of your own which can be privately and usefully employed. You will not resemble the young fellows whom I have so often and so lately seen, wasting their precious time in the destructive vices of gambling and folly. Such an exhibition to me would distract me."

"March 13, 1833. Last night I returned from Elora; everything is going on well there, as well as a new country will permit. I believe I shall erect my first bridge over the Grand River exactly at the Falls of Elora; it is a remarkable and beautiful spot. In a year or two I hope for your assistance to manage the operations and the various plans I have in contemplation at that new city."

"In this country it is absolutely necessary one should be acquainted with everything going on in it, and therefore it is right you should attentively read the essential parts of every law which may be made for the government of the people; do this when you have leisure. Those laws which relate to money, and the duties we have to perform to the public should be studied with attention."



Elora, founded by a Brantford citizen. View shows the Grand River as it passes through the place.





"You must do your work as well as you can do it; never be careless in doing the most trifling thing."

His last letter, written shortly before his death, closed:—

"Adieu,—it is dark."

A few hours afterwards he had entered the dark valley. Having taken a trip to Hamilton to attend Sessions, then held there for this district, and to purchase supplies for Elora, he stopped on his return journey at the Tuscarora Parsonage, occupied by Rev. Abraham Nelles. Next day he had issued orders to the coachman to bring out the horses and carriage, when he was seized with a stroke of paralysis, and he died April 23rd, 1833, at the age of 56. His remains were buried in the old Mohawk Church graveyard. Capt. Gilkison fought in the war of 1812.

The son, Jasper, remained in Hamilton, for many years, and was prominently identified with important enterprises, including the Great Western Railway, the first telegraph line in Canada, etc. He joined the Volunteer Militia in 1832 and finally attained the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. In 1862 he was appointed Superintendent of the Six Nations Indians, with head office at Brantford, and he occupied that position with dignity and success, until 1891, when owing to advancing years—he was then 77—he retired. He passed away in this city on Friday, November 16, 1906, at the age of ninety-two and one-half years. He was the worthy son of a worthy sire, courtly, considerate and well informed. His daughter, Miss Gilkison, true to the family tradition, was most active in her work throughout the period of the Great War, and upon the occasion of the visit of the Prince of Wales to the City in 1919 was handed by him a personal letter of thanks from the Queen.

#### ORIGINAL SURRENDER DEED, BY THE INDIANS, OF THE SITE OF BRANTFORD

"THIS INDENTURE, made the nineteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty, between Jacob Ayonghwahtha, Henry Brant Dekanagwasen, Jacob Shorlahowane, Lawrence Tharon-tenh-tha, Icak Teghennakarine, Moses Shohsgoarowane, Joseph Dwaserage, Petter Kanongwaheye, Otatseghte, Waderieyos, Awennoxonton, Teghatkahthos, Skanawatigh, Oneschaen, Skaventaken, Oghnawara, Oghrenhregowa, Kahnehdage, Kanouhgeritawi, Kanayegh, Dekenyough, Dewatiron, Deyotoreghgon, Skawenatigh, Kahwisdanoro, Dekarahgwen, Dayekawehe, Kayonanoron, Teatup, and Henry A. Hill, the Sachems and Chiefs of the Six Nations of Indians, done at our Council fire, of the one part, and our Sovereign Lord, George the Fourth, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, of the other part, Witnesseth that in con-

sideration of the sum of five shillings of lawful money of Upper Canada by Our said Sovereign Lord the King, well and truly paid to the said Jacob Ayonghwahtha, Henry Brant Dekanagwasen, Jacob Shoriahowane, Lawrence Tharon-tenh-tha, Icak Teghennakarine, Mose Shohsgoarowane, Joseph Dwaserage, Petter Kanongwaheye, Otatseghte, Waderieyos, Awennoxsonton, Teghatkahthos, Skanawatigh, Onesehaen, Skayentaken. Oghnawara, Oghronhregowa, Kahnehdage, Kanowhgeritawi, Kanayegh, Dekenyough, Dewatiron, Deyotoreghgon, Skawenatigh, Kahwisdanoro, Dekarahgwen, Dayekawehe, Kayonanon, Teatup and Henry A. Hill, at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, they, the said Jacob Ayonghwahtha, Henry Brant Dekanagwasen, Jacob Shoriahowane, Lawrence Tharon-tenh-tha, Icak Teghennakarine, Moses Shohsgoarowane, Joseph Dwaserage, Petter Kanangwaheye, Otatseghte, Waderieyos, Awennoxsonton, Teghatkahthos, Skanawatigh, Onesehaen, Skayentaken, Oghnawara, Oghronhregowa, Kahnehdage, Kanouhgeritawi, Kanayegh, Dekenyough, Dewatiron, Deyotoreghgon, Skawenatigh, Kahwisdanoro, Dekarahgwen, Dayekawehe, Kayonanoron, Teatup and Henry A. Hill have and each of them hath granted, bargained, sold, released, surrendered and yielded up, and by these presents do and each of them doth grant, bargain, sell release, surrender and yield up unto Our Said Sovereign Lord, the King, His heirs and successors, all that certain parcel or tract of land situate, lying and being in the County of Wentworth, in the District of Gore, containing by estimation, eight hundred and seven acres, be the same more or less, and which said parcel or tract of land is butted and bounded, or may be otherwise known as follows, that is to say: Commencing where a stake has been planted on the north side of the road leading from the Grand River bridge, through the Village of Brantford towards Ancaster, now called Colborne Street, and fifty links on a line bearing north five degrees thirty minutes west magnetically from the north-west angle of the Mohawk Parsonage ground; thence north eighteen degrees thirty minutes east magnetically, seventy-nine chains forty-five links, more or less, to a white oak tree; thence south eighty-four degrees thirty minutes west magnetically eighty-two chains twenty-eight links, more or less, to where a stake has been planted on the eastern boundary line of William Kennedy Smith's land; thence south twenty-seven degrees thirty minutes west magnetically along the said boundary line fifty-nine chains twenty-six links, more or less, to a certain stone, and northern extremity of Robert Biggar's land; thence south fifteen degrees west magnetically along the eastern boundary line of the said Robert Biggar's land twenty-eight chains fifty links, more or less, to where a stake has been planted at high water mark on the north side of the Grand River, or Ouse; thence along the northern bank of the said river with the stream to a certain white oak tree standing at high water mark, sixty-four links below the outlet of Nathan Gage's saw-mill race; thence north twenty-five degrees fifteen minutes east magnetically twenty-four chains thirty links, more or less, to where a stake has been planted at high water mark on the south bank of a certain cove; thence along the south bank of the said

cove with the stream fourteen chains eight links, more or less, to a cluster of soft maple trees; thence north thirty-four degrees forty minutes east magnetically eight chains, more or less, to a certain white oak tree, standing on the summit of the main bank on the north side of the said cove; then north five degrees thirty minutes west magnetically seven chains fifty-five links, more or less, to within four chains of the south side of the aforesaid road, or Colborne Street; thence north eighty-four degrees thirty minutes east magnetically, and parallel to the said road or street forty-five chains four links, more or less, to the eastern limit of the said Mohawk Parsonage ground; thence north five degrees thirty minutes west magnetically five chains, more or less, to the place of beginning. Together with all the woods and waters thereon, standing or being, and all the estate, right, title, interest, trust, property, claim and demand whatsoever, either at law or in equity, of them the said Jacob Ayonghwahtha, Henry Brant Dekanagwasen, Jacob Shoriahowane, Lawrence Tharon-tenh-tha, Icak Teghennakarine, Moses Shohsgoarowane, Joseph Dwaserage, Petter Kanongwaheye, Otatseghte, Waderieyos, Awennoxonton, Teghatkahthos, Skanawatigh, Onesehaen, Skayentaken, Oghnawara, Oghronhregowa, Kahnehdage, Kanoughgeritawi, Kanayegh, Dekenyough, Dewatiron, Deyotoreghgon, Skawenatigh, Kahwisdanoro, Dekarahgwen. Dayekawehe, Kayonanoron, Teatup and Henry A. Hill, of, in, to or out of the same, to have and to hold the said parcel or tract of land and premises hereby granted, surrendered and yielded up unto Our said Sovereign Lord, the King, His heirs, successors and assigns, to the only proper use, benefit and behoof of our said Lord, the King, His heirs, successors and assigns forever.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we, the said grantors, have to these presents, set our hands and seals, the day and year above written.

SIGNED, SEALED AND DELIVERED IN THE PRESENCE OF:

J. BRANT, Supt. Six Nations.

W. HOLME, J.P.

JAMES RACEY, J.P.

LEWIS BURWELL

JOHN NORTON

(Owing to many extensions of boundaries the area of the City in 1920 stands at 3,304 acres.)

### **First Survey of Brantford.**

It is popularly supposed that Lewis Burwell prepared the first survey of Brantford, but as a matter of fact, there was a plan drawn up in 1824, and Burwell in a preliminary sketch, dated October 22nd, 1829, thus refers to it:

"First sketch of the Town of Brantford, made for the purpose of obtaining the survey of the Grand River Lands, made up from observations taken at certain points and partly from the plan made by Joseph Read in 1824."

The identity of Read is unknown.

Mr. Burwell's initial plan, which he himself says, was taken partly from Read's, is very neatly sketched.

There is one main street, now Colborne, connecting with the great road leading from the westward (the Burford Road) and also with the great road leading to Ancaster. What is now Dalhousie Street is marked on the plan as a proposed second street.

Below, where Lorne Bridge now is, were two dams, one supplying a race on which was a grist mill, and another a race on which was situated Asabul Hulbert's saw mill. This part of the town back of Colborne, used originally to be known as Hulbert's Flats. On the Holmedale side of the bridge a distillery is marked as having existed. Right at the bridge a brewery site appears on the plan.

On the north side of Colborne, starting at the bridge, the following appear as owners of the lots under Brant leases: 60 ft. frontage, Dutton; 70 ft. frontage, C. Austin; 120 ft. frontage, W. Richardson; 30 ft. frontage, S. V. Douglas; 157 ft. frontage, Dutton; 102 ft. frontage, Dutton; 70 ft. frontage, J. Muirhead; 180 ft. frontage, John A. Wilkes; 177 ft. frontage, J. Lovejoy; 220 ft. frontage, Asabul Hulbert; 180 ft. frontage, J. Lovejoy; Public Square, 60 ft. frontage, John Lovejoy.

Then comes a large tract of land running down to the old Water-Works Creek, which is mapped out in Mr. John A. Wilkes' name. On the Creek is Wilkes' distillery.

The south side of Colborne Street seems to have been more popular in the early days than the north. The following had lots on the south side, starting at the bridge:—

349 ft. frontage, A. Sharpe; 30 ft. frontage, Anderson; 30 ft. frontage, Tompkins; 30 ft. frontage, Houghton; 30 ft. frontage, Griffin; 40 ft. frontage, S. Hurd; 72 ft. frontage, Dutton; 30 ft. frontage, Markwen; 100 ft. frontage, Emerson; 99 ft. frontage, J. A. Wilkes; 70 ft. frontage, M. Willson; 50 ft. frontage, N. Gage; 60 ft. frontage, Morgan; 100 ft. frontage, Grist Mill Lot; 60 ft. frontage, M. Lewis; 90 ft. frontage, N. Gage; 300 ft. frontage, J. Jackson; 120 ft. frontage, J. Reade; 120 ft. frontage, J. Reade.

After this lot, on which now stands the Merchants Exchange Building, at the corner of market and Colborne, Jedediah Jackson owned the balance of the land as far as the old Water-Works Creek, where Houghton Messecar and Doctor Thomas had property. These names are the last to appear on the plan.

It will be noticed from the foregoing that nine men owned all the Colborne Street frontage on the north side, from Lorne Bridge to the old Great Western Station, whilst there were nineteen owners on the south side.

The only other owners of Brantford property in 1829 were Robert Biggar, W. K. Smith and Wm. Kennedy, who seemed to have divided the North Ward and Holmedale between them. The information that this old map gives of Brantford of ninety-one years ago is all the more interesting because it seems to have been previously overlooked.

The final map drawn by Mr. Burwell is inscribed:  
**Burwell's** "Brantford in the Gore District, Upper Canada, surveyed  
**Map.** by Lewis Burwell, Esq., August 13th, 1830."

On it are six blocks, designated as follows: "Market" (present market); "Public Square" (now Victoria Park); "County Court House" (present site); "Market" (now Alexandra Park); "Kirk of Scotland," the latter constituting the block fronting, and immediately north of the last named park; "Burying Ground" (site of Central School.) The circumstances under which the "Kirk of Scotland" secured such a grant do not appear. The record at the local Registry Office shows that it was not until 1861 that a patent was issued from "The Crown to George Smith, (one of the oldest Brantford Township settlers, James A. Smith, Township Clerk, is a son), Allen Cleghorn, Duncan McKay, Trustees Presbyterian Church, Town of Brantford." At one time a small frame building stood on the land—the Kirk. It was later sold to the colored folks and bricked in for their church. The balance of the property was disposed of at a small figure, as property values were not for many years very high in that district.

There are six church properties indicated "Episcopal" on the present site of Grace Church; "Methodist" fronting Victoria Park, where the Bodega Hotel now stands; "Presbyterian" on the existing location of the Y. W. C. A. building; "Congregational" on Dalhousie Street, second lot from the corner of Charlotte Street; "Baptist" on West, (now Bridge Street); and "African" corner Peel and Dalhousie Streets.

In the Northern section lots are marked out on Dumfries Street (Brant Avenue) on the left side as far as the corner fronting Richmond Street. Beyond, and back of that, it is all clear country through the present Holmedale to the Grand River. A big swamp is indicated on the low ground in rear of the present Collegiate Institute property. On the opposite side of Brant Avenue lots are carried to as far as Bedford Street and the streets lying East of Brant Avenue are William, Albion and Pearl, all located on the Smith and Kerby Tract, and with open country surrounding.

West Brantford is almost entirely marked "Lands of the Kerr family" and "Gilkison farm." Between these two parcels of land, three streets are shown, Oxford, Winniett and Brant, with Burford Street as a con-

tinuation of Oxford. Lots are laid out only on one side of Oxford and Brant Streets and partly on one side in the case of Burford. The map for this district shows a double channel of the Grand River with the main body of water flowing at the site of the present Lorne Bridge and a much smaller channel at about the present Corporation Yard.

The Terrace Hill region is an absolute blank, except for indications of trees and the same thing is true of the Eagle Place District. The canal is outlined and the present Mohawk road bears the title, "Road to the Mohawk Village." The Mohawk parsonage and Glebe also appear with marshy land much in evidence over the entire region.

Northumberland Street is the southerly boundary in the eastern section with nothing back of it. Streets running north are Colborne, Dalhousie, Darling, Wellington, Nelson, Chatham, Seridan, and Marlborough (one side) as the extreme boundary. The last named thoroughfare ended at the "Burying Ground" (Central School) and there was swamp land beyond. Sheridan, Chatham, Nelson and Wellington also, only had a short existence before they got into swamp trouble, and no lots are marked out on these thoroughfares beyond Charlotte Street.

In the rear of Colborne there is a street marked partly "Water" and partly "Wharf," then Simcoe Street (this ran through the site of the present Massey Harris building,) "Canal Street" and a trifling number of lots on "South Park St." and East Park St." In the region of "Canal" a saw mill is indicated. Such then were the bounds of Brantford ninety years ago.

Circling the North and North-westerly portion of the Burwell map are large tracts of land marked "Margaret Kerby" and "Abraham K. Smith;" other smaller properties are designated "William Holmedale" (after whom Holmedale takes its name) "J. C. (Dr.) Digby," (the School for the Blind is on a portion of this property) "T. C. Patrick"; "Hart" and "J. Winniett."

Mr. Philip D'Acres Hart owned the property of that name. He was in the East India Company service and about 1830 retired on a pension. He then came to Canada with quite a large family and bought land where the hospital now stands and erected a home. The place was called "Steep Hill" and was the rendezvous for the retired army officers who in those days resided in Brant County. Not far from "Steep Hill" stood a large frame bungalow on what afterwards became the Woods Lyons property. This was the residence of Major Winniett of the British service and after whom Winniett Street is named. About where Langley Park now stands, Colonel Dickson, another retired officer, located with his two nieces, the Misses Perkins. One of them, Caroline, married



Photo taken in the sixties from the roof of a building on the south side of Colborne Street. The canal is in the foreground and the area depicted includes that now occupied by the Waterous Engine Works and a portion of the Massey-Harris works; also the T. H. & B. Depot. The grounds of a cricket club, established in 1856, used to be located here. The road indicated in distance is the present Erie Avenue of the populous Eagle Place district.





Henry Hart, who became a barrister. She is still alive at the age of nearly one hundred years and resides with a son in Portland Oregon. The other sister, Elizabeth, became the wife of Mr. Burton of Hamilton, afterwards Sir George Burton, and Chief Justice of Ontario. Next to Hazel Bank farm, later purchased by the Harts, and now owned by Judge Hardy, lived Major Burroughs also a retired officer. There used to be quite an interchange of visits between the little ex-officer colony here, and that at Woodstock with "Steep Hill" as headquarters. The nearest direct descendant of Mr. D'Acres Hart is Mrs. Burnham, of Port Perry.

**Lots Held in** In the Crown Lands office there appears the following memorandum under date of May 4th, 1830, of the lots  
1830. then claimed by the several individuals enumerated. It

will be noticed that there are already many changes from the names appearing on the previously quoted Read-Burwell plan.

Memorandum of Town Lots in Brantford as occupied and claimed by the several individuals, Dated, May 4th, 1830.

South side of Colborne Street: No. 1, 2, 3—Andrew Sharp, (No. 1, 2, vacant.)

W. hf. 4—George W. Whitehead.

E. hf. 4—Nathan Gage.

W. hf. 5—Arunah Huntington.

E. hf. 5—E. C. Griffin.

6—Seth Herd.

7—Wm. D. Dutton.

W. pt. 8—Joseph Markwell.

E. pt. and N. end 8—John Emerson.

E. pt. and S. end 8—Matthias Willson.

N. pt. 9—John Emerson.

S. pt. 9—Matthias Willson.

N. pt. 10—John A. Wilkes.

S. pt. 10—Matthias Willson.

11—Benjamin Willson.

12, 13—N. Gage, (No. 12 Garden.)

14—Jedidiah Jackson.

15, 16—N. Gage, (Not occupied.)

17, 18—Jedidiah Jackson.

19, 20—Elizabeth Reade.

26—Henry Presson.

37 and S. pt. of 38, following the creek—Rufus Houghton, the tanner.

East of the Creek—Dr. Thomas, (John S. Thomas.)

39, 40—along the creek, Nicholas Nossum.

#### NORTH SIDE OF COLBORNE STREET:

No. 1—John Anderson.

2—Calvin Austin.

3, 4—Wm. Richardson.

W. pt. 5—Stephen V. R. Douglas.

E. pt. 5.—Wm. D. Dutton.

6, 7—Wm. D. Dutton.

8—James Muirhead, Jr.

9, 10, 11—John Aston Wilkes.

12, 13—John Lovejoy.

14 and W. hf. 15—Nathan Gage.

E. hf. 15—Jedidiah Jackson.

17, 18, 19—John Lovejoy and William Case, (Not occupied.)

J. A. Wilkes' distillery.

9 lots each side of the cross street on the hill—John Wilkes and brothers.

### SOUTH SIDE DALHOUSIE STREET

Nos. 4, 5—William D. Dutton.

10, 11—John A. Wilkes, (Vacant.)

12—John Lovejoy, Stabling.

13 and W. hf. 14—N. Gage, Garden.

E. hf. 14 and 15—Jedidiah Jackson, Garden.

16, 17—John Lovejoy and Wm. Case (Not occupied.)

18—Jedidiah Jackson.

### NORTH SIDE DALHOUSIE STREET.

No. 4—Wm. D. Dutton, Barn.

**Sale of Lots.** From the First to the Third day of June, 1830, Brant sold these lots at the following prices:

No. Lot	Situation	Price	Purchaser	Occupation
15	S. S. Colborne	£41, 17s, 6d.	John Benjamin,	Saddler.
16	S. S. Colborne	36	Nathan Gage,	Merchant.
21	S. S. Colborne	30	Jas. Cockshutt (York)	Merchant.
22	S. S. Colborne	30	John Wright,	Laborer.
23	S. S. Colborne	30	Alonzo Anson,	Laborer.
24	S. S. Colborne	30	Gilbert Coats,	Painter.
25	S. S. Colborne	30	Josiah T. Allen,	Carpenter.
27	S. S. Colborne	30	Christopher Hughes,	Pedlar.
1	S. S. Dalhousie	9, 5	Calvin Austin,	Watchmaker.
2,3	S. S. Dalhousie	30, 15	Wm. Richardson,	Merchant.
4	S. S. Dalhousie	22	Wm. D. Dutton,	Inn Keeper.
6	S. S. Dalhousie	20, 7, 6	John Whitfield,	Laborer.
7	S. S. Dalhousie	17, 8, 9	Wm. C. Clark,	Laborer.
1,2	N. S. Dalhousie	30, 15	John Boylston (colored)	Blacksmith.
3	N. S. Dalhousie	20, 12, 6	T. Whitehead Douglass,	Merchant.
9,10	N. S. Dalhousie	39	Seth Hurd,	Tailor.

Brantford, 3rd June, 1830.

J. BRANT,

*Supt. Six Nations*

Some of the above sales subsequently lapsed because the purchase money was not forthcoming.

Lots 15 and 16, S. Colborne Street, constituted the present Butterworth Property, lots 21 to 27, from the Cockshutt corner to Crandons. Lots 1 to 4, S. Dalhousie from the garage to the Dell corner, 6 and 7, the George Watt property and next building. Lots 1, 2 and 3, N. Dalhousie, the Burnley Property, occupied by McPhail Bros., the G.W.V.A. headquarters and G. H. Wilkes' property, lots 9 and 10, the present site of the Post Office building.

### **Public Auction.**

The first sale by public auction took place May 14th, 1831, at an upset price of £10 resulting as follows:

On South side Colborne Street: 21, 22, James Cockshutt; 23, William Spencer; 24, James Durand; 29, 30, James Cockshutt; 31, Abraham Cook; 32, James Durand; 33, John Benjamin; 34, 35, James Storm.

On North side of Colborne Street: 20, 21, 22, Nathaniel Ives; 23, James Durand; 24, John Ryckman; 25, Alex. Young; 26, Henry Foot; 27, Thos. Grantham; 28, Jedidiah Jackson; 29, William Walker; 30, John Tupper; 31, Thomas Heeney; 35, John A Wilkes.

On South side of Dalhousie Street: 19, 20, James Gilpin; 21, John Mitchell.

On North side of Dalhousie Street: 16, Henry Pearsons; 17, Jed Jackson; 18, Warner Nelles, Jr.; 19, Henry Fay, 20, 21, Marcus F. Whitehead; 22, Calvin Austin; 23, Pat. O'Donohue.

On South side Darling Street: 15, Philo Hawley; 16, Miles Shaw.

On North side of Dalhousie Street: 15, Alex. Richardson; 14, John Cunningham; 13, John Vanorman; 11, 12, James Cockshutt; 10, John Emerson; 9, Jonathan Wood.

On South side Darling Street: 8, William Qua; 9, John Hopkins; 10, James Cockshutt; 11, John Reynolds; 12, 13, Thomas Storm; 14, William Lines; 7, Russell S. Stevens; 6, Reuben Leonard; 5, Jonathan Wood.

On South side Colborne Street: 46, 47, W. D. Dutton.

The following were sold at the upset price of £10 by order of John Brant, Esq.

South side Colborne Street: 49, Joseph Howey; 25, 26, Hy. William Presson; 50, Sam Carpenter; 45, John Hainstock; 27, 28, Consider H. Crandon.

North side Colborne Street: 41, Pat. O'Riley.

South side Dalhousie Street: 1, Calvin Austin; 23, Wm. Richardson.

North side Dalhousie Street: 1, 2, Elias B. Smith.

On South side Darling Street: 1, 2, Edward Law; 3, 4, James Racey.

On North side Dalhousie Street: 3, Thomas W. Douglas; 5, 6, Ed. C. Griffin; 7, Reuben Leonard; 8, Russell S. Stevens.

On South side Dalhousie Street: 7, William Muirhead.

Of the last mentioned lots there is the following report made by Mr. Burwell, four years later:

### LIST OF TOWN LOTS IN BRANTFORD

Sold at the upset price by the late John Brant, Esq., the day succeeding the first sale of lots on the 14th, May, 1831, the occupiers of which are confirmed in their purchase, so far as their possession and improvements entitle them to it.

49, S. Colborne, Joseph Howey, given up and sold by auction.

25, S. Colborne, Henry W. Presson, transferred to A. Huntington.

26, S. Colborne, Henry W. Presson, transferred to T. W. Douglas.

50, S. Colborne, Samuel Carpenter, given up and sold by auction.

45, S. Colborne, John Hainstock, now applying for deed.

41, N. Colborne, Patrick O'Riley, given up and sold by auction.

27, 28, S. Colborne, C. H. Crandon, confirmed.

1, S. Dalhousie, Calvin Austin, confirmed.

23, S. Dalhousie, William Richardson, confirmed.

1, 2, N. Dalhousie, Elias B. Smith, given up by Mr. Smith, who has gone to U. S. On No. 1, a negro has built a house and blacksmith shop. On No. 2, John Kipp has built a good frame house and chairmaker's shop.

1, 2, S. Darling—Edmund Law, given up by Mr. Law. On No. 1 a negro by the name of A. Ross, has a house built about three years since. On No. 2, William D. Dutton has a good frame house built. This was part of Mr. Dutton's first occupation.

3, 4, S. Darling—James Racey, Esq. Mr. Racey never took possession. No. 3, forms part of Mr. Dutton's original occupation, and also No. 4, which by consent of Mr. Dutton went to Jonathan Wood's possession who has erected a two story frame house, occupied as a rifle factory.

5, 6, S. Darling—Edward C. Griffin, never came into possession. John M. Tupper and Thomas Heeney went into possession of No. 5, and built a large two-storey frame wagonmaker's shop and blacksmith shop. No. 6, went into possession of Mr. Tupper, who has built a good frame house, besides other improvements.

(Signed)

Lewis Burwell.

Brantford, July 31, 1835.

### SALES IN BRANTFORD, 31ST MAY, 1832

1, N. S. Darling, Augustus Jones, where Yardington's hotel formerly stood.

2, N. S. Darling, Augustus Jones, where Yardington's hotel formerly stood.

3, N. S. Darling, Sherman Wright, (corner King.)

4, N. S. Darling, Thomas Douglas.

5, N. S. Darling, Ira Bates.

6, N. S. Darling, Calvin Austin.

- 7, N. S. Darling, Rebin Wilbur, (Corner Queen.)
- 8, N. S. Darling, George Babcock, (Babcock's old homestead.)
- 9, N. S. Darling, Sherman Wright.
- 10, N. S. Darling, James Durand, Jr.
- 1, 2, S. S. Wellington, John C. Race.
- 3, 4, S. S. Wellington, Lewis Burwell, (Corner King.)
- 5, 6, 7, S. S. Wellington, Joseph T. Barritt, (Corner Queen.)
- 8, S. S. Wellington, Jonathan Wood.
- 9, S. S. Wellington, Sherman Wright.
- 10, S. S. Wellington, G. A. Clark.
- 17, S. S. Darling, Joseph T. Barritt, (Zion Church.)
- 18, S. S. Darling, Willard Cleveland, (B. B. N. A.)
- 1, N. Wellington, Jedidiah Jackson, (The Gore.)
- 2, 3, N. Wellington, John Cleater, (Corner King.)
- 4, 5, N. Wellington, Augustus Jones, (Corner Queen.)
- 6, N. Wellington, Robert Sergeant, (Corner Queen.)
- 7, N. Wellington, Robert Porter.
- 8, 9, N. Wellington, James Durand, Jr.
- 10, N. Wellington, Miles Shaw.
- 11, 12, N. Wellington, James Gilpin, (Dr. Digby's.)
- 10, 11, S. Nelson, Joseph Gilpin, (Dr. Secord's.)
- 5, 6, S. Northumberland, Andrew Sharp, (Corner Alfred.)
- 6, N. Northumberland, James MacKenzie, (Corner Alfred.)
- 2, 3, 4, N. Northumberland, James Mackenzie.
- 7, 8, N. Northumberland, R. S. Stevens, (Corner Alfred.)
- 40, 41, N. Colborne, James Durand, (40 old waterworks.)
- 48, S. Colborne, J. and A. Benjamin.
- 49, S. Colborne, J. A. Clark, (Corner Park Avenue.)
- 50, S. Colborne, Ira Bates, (Corner Park Avenue.)
- 51, S. Colborne, Edy Ennis.
- 52, S. Colborne, Lamber Cowell.
- 52, S. Colborne, James Durand, (Corner Peel.)
- 53, 55, S. Colborne, Boardman Randall, (Corner Peel.)
- 56, S. Colborne, John Jones.
- 57, S. Colborne, William Walker, (Corner Murray.)
- 42, 43 N. Colborne, Augustus Jones, (Corner Peel.)
- 44, 45, N. Colborne, (Corner Murray.)

The first twenty or thirty of these lots sold from \$60. to \$100. a piece—the last lots between \$40. and \$50.

It is timely to conclude these extracts with a report made a year later by Lewis Burwell, in reference to the lots sold by Capt. Brant. It is worthy of re-print as describing the improvements upon a large number of lots of the then village.

#### REPORT OF L. BURWELL RE BRANT LOTS.

Brantford, March 14, 1833.

*Sir:*—Agreeably to your request I have the honor to transmit to you a statement of the lots occupied in this town at the instance of the late

John Brant, Esq., as far as circumstances respecting each lot is within my knowledge.

1. Lot No. 1, south side of Dalhousie Street is occupied by Calvin Austin. He was put in possession of the lot by Captain Brant, some time previous to the first sale, with a promise that he should have it at the upset price. He has occupied the lot since that time as a garden. His buildings are on Lot No. 2, north of Colborne, immediately adjoining this lot.

2. William Richardson occupies lot No. 2, and 3, south side Dalhousie Street. After the first sale, Capt. Brant sold them to him at the upset price. The first instalment was paid on each of the lots, but the money was returned.

3. William D. Dutton occupies lot 4, south side of Dalhousie Street, (Lots 4 and 5 were those later owned by Mr. Joseph Stratford, corner of King Street.) It is a necessary appendage to his tavern stand. He has it planted with fruit trees. Mr. Dutton also occupies Nos. 3 and 4, north side Dalhousie and Nos. 2 and 3, south side Darling. He was in the occupancy of these lots when you were first in Brantford, and says that in making out his memorandum for you he incautiously omitted these lots also. He has a large frame barn on No. 4, North Dalhousie, which has been erected for several years. I am aware that Mr. Dutton has uniformly submitted to the arrangements made for settling Brantford, and about the time the town was surveyed he with some others signed a memorial to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, in which it was stated that he gave up all his possessions to the arrangements of the Government, and only asked to be confirmed in the possession of village lots, and he now desires me to say to you that these several lots form part of what he then considered his village possessions.

4. John Whitfield, occupies No. 6, south side Dalhousie, (where stands Watt & Sons warehouse.) He was put in possession of this lot by Capt. Brant, at the time the town was surveyed, but had no building erected on it till after you took an account of the occupied lots. But before the first sale, his house was erected, and at the instance of Capt. Brant, his lot was reserved for sale. Capt. Brant has frequently assured him that he should have it at the upset price.

5. James Anderson, a man of color and blacksmith, occupies Lot 1, north side Dalhousie. He took possession a year ago at the suggestion of Capt. Brant, and at the time of the last sale had a house erected in which he still resides. It being a small lot he was told by Capt. Brant that he would not be charged more than £5 for it.

6. John Kipp, occupies No. 2, North Dalhousie. (Site of Soldier's Home.) He had it enclosed and planted with a garden at the time of the last sale. He has his brick and some other materials on it for building, and in the expectation that he may be allowed to keep it, he is about to erect his building. He took possession of the lot of his own accord, but having made considerable improvement on it, desires that he may be allowed to keep it without his improvements being exposed for sale.

7. Adam Akin, a man of color, and common laborer, occupies No. 1, south side Darling, took possession under Captain Brant, and at the

time of the last sale had a house erected on the lot. He has a large family of children, and the most of his means has been expended in erecting his house.

8. William Muirhead occupies lot No. 7, south side of Dalhousie. After the last sale, Capt. Brant sold it to him at the upset price. He has occupied it as a garden and lumber-yard ever since. It lies immediately adjoining the lot he owns on Colborne Street.

9. Jonathan Wood occupies No. 4, south side Darling. Finding he could not get possession of the lot he purchased on Colborne Street, he applied to Capt. Brant, who gave him liberty to take possession of the lot. He has it enclosed, and is erecting a gunsmith's shop thereon. Capt. Brant said he should have it at the upset price.

10. Thomas Heeny occupies lot 5, North Dalhousie. This lot was sold by Capt. Brant, after the first sale, to E. C. Griffin, who abandoned it, and Heeny took possession in the expectation that it would be confirmed to him. He has a large building partly finished on it. The frame of the building was standing at the time of the last sale. He says he would not have taken possession of this lot had not Mr. Wilkes kept him from the possession of the lot he purchased on Colborne Street. He has paid £3, the first installment, on the lot he purchased on Colborne Street. Not getting the possession of that lot necessity obliged him to build somewhere, and chance seems to have led him to this lot.

11. John M. Tupper occupies No. 6, north side Dalhousie. This lot is in the same position as the last.

12. Reuben Leonard occupies No. 7, north side Dalhousie, sold to him by Capt. Brant, at upset price. He has the lot well enclosed and occupies it as a garden.

13. Russell S. Stevens occupies No. 8, North side Dalhousie. (Now fire-hall and police station). Sold to him by Capt. Brant, at upset price. He has a good frame house built on the lot, and is living in the house. He has a large family.

14. Arunah Huntington occupies No. 25, south side Colborne. He has a good house on this lot. It was occupied by Henry Presson, but by mistake Presson gave the wrong number. He was then returned for No. 26. After discovering his mistake he built also on No. 26, and applied to Capt. Brant, who sold him No. 25 at the upset price. Presson has left the country but before he left, transferred No. 25 to Huntington, and No. 26 to Thomas W. Douglas.

15. Consider H. Crandon, occupies Nos. 27 and 28, south Colborne. Both of these lots have good frame buildings on them. He was put in possession by Capt. Brant previous to sale, and after sale, Capt. Brant confirmed them to him at the upset price.

16. Samuel Wright, a man of color and a barber, occupied lot 36, south side of Colborne. At time of sale had a log house erected, and living on the lot with his family. He conveyed the lot to William Muirhead, who desires the title.

17. John Hainstock occupies No. 45, S. Colborne, (S. W. corner of Alfred and Colborne.) Put in possession by Capt. Brant, and at the time of the last sale, his house was erected on the lot. After the sale Capt.

Brant confirmed the lot to him at the upset price.

The above is a fair statement of the particulars of each settler referred to agreeably to your request. Nearly all of them had pledges from Capt. Brant, to the full extent which those had, whose names were returned to you.

I beg leave to suggest that it is important that these cases should be decided upon soon. In the meantime your communication will be a just guide to me in transacting any business relative to the town, which you may please to entrust me with.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant.

(Signed)

Lewis Burwell,

D. L. Surveyor.

The Honorable Peter Robinson,

Commissioner Crown Lands, etc., York.

**Other Purchasers in  
Early Years.**

Dr. Alfred Digby, (the first Dr. Digby,) 14 S. Darling,  
(Corner Market) December 24th, 1833.

John Bradley, 33 S. Colborne, site of Bradley's inn,  
and where the first meetings of the Town council used  
to be held, March 26th, 1834.

George W. Whitehead, (of Burford), W $\frac{1}{2}$  4, S. Colborne, April 15th  
1834.

John Lovejoy, 12 N. Colborne, (Bank of Toronto corner), March 10,  
1835.

James Cockshutt, 11, 12, N. Dalhousie and 10, S. Darling, June 25,  
1835.

Henry Lyman, (Scotland), 4 N. Darling, November 5, 1835.

Reuben Leonard, 6, S. Darling, December 31, 1835.

John A Wilkes, 10 S. Colborne, 9, 10, 11, 20, 32, 33, 34, N. Colborne,  
8, 9, 10, 31, 32, 33, S. Dalhousie, February 3, 1836.

Amos G. Batson, 6 and 7, S. Wellington, February 3, 1836.

James McMichael, 54, S. Colborne, April 7, 1836.

John W. Tupper and Thomas Heeny, 5, N. Dalhousie. A wagon shop  
on corner King, (Burns block) June 1st, 1836.

Joseph Pilsworth, 3, N. Wellington, June 27, 1836.

Henry Wade, 8, N. Nelson, October 13, 1836.

Thos. Lemmon, (father of Henry), 1, N. Wellington, September 6th,  
1837.

John Turner, (late architect) 7, S. Nelson, March 9, 1839.





View of Market Street, 1875.



View of Market Street, 1920.



## CHAPTER V.

COMING OF WHITES.—TURBULENT TIMES WHEN PLACE WAS A FRONTIER VILLAGE.—OLDEST NATIVE BORN BRANTFORDITE TELLS OF CONDITIONS IN 1845.—INCORPORATION AS TOWN AND FIRST ASSESSMENT ROLL.

With the exception of the excitement of the 1837 rebellion and the visitation of a cholera plague, Brantford inhabitants pursued the even tenor of their way, making steady, if small progress, until 1840, when a boom took place, as a result of the opening of the canal.

During earlier years this region was known as the "Grand River Swamp" and a chronicler of seventy years ago, thus refers to the cause of that appellation:

"The country on the Grand River was formerly considered very unhealthy, and as it would appear, for some time, justly so—fevers prevailing in the hot season to a considerable extent. The cause of this, seems to have been the damming of the river, which, raising the water over a great extent of low land, some, indeed most, of which was covered with decaying wood, stumps of trees and other vegetable matter, caused from the action of the sun, an exhalation of malarious vapour, which proved exceedingly injurious to the health, particularly of those unaccustomed to it. In the course of time, however, the cause has subsided; the malaria has evaporated, and the country bordering on the Grand River is said now to be quite as healthy as other portions of the province."

Coming  
of the  
Whites.

The late Mr. J. J. Hawkins, in a paper read before the local Historical Society, some years ago on "Early Days in Brantford," said:

"The Six Nations Indians had been about twenty years settled upon their grant of land along the Grand River, when the first few white traders came amongst them. Mohawk village was the chief seat, and being near the main highway from east to west, gave the first start to the village of Brant's Ford. When the survey of the village of Brantford, as it was laid out in 1830, was made, a considerable number of settlers began to arrive. The whites were English, Irish and Scotch, chiefly, with quite a sprinkling of native Canadians, United Empire Loyalists and Americans. There was also a large inflow of escaped colored slaves from the United States, who fraternized with the Indians, and the village became a very turbulent and disorderly place. A meeting of all

the whites was held, and an urgent request unanimously signed, addressed to the Government, requesting that the negroes be sent to the Queen's Bush, and settled upon the land. Good grounds for such action must have been shown by the white settlers, for a large majority of the escaped slaves were removed and settled in different parts of western Canada. Shortly afterwards the Indians surrendered all their lands at Mohawk, and retired to their present location, and a considerable inflow of whites began to arrive, and the village to prosper.

"At this time, about 1832, a large number of families, known as the Kingston settlers, began to arrive. Among many others the writer remembers the following: McDonalds, Mairs, Matthews, Hawkins, Weyms, Downs, Kendals, Gardhams, Girvings, Sproules and McDougalls. Most of these settlers bought land, and built houses of their own, and at the time of the rebellion of 1837, Brantford had become a flourishing place.

### **Turbulent Times For Whites.**

From the earliest days the village of Brantford, and all the surrounding district was a hotbed of political excitement, and at the time of the rebellion, all were known either as Loyalists, or Rebels. Many were the bitter enmities which arose, and existed, long after the days of political troubles.

"We have stated that the population was very mixed, consisting of Indians, whites and a large number of colored people, escaped from slavery, all of whom, could procure whiskey and other spirits at trifling cost, for example, common Canadian whiskey at one York shilling per gallon (12½ cents). Then, came the digging of the canal, and other work by the Grand River Navigation Company, and it may readily be conceived that the law abiding whites, few in number, and helpless, had many trials to bear, in what was really a turbulent and at times, lawless frontier village. To make matters almost desperate, the real white settlers were ranked as sworn enemies, either as Tories of the extremist type, or Reformers, who had been goaded by the officials of the Family Compact to open an unsuccessful rebellion, while the stipendiary magistrates of the district, were themselves, the keenest partizans of all.

"Take any time, from the laying out of the Village of Brantford in 1830, to well on in the 40's, and it can be truthfully stated that the foregoing conditions, and the added fact that an organization known as the "Swampers" east of Brantford, chiefly along the Hamilton Road, and another desperate gang, well known to the old timers, met on public and market days; and had it out with clubs and axe handles, often joining forces to club quiet citizens right and left, Brantford surely had its trials in early days. The writer has on many occasions witnessed just such scenes, on the market square, and at election and race meetings. After

the first settlers in 1832-4, had built houses for their families, the fathers finding nothing to do, would, especially in the winter, have to leave their homes and go back east to Toronto, Kingston or elsewhere. But, there came brighter and better days. The county of Brant was set apart, and Brantford was made the County Town, both becoming as orderly and law-abiding, as any in the province.

### **The Cholera Outbreak.**

"This brief description of Brantford's early days would be incomplete, without a few words, descriptive of everyday life, among the early settlers. As a class the men were of superior physique, strong and healthy and in the prime of life; indeed, the majority of the new arrivals might truthfully be termed youthful. There were quite a number among them of advanced education, whom the majority regarded as leaders, in all popular movements, and, outside of political lines, were friendly and good neighbors, one to another. Their goodness of heart was fully tried, and proved during the outbreak of cholera, which reached Brantford by means of the streams of Irish immigrants, arriving and departing. Strange to say, the deaths in Brantford amongst the residents, were confined to the officers of the health department, of whom Dr. Keist was the head, and a man named Gardiner, health inspector for the village of Brantford; also three members of a family named Start, who fled from the East Ward to the North Ward, for safety. Many of the immigrants died of cholera, also, but no record exists. It was in 1847-8 that the terrible scourge of ship fever was spread over the whole route to London, and westward. Large numbers of Irish immigrants fell victims to the dread scourge, and were buried in Toronto, Hamilton and Brantford —along the route in many cases. Temporary hospitals were established in Brantford, one in the East Ward, and one in what is now known as Brant Avenue Valley, on West Mill Street. How many died in Brantford, is not known, but the long lines of graves in the rear of Greenwood cemetery, together with those in the Catholic cemetery, and the Central School grounds, then a cemetery, must have amounted to scores.

"The writer's father, John Hawkins, and the late Joseph Dalton, were appointed to supervise the hospital in the North Ward, and their sons, of whom the writer was one, small boys, went along, and carried pails of milk to the sick, of evenings. To them, the scenes to be witnessed, were truly appalling, whole families being prostrated in rude board shanties, helpless as infants. At the time it was stated that many wagon loads arrived from day to day, with all sick, except the driver. Along the fence, to the rear of Greenwood Cemetery, for years the mounds of the long lines of graves could be plainly traced."

**Passed  
Resolution.**

In connection with the scourge of "Ship Fever," spoken of by Mr. Hawkins, it is worthy of note that the following resolution was passed by Brantford Town Council on March 16th, 1848. "Moved by Mr. Wilkes, seconded by Mr. Clement.

*Resolved:* That as it is within the knowledge of this Council a malignant disease has made its appearance in the Town, the Board of Health be instructed to look out for a suitable building for a hospital and report as soon as possible to the Council, and that the Committee on By-laws prepare a By-law for the preservation of the public health.-Carried."

It is quite likely that the so called "Ship Fever" was another name for the Grippe, and Spanish Influenza forms of visitation.

### INTERVIEW WITH OLDEST NATIVE BRANTFORDITE

**Brantford  
In 1845.**

Mr. George H. Wilkes can make claim to the title of the oldest native Brantfordite. He was born on June 8th, 1836, and first saw the light of day, in his grandfather's house, a large frame structure which still stands in the rear of some stores, on Colborne Street, on the left hand side towards the old Great Western Station. At that time it was the only building on the block, and was reached by a semi-circular drive-way, which made a wide sweep from the street around the front of the house. It was a most ambitious residence, for those days, and one which Mayor Matthews, in one of his speeches dubbed a "Baronial Hall." As Mr. Wilkes first remembers the town, about 1845, it extended from Colborne Street on the south to beyond Marlboro Street, on the north; to Clarence Street, or Vinegar Hill, on the east and to the first Baptist Church site on the west. The streets were pretty well laid out, Colborne being the principal thoroughfare. There were a number of business houses in addition to that of John A. Wilkes & Sons, the tendency being towards general lines, in which several branches of trade were combined. Along the creek, running east of Clarence Street the Wilkes' Company also had a large grist mill, the mill pond of which was located near Chatham St. the water being drawn from the creek and raised by a dam, which was constructed near Nelson Street for that purpose. On the present market square there was a school and a tower bell, the bell being utilized among other purposes for the calling out of volunteer firemen in the event of a fire.

**Business  
Near Bridge.**

The main business section was on Colborne, in the vicinity of the bridge over the river. There was nothing on the Kerby House block but a log cabin, in which a negro lived in a sort of swale, and Mr. Wilkes relates how the boys in customary boyish fashion, used to delight in tormenting the occupant

of the little shanty. The churches too, at this time, seem to have been few in number, including Grace Church, the First Baptist, the First Presbyterian and the First Methodist. Mr. Wilkes remembers having attended the First Presbyterian Church, at an early date in his career, the edifice being situated where the Young Women's Christian Association now stands. In this church, the seating arrangement was somewhat unique. All of the women sat on one side and the men on the other. Mr. Wilkes was just big enough to run from one division to another, much to the consternation of some of the old attendants, who were pretty strict on etiquette. When he got home he received specific instructions, suitably emphasized. Even in these early days the torrents of the noble Grand were well known, and both spring and summer the river was a constant source of danger to the inhabitants. The portion of property west of the river bridge, suffered most, at times being almost completely wiped out. The present Lorne bridge is the fourth which Mr. Wilkes has known, the first having been a wooden cover, the second a wooden span, the third an iron bridge and the fourth the present structure. The iron bridge as many will recall, was carried away by the collapse of a pier. The others owed their downfall to the freshets of the Grand. The river, however, was an important factor in navigation, and in this way aided in the upbuilding of the town, particularly as a grain centre.

**Many Teams.** Mr. Wilkes relates that he has seen a line of teams extending from the centre of the town to Farrell's tavern, which was situated at the Mount Pleasant Road junction. Four different warehouses and a flat boat were busy taking in the grain, which was paid for on the spot. Some of the grain was brought from within twenty miles of London in order to get navigation. Before the day of the Public Schools, there were a number of private schools in the town, a leading one being located where the Brantford Conservatory of Music now stands. As showing the extent of the town at that time, it may be of interest to note that when Greenwood Cemetery was established there were many who considered the location too distant from the main part of the place. A more central site was desired, but the supporters of the Greenwood property won the day.

What is now the flourishing Eastern end of the City, possessed hardly any settlers, and there was one house at each side of Vinegar Hill. On the south side of Colborne Street there were very few buildings, and a brewery stood on the location of the old Y. M. C. A. building. There was nothing on Terrace Hill but scrub trees, and at the foot where the Pratt & Letchworth buildings now stand, there was a swamp. Across the canal, there was no settlement whatever.

At this time, Brantford was growing as a trading centre, mainly because of its location and the outlet which the river offered. The town was on the main line of travel, between Hamilton, Ancaster, London and Detroit. The roads, at first merely a blazed trail, had become passable. The stage coach was the medium of travel. Mr. Wilkes has witnessed as many as four trains of coaches pass through here in a day the so-called trains consisting of from one coach to three in number, each holding as many as sixteen passengers. The drivers of the coaches, says Mr. Wilkes, "were quite swell." The mails were carried on these stages.

**Two  
Railway  
Experiences.**

In the course of his interview Mr. Wilkes also related a couple of early railway experiences, which, while they concern a somewhat later period than that which has been under consideration, are nevertheless interesting, as illustrative of the primitive struggles in this section for railway connections.

The Buffalo and Lake Huron road was constructed in 1854, running from Buffalo to Brantford and Goderich. Mr. Wilkes is authority for the statement that while it has never been made clear, he always understood that Buffalo put \$400,000 into the road. This is a point of some importance, in that it throws an interesting side-light on the abiding faith which the Bison City must have had, in railway connections as a means to creating trade. Later the road was sold to the Grand Trunk. Mr. Wilkes was one of the committee which got through connections with the latter road to Harrisburg.

Another road with which Mr. Wilkes was identified, was the Tillsonburg line, of which he was president. In this connection he relates an interesting incident, regarding the turning of the first sod on the road, when Lord Dufferin visited the city. The distinguished visitor was brought here by Hon. George Brown for the purpose of inspecting Bow Park, which the latter owned at the time. The people of Brantford felt that the visit should be suitably marked in some way, and so devised plans of entertainment. It was arranged that Lady Dufferin, who accompanied the Governor-General should preside at the dedication of the Young Ladies' College building, while Lord Dufferin should turn the first sod of the projected line to Tillsonburg. The road was pretty much in the air, but the ceremonies were gone through with, in all solemnity, Mr. Wilkes, as president of the company, reading the customary address, and the gathering being held around temporary stands which had been erected in the vicinity of the present site of Massey-Harris Company. Mr. Wilkes was not very enthusiastic. "All the time I was reading the address," he observed, "I was inwardly thinking the road would



never be built, and wondering what sort of a joke the people would have on me in the future. "Some time later it took exactly \$21 for renewal stamps on the charter for the road." However, the scheme resulted much more favorably than expected, and the incident of the turning of the first sod is recalled with no small satisfaction on the part of those intimately associated with the venture."

### COMMENCING TO DEMONSTRATE DEVELOPMENT.

**Incorporation as Town.** Brantford became incorporated as a Town by a special Act passed on July 28th, 1847, whose preamble was as follows:—

"Whereas from the increase of the population in Brantford, in the District of Gore, it is necessary to make provision for the internal regulations thereof, be it therefore enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty . . . . . that the said town of Brantford, shall be composed of the lands situate in the Township of Brantford, within the following limits, or boundaries." Then succeeded a lengthy list of degrees, and chains.

The Act further provided "that the internal management, and government of the said Town shall be under the control, and authority of a Town Council, to be denominated. "The Mayor and Council of the Town of Brantford, to be elected from among the male inhabitants of the said Town in the manner hereinafter provided," etc., etc.

### SEVEN WARDS

Seven was the original number of the Wards as follows:—

West Ward, lying South of the Grand River.

North Ward, lying North of the Grand River (including two large islands in the river) and West of Cedar and West Streets from its intersection with Cedar Street.

South Ward, lying south of Colborne Street, and West of Alfred Street to the river.

Kings Ward, lying north of Colborne, and between Cedar Street and West Street, from its intersection with Cedar and Queen Streets.

Queens Ward, lying between Queen and Market Streets to their intersection with West Street.

Brant Ward, lying North of Colborne Street, between Market and Alfred Streets.

East Ward, lying east of Alfred Street.

One member to be elected for each Ward.

In 1849 the number was reduced to five Wards, Kings, Queens, Brant,

East and North, three members to be elected from each Ward, and finally the numerical system was adopted.

The first election took place on Monday September 6th, 1847, and resulted as follows:

Dr. Digby, John W. Downs, Wm. Muirhead, James Wilkes, William Walker, Joseph Gardner, Daniel M. Gilkison.

On September 9th, the inaugural meeting was held in "Bradley's Inn," situated on the corner of King and Colborne Streets, for the purpose of electing a Mayor; the early method was for Councillors to elect one of their number and the honor fell to William Muirhead.

**Town Councillors And Officials:** Subjoined is a complete list until the place became a City in 1877:

Mayors: 1847, Wm. Muirhead; 1848-9, Dr. Digby; 1850, P. C. Van Brocklin; 1851, John H. Moore; 1852, A. Huntington; 1853, George S. Wilkes; 1854, James Kerby; 1855-56, Wm. Matthews; 1857, Thomas Botham; 1858, M. W. Prunyn; 1859, Thomas Botham; 1860 to 1864, J. D. Clement; 1864-5, James Weyms, 1866-7-8, John Elliott; 1869-70-71, Wm. Matthews; 1872, Wm. Paterson; 1873-4, Wm. Matthews; 1875-6-7, Dr. James W. Digby.

The Town became a City in 1877.

Reeves: None until 1850, Wm. Matthews; 1851, John Downs; 1852, Joseph D. Clement; 1853, James Woodyatt; 1854, D. McKerlie; 1855-6, John McNaught; 1857-8, J. D. Clement; 1859-60, Thomas Broughton; 1861-2, James Wallace; 1863, James Weyms; 1864, Joseph Quinlan; 1865, John Elliott; 1866-7, George Watt; 1868, Alfred Watts; 1869, F. H. Leonard; 1870-71, Alfred Watts; 1872-3, W. J. Imlach; 1874, G. H. Wilkes; 1875, Alfred Watts; 1876, Robert Phair, who was succeeded in March by John Elliott, who served until the city charter was obtained.

Deputy Reeves: None until 1850, John H. Moore; 1851, Chas. Merigold; 1852, P. C. VanBrocklin; 1853, James McMichael; 1854, W. Matthews; 1855, John Elliott; 1856, A. Girvin; 1857-8, Henry Racey; 1859, John Comerford; 1860, James Wallace; 1861-2, Ebenezer Roy; 1863, Wm. B. Hurst, 1864, John Montgomery; 1865, Geo. Watt; 1866, John Montgomery; 1867, Jno. Humburch, H. B. Leeming; 1868, F. H. Leonard, John Comerford; 1869-70, W. Paterson, W. J. Imlach; 1871, W. Paterson; 1872, R. Phair, G. H. Wilkes, W. Watt; 1873, J. J. Hawkins, R. Phair, B. Hunn; 1874, J. W. Digby, B. Hunn, Geo. Watt; 1875, W. J. Scarfe, B. Hunn, E. Brophey; 1876, E. Brophey, G. H. Wilkes, Thos. Palmer; 1877, Jno. Ormerod, W. J. Scarfe, J. J. Hawkins.

#### TOWN COUNCILLORS

1847—Dr. Digby, John W. Downs, Wm. Muirhead, James Wilkes, William Walker, Joseph Gardner, Daniel M. Gilkison.

1848—J. Wilkes, W. Walker, J. W. Downs, Dr. Digby, J. Gardner, J. D. Clement, H. Yardington.



Looking up Colborne Street from Market Street in the sixties. The building on the left, with crinolines in the window, is the present site of the Bank of Hamilton, and the higher building on the right hand side is Ker's music hall, afterwards Stratford's Opera House. The verandah coverings of the store walks existed for many years. Premises became darkened, but the plan was considered an advantage in stormy seasons. On the extreme right can be seen the old Waterous Engine Works on Dalhousie Street, now the Post Office site, and also the present fire hall.



1849—D. M. Gilkison, Dr. Alfred Digby, John Steele, Duncan McKay, John Turner, James Wilkes, Joseph Gardiner,

1850—Wm. Walker, Chas. Watts, H. Yardington, P. C. VanBrocklin, A. Kirkland, John H. Moore, James Wilkes, James McMichael, James Woodyatt, Jos. Dalton, Alex. Girvin, John Maxwell, Alfred Reid, C. R. Wilkes, William Matthews.

1851—C. Merrigold, T. Lemmon, G. S. Wilkes, J. D. Clement, R. Sproule, F. S. Wilkes, James Woodyatt, J. W. Downs, Rowe, Keeley, G. Balfour, D. M. Gilkison, A. Cleghorn, J. Moore, C. Watts.

1852—A. Huntington, J. D. Clement, R. Sproule, J. Woodyatt, A. Girvin, Rowe, E. Montgomery, P. C. VanBrocklin, J. Dalton, J. McMichael, H. Spencer, D. M. Gilkison, W. Sinon, G. S. Wilkes, E. P. Goold

1853—W. Matthews, G. S. Wilkes, F. P. Goold, D. McKay, J. H. Kerby, W. Sinon, A. Wilson, M. Frazer, B. G. Tisdale, J. McMichael, H. Spencer, J. Woodyatt, R. Sproule, D. M. Gilkison, E. Montgomery.

1854—D. McKay, G. S. Wilkes, Jos. Quinlan, P. C. VanBrocklin, H. Peatman, James Kerby, D. M. Gilkison, W. Sinon, J. Turner, M. Frazer, D. McKerlie, F. P. Goold, A. Watts, W. Matthews, H. Racey.

1855—M. W. Pruyn, E. Roy, Alex. Girvin, John Ormerod, H. Racey, W. Matthews, John Elliott, A. J. McKenzie, James Bellhouse, Wm. Sinon, D. M. Gilkison, J. McNaught, John Turner, Jos. Quinlan, C. R. Wilkes.

1856—Wm. Matthews, C. P. Cartan, Wm. Hocking, John Turner, H. Racey, John McNaught, Alex. Girvin, John Comerford, Abraham Kerby, Wm. Sinon, W. B. Hurst, D. M. Gilkison, John Elliott, Jos. Quinlan, Peter B. Long.

1857—J. D. Clement, M. W. Pruyn, Abraham Kerby, Wm. B. Hurst, Henry Racey, Robert Fair, Wm. Matthews, Joseph Quinlan, Edward Montgomery, Thomas Botham, William Young, Henry Yardington, Thos. Spencer, George S. Wilkes, D. M. Gilkison.

1858—Wm. Sinon, J. Orr, Alfred Watts, M. W. Pruyn, Henry Yardington, T. Broughton, A. D. Clement, Henry Racey, Wm. Young, J. Elliott, Jos. Quinlan, F. W. Popplewell, E. Bunnell, J. Lines, Abraham Kerby.

1859—F. W. Popplewell, Wm. B. Hurst, Henry Racey, Henry Yates, John Elliott, James Wallace, Alfred Watts, John Turner, John Taylor, Joseph Quinlan, Wm. Winter, James Creyk, Thomas Broughton, John Comerford, D. M. Gilkison.

1860—Henry Yates, Thomas Hall, Irwin Pepper, Chris. Wilson, Andrew Morton, Alf. Watts, Thomas Broughton, John Taylor, Thomas Glassco, W. H. Morgan, John Turner, James Wallace, Joseph Quinlan, Joseph Potts, John Elliott.

1861—Chris. Wilson, Alfred Watts, John Humburch, John Madden, Thomas Pickering, F. H. Leonard, Geo. Foster, Ebenezer Roy, James Wallace, Thomas McLean, J. J. Inglis, George Watt, Joseph Quinlan, Joseph Potts, Henry Yates.

1862—Wm. B. Hurst, Andrew Morton, Alfred Watts, Joseph Quinlan, Daniel Brooke, F. H. Leonard, E. Roy, James Weyms, James Wallace, Thomas McLean, J. J. Inglis, Geo. Watt, Andrew McMeans, J. P. Sutton, Henry Yates.

1863—Joseph Quinlan, Angus Murray, James Weyms, Christopher Wilson, Wm. B. Hurst, Joseph Potts, Andrew McMeans, Alf. Watts, F. H. Leonard, John Turner, Henry Wade, George Watt, John Ormerod, Thomas McLean, Matthew Butler.

1864—Joseph Quinlan, John Comerford, John Ormerod, Christopher Wilson, John Humburch, Joseph Craig, John Montgomery, John Elliott John Turner, Thomas McLean, Joseph Potts, Andrew McMeans, George Watt, Ebenezer Roy, Wm. Dalrymple.

1865—Robert Peel, John Brethour, Joseph Quinlan, Hugh Spencer, Wm. B. Hurst, John Humburch, Thomas Patterson, Thomas Glasco, John Montgomery, John Elliott, James Wallace, Thomas McLean, George Watt, Jonathan Hale, James Tutt.

1866—Joseph Quinlan, Robert Peel, John Comerford, Wm. B. Hurst, John Humburch, Alfred Watts, Ebenezer Roy, John Montgomery, Thomas Patterson, James Wallace, David Curtis, James Smith, Robert Phair, George Watt, Adam Spence.

1867—John Edgar, John Brethour, John Minore, Wm. B. Hurst, Andrew McMeans, E. Roy, James Smith, Daniel Brooke, Robt. Phair, Adam Spence.

1868—John Edgar, John Ormerod, Wm. B. Hurst, Wm. Paterson, E. Roy, Wm. Watt, Daniel Brooke, Andrew Morton, Robert Phair, James Tutt.

1869—George H. Wilkes, James Ker, John Comerford, John Ott, Joseph Quinlan, John Minore, John Taylor, Wm. Watt, David Plewes, Andrew Morton, Thomas Cowherd, Thomas Whittaker, Robt. Phair, James Tutt, James Spence.

1870—John Comerford, John Minore, David Plewes, William W. Belding, Andrew McMeans, W. Watt, J. Taylor, J. Kerr, J. Tutt, A. Morton, R. Phair, J. Quinlan, T. Cowherd, J. Ott, G. H. Wilkes.

1871—John Comerford, George H. Wilkes, John Ormerod, Robt. Gray, Wm. Whitaker, Joseph Quinlan, David Plewes, Wm. Watt, John Taylor, Edward Brophay, Benjamin Hunn, James Tutt, Robt. Phair, Andrew McMeans, J. W. Bowlby.

1872—W. D. Cantillon, J. J. Hawkins, Wm. Whitaker, Robt. Gray, W. J. Scarfe, Jackson Forde, Benjamin Hunn, W. W. Belding, Andrew McMeans, Adam Spence.

1873—Joseph Quinlan, Thomas Palmer, Wm. Whitaker, Thomas Large, Jas. W. Digby, M.D., W. J. Scarfe, Wm. W. Shackell, W. W. Belding, Andrew McMeans, H. Sutton.

1874—Joseph Quinlan, Thos. Palmer, Patrick Dunn, Wm. Whitaker, George Hardy, Ben. F. Fitch, Fred VanNorman, Daniel Costello, R. C. Smyth, J. W. Bowlby.

1875—Joseph Quinlan, Wm. Whitaker, Thomas Large, Robert Shannon, George Hardy, Daniel Costello, George King, J. W. Bowlby, Thomas Palmer, John Henry.

1876—Robt. Henry, Dennis Hawkins, Wm. Stubbs, Thomas Large, George Hardy, Robt. J. Forde, Daniel Costello, George Lindley, John Henry, Thomas Webster.

1877—Dennis Hawkins, Peter M. Keogh, Matthew A. Burns, Thomas

Large, George Hardy, George H. Wilkes, George Lindley, Daniel Costello, Edward Fisher, George Watt.

In the years where ten names appear, two Aldermen were elected from each Ward.

**TOWN CLERKS:**—1847-50, J. R. McDonald; 1850, Charles Robinson; 1851-57, G. Varey, Jr., 1857-8, Gabriel Balfour; 1859-1877, Jas. Woodyatt.

**TOWN TREASURERS:**— 1847, W. Walker; 1848-51, D. McKay; 1851, G. Varey; 1852-57, J. Laughrey; 1857 to 1872, D. McKay; 1872-77 Jas Wilkes.

The first assessment roll from which was compiled a **First Voters.** Voters' List for the Town of Brantford, contained the following preface:—

"I certify that the within is a correct copy of the assessment roll for the Town of Brantford, to the best of my knowledge.

(Signed) GABRIEL BALFOUR,  
Township Clerk."

Brantford, 4th day of September, 1847.

Babcock, George	Burch, Titus S.	Craig, Joseph
Bailey, Robert	Burk, Richard H.	Crandon, C. H.
Baker, Thomas	Burley, Luther	Cripps, Miss
Balfour, Gabriel	Burrell, William	Crop, William
Ball, Charles	Burton, Edward	Culbert, John
Ballantyne, William	Burwell, Lewis	Currie, John
Bamberger, Mrs.	Callis, Thomas	Dalton, John
Bannister, John	Carland, John	Dalton, Joseph
Bannister, Chambers	Champion, William	Dalrymple, Thomas
Barker, William	Chatfield, Joseph	Dalrymple, Robert
Barnes, Miss	Christie, James	Davis, Evan
Bell, Francis	Clark, Alex.	Davis, Isaac
Bellhouse, James	Cleghorn, Allen	Davis, William
Bentliffe, James	Clement, Joseph D.	Delaney, Michael
Berry, James	Cochran, John	Deverill, James
Bown, R. R.	Cockshutt, I.	Digby, Alfred
Brazier, John	Collar, Orin	Dickson, Edward
Brook, Thomas	Cole, Southworth	Dodds, Francis
Broughton, Thomas	Colligher, John	Downs, John W.
Brown, Charles	Collins, Jesse	Dove, George
Brown, James	Colmer, William	Dunbar, John
Brown, James M.	Comerford, John	Dunkin, F.
Brown, Michael	Cook, Strobridge & Co.	Ede, William
Brown, William	Coon, Peter	Edwards, Charles
Brumage, John	Cowherd, William	Elwick, George
Bryans, John	Cowherd, Thomas	Fair, James
Buchanan, J. K.	Cox, John F.	Fair, Thomas
Buckley, Jeremiah	Coy, Thomas	Farrell, Charles

Fawcett, Thomas	Jilks, John	Mixer, Horace
Finnessy, Michael	Johnson, Abram	Montgomery, Edward
Flanagan, Patrick	Johnson, Robert	Montgomery, John D.
Follis, James	Johnstone, William	Montgomery, Noble
Foulds, Daniel	Jones, John	Montgomery, Robert
Frydenn, Henry	Jones, Mrs.	Montrose, James
Fuller, Robert	Jordan, Edward	Moore, James
Gage, Nathan	Judson, E. A.	Moore, J. and J. H.
Gardner, Joseph	Keist, F. W.	Morris, Hugh
Gardner, Thomas	Kelly, Michael	Muirhead, William
Gilbert, James	Kerr, George H.	McCabe, John
Gilkison, Daniel	Keys, Mrs. F. L.	McDonald, J. R.
Girvin, Alexander	King, Amanda	McDonald, Michael
Goodale, George	Kipp, John	McDougall, Miss
Goold, F. P.	Kerby, Andrew J.	McGuire, widow
Grace, Patrick	Kerby, William K.	McKay, Duncan
Graham, Joseph	Kirkland, Alex.	McLaughlin, Patrick
Green, Charles	Lacey, John	McMichael, James
Green, William	Lafferty, John W.	McMullen, A.
Grenny, Abram	Lally, Stephen	McMullen, James B.
Grey, William	Lang, M.	McSherry, Bernard
Hall, Lewis	Lee, William B.	McTurk, Alex.
Halpin, John	Lemmon, Thomas	Nolan, Nicholas
Hamlin, Elizabeth	Leonard, F. H.	O'Banyon, Peter
Hammill, John	Lewis, Samuel	Olwell, Thomas
Hawkins, John	Lines, John	Ormerod, John
Hawkins, William	Lines, William	Oliver, Jeremiah
Head, Nicholas	Locke, William	Park, Robert
Heather, Thomas	Loftas, Henry	Parsons, Thomas
Heaton, John	Long, William	Parsons, James
Henry, Thomas	Lord, James	Patrick, Mrs.
Hicks, Belden	Lunn, John	Peatman, Henry
Higinbotham, A.	Madigan, John	Penfold, Thomas
Hill, Benjamin C.	Mair, James	Perry, James E.
Hill, Charles	Mair, William	Perry, William
Hindman, David	Marter, Peter	Pickering, Thomas
Houghton, Calvin	Martin, James	Pilsworth, Thomas
Houghton, Sarah	Mason, Dr.	Poland, George
Houlding, Josiah J.	Matthews, Henry	Potts, Joseph
Hull, T. B.	Matthews, Henry J.	Pratt, Elias N.
Huntington, A.	Matthews, William	Prior, S. E.
Hyde, Henry	Mawbey, Joseph	Quinlan, Joseph
Iden, Hezekiah	Maxwell, John	Racey & Soules
Irish, William R.	Meiklejohn, Robert	Rackham, John
Jackson, John	Mellish, William	Reed, William
Jackson, Robert G.	Merigold, Charles	Renshaw, William
Jackson, William	Mills, George	Richards, Daniel H.
Jakes, William	Mitchell, Thomas	Richardson, William
James, Thomas	Mitchell, William	Riece, Alfred



Ryley, Patrick	Stratford, W. H.	Wallace, James
Roberts, Jeremiah	Strobridge, R. R.	Wallace, Thomas
Roberts, Robert	Stubbs, Thomas	Waterhouse, John
Robinson, Orpheus	Summerill, James	Watt, William
Robson, Thomas	Swan, Thomas	Webb, Laurence
Ross, Richard	Swift, Obediah	Webster, William
Roy, E. & Co.	Tennant, John	Weber, Chauncey
Saulsbury, William	Thompson, James	Welch, Nixon
Schultz, John C.	Thorne, Thomas	Welsh, James
Scott, Robert	Todd, Mrs.	West, A. B.
Sergent, Robert	Tunstead, John	Weyms, James
Shellard, Henry	Tupper, John M.	Wheton, James F.
Shelton, Joseph	Turner, Charles	Whitham, Matthew
Shuttleworth, Joseph	Turner, John	Witwell, Benjamin
Simpson, M.	Turner, Henry L.	Wickens, Stephen
Skimming, George	Turner, Robert	Wilkes, Bros.
Smith, A. K.	Turney, Thomas	Wilkes, F. T.
Smith, Benjamin	Tyler, William	Wilkes, John A.
Southwold, Richard	Usher, James C.	Wilkins, Mrs.
Spencer, Hugh	Vanbrockin, P. C.	Wilson, A. & C.
Spencer, James	Vanderlip, Fred	Wilson, James
Spencer, William	Vanpatter, John	Winterbottom, J.
Sproule, Robert	Vansickle, E.	Woodyatt, James
Squire, Joseph	Varey, George	Woodyatt, William
Stamp, Arthur	Veal, Onesimus	Wollett, Charles
Steele, John	Vincent, William	Workman, Hugh
Steele, Matthew	Wade, Henry	Wright, Joseph
Steele, William	Wade, John	Wright, William
Stephens, George	Wagstaff, James	Yardington, Edward
Stephens, Mrs.	Walker, William	Yardington, Henry
Stewart, Charles	Walker, William J. P.	Young, Edward
Stockwell, Lewis	Walkinshaw, James	Young, Mrs.
Stow, H. M.		

Here we have a total of 328 names as compared with over 10,000 names in the 1920 Municipal contest.

**Who Some  
of Them  
Were.**

It would be impossible to identify all of those enumerated in this early record of seventy three years ago, but the place in the community of many of them can still be recalled.

George Babcock, was the well known stage owner and used to have a large number of horses stabled here.

Robert Bailey was a carriage maker.

Thomas Baker was the Congregational Church minister.

Gabriel Balfour first of all occupied the position of Clerk of the Township and then of the Town.

Charles Ball was a carpenter.

William Ballantyne was a carpenter, and his descendants are well known citizens.

James Bellhouse was a builder and for some time Chairman of the School Board.

James Bentcliffe followed the occupation of a carpenter.

R. R. Bown was the stepfather of Drs. John Y. and Theodore Bown, and for many years resided at Bow Park Farm.

John Brazier ran a hotel and so did Thomas Brook, but the latter finally went into the grocery business.

Thomas Broughton was the manager of the Grand River Navigation Works when they were owned by the Town.

John Bryans was a butcher and father of Mr. F. Bryans, West Brantford.

J. K. Buchanan, a Scotchman, was a land and real estate agent, probably the first here to make a regular business of that calling.

Jeremiah Buckley was a laborer.

Luther Burley ran "Burley's Hotel" on Dalhousie Street opposite the Market.

Lewis Burwell was the land surveyor, and used to reside in a frame house on Darling Street, for many years afterwards occupied by Dr. Nichol. Mr. Burwell prepared the first plan of Brantford ninety years ago and when asked with regard to the existence of the gore irregularities is reported to have replied, that the place would never be much more than a village in any event. He was a man of quiet habits, and did much surveying with considerable skill.

Thomas Callis was a carpenter and his son is still here in the same line of business.

William Champion was a live stock dealer, and Iden Champion is a grandson.

James Christie was the first manager here of the Bank of British North America.

Allen Cleghorn a native of Scotland was a wholesale hardware merchant and for six years a director of the Old Buffalo and Lake Huron Railway. He was a Councillor, School Trustee and License Commissioner and principal promoter of the Brant monument. During the late years of his life he was Secretary of the hospital. His wholesale establishment was located on the corner of King and Dalhousie Streets. Mr. Cleghorn wore a wig and when he was made a chief, in long ago days, it was related that during the ceremony a Six Nations Chief, who had taken hold of the forelock was amazed to find the entire covering in his hand. For a moment or two the red man thought he had done some scalping in earnest.

Joseph D. Clement was for many year a leading public figure. He settled here in 1844 as proprietor of "Doyles Inn," and in 1847 acquired another hotel, the "Mansion House," situated at the corner of Market and Colborne Streets, a property, which still remains in the family. He was Councillor, Mayor, during a term of years, and the first Warden when Brant County became a separate entity. Then he became postmaster in 1850, and discharged the duties in that position until 1866, when he resigned to contest North Brant with Dr. John Y. Bown, and was defeated by one vote. A son Mr. A. D. Clement, afterwards took over the post office and held the position until his death. One of the children, of the latter survives, Mrs. Bruce Gordon, who is still a resident of Brantford.

I. Cockshutt and Southworth Cole, are referred to elsewhere.

John Comerford was a well known merchant and Councillor, and his descendants are still here.

Cook Strobridge & Co., refers to a firm composed of Abraham Cook, of Mt. Pleasant, R. R. Strobridge and Thomas Botham. They did a good general business. Mr. Botham was Mayor for a time, and in later life received an Ontario Government appointment in Toronto, as Inspector of License Accounts. Both he and Mr. Strobridge, built two of the hand-somest residences of those days, the former, the Buck house on Brant Avenue, and the latter the house on Charlotte Street, afterwards acquired by Ignatius Cockshutt.

Thomas Cowherd ran a tin and sheet iron shop opposite the Kerby House, and his descendants are still here.

Thomas Coy was a carpenter.

Joseph Craig ran a fruit store. Mrs. Wellington Hunt was a daughter.

C. H. Crandon is referred to elsewhere.

William Crop was a sexton, and John Currie a shoemaker.

Joseph Dalton had a butcher shop and later became Market Inspector.

The Dalrymples were cabinet makers and undertakers.

William Davis was a painter.

Michael Delaney and Michael Finnessy both kept grocery stores.

Dr. A. Digby is referred to elsewhere.

John W. Downs was a real estate owner and member of the first Council. The old homestead was on the site of the present residence of Mr. R. Ryerson.

George Dove was a hotel keeper.

John Dunbar followed the occupation of carpenter, and William Ede, that of a laborer.

James Fair and Thomas Fair were members of the well known Fair family.

Charles Farrell kept a hotel across the bridge.

Thomas Fawcett was a Methodist Minister, who met death in a railway accident at Copetown in 1859.

Daniel Foulds owned a farm on Tutela Heights, and sons are still here.

James Fallis was a teamster.

The Gardeners were in the harness business.

Daniel Gikison was a lawyer.

Alexander Girvin was a builder who later went to California, and did exceedingly well there.

F. P. Goold is referred to elsewhere.

Joseph Graham was engaged in the building trade, and William Green was a mechanic. Two of Mr. Graham's sons are still on the homestead, corner of Alfred and Dalhousie Streets.

John Hawkins kept a grocery store.

John Heaton was a merchant who later went to Burford.

A. Higinbotham kept a drug store and B. C. Hill was a painter.

Calvin Houghton was in partnership with James Wallace, and they owned a tannery.

T. B. Hull was a carpenter, and A. Huntington is referred to elsewhere.

Hezekiah Iden was for a lengthy period sidewalk repairer for the Corporation.

W. R. Irish kept a hotel, and John Jackson was a pattern maker. The latter built what has for many years been the Widows' Home.

Robert G. Jackson for many years had a wagon shop on the corner of Chatham and Market Streets.

Thomas James is referred to elsewhere.

John Jones was a laborer, and Edward Jordan kept hotel.

George H. Kerr was a blacksmith and Andrew and William Kerby, sons of Abraham Kerby.

Alexander Kirkland was a merchant and relative of Hon. A. S. Hardy. He later removed to Chicago.

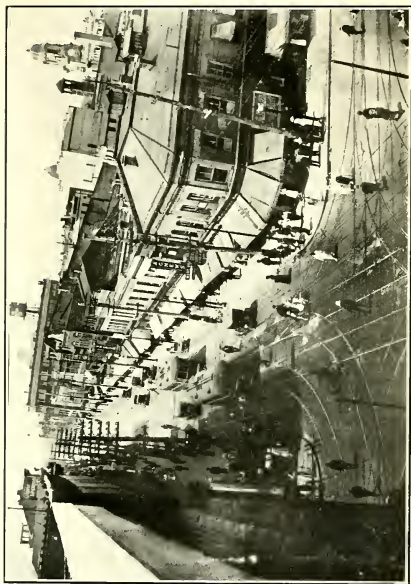
John W. Lafferty was the owner of the Lafferty tract in Ward Five, then a waste, but now covered with streets.

Thomas Lemmon is referred to elsewhere.

F. H. Leonard is referred to elsewhere.

The Lines kept a grocery store, William Long was a shoemaker and John Madigan a laborer.

Peter Marter was an early physician who built the Duncan Home on West Street. His son Fred became a prominent member of the Ontario Legislature.



Looking up Colborne Street from Market Street, 1920.



Dr. Mason was a physician who resided at the corner of Queen and Nelson Streets.

William Matthews is referred to elsewhere.

John Maxwell was a builder and overseer of streets and walks.

William Mellish was the senior member of the contracting firm of Mellish and Russell. Mr. Russell and his wife were killed in the Desjardins canal accident, 1857, while returning from Toronto, where they had been purchasing furniture for a new residence, on Darling Street, later occupied by Dr. Philip.

Charles Merigold was a grocer, John D. Montgomery kept a tailor and draper shop and Noble Montgomery was a blacksmith.

The Moores were merchants, and William Muirhead is referred to elsewhere.

John McCabe was a cooper.

J. R. McDonald was a lawyer, and the first Clerk of the Town.

Duncan McKay ran a saddlery business and was once Treasurer of the Town.

Bernard McSherry was a bailiff.

Nicholas Nolan was a tailor and the father of Miss Nolan, so well known in musical circles.

Peter O'Banyon was a patriarchal colored teamster.

John Ormerod was a grocer and frequent member of the Council, representing the old North Ward.

Robert Park was a boot and shoemaker.

Henry Peatman was auctioneer, bailiff and Court Crier, and Thomas Padfield was a carpenter.

Thos. Penfold followed the occupation of a carpenter.

Thomas Pilsworth was a builder and Joseph Potts was a manufacturer of stoves. His son Thomas, is still in like business.

Joseph Quinlan kept a grocery store, and enjoyed the distinction of occupying a longer continuous term as Town Councillor than any other man. He was so honored from 1854 to 1866, or thirteen years in all. Mr. Thomas Quinlan is a son.

Henry Racey, (Racey and Soules), is referred to elsewhere.

William Richardson, the first postmaster of the village built a frame residence at the corner of Market and Darling Streets. It has for many years been in use as a butcher shop. He was the father-in-law of H. Racey.

Robert Roberts was an engineer, Orpheus Robinson, a land surveyor, and Thomas Robson a miller.

E. Roy & Company refers to Ebenezer Roy, who had a dry goods store on the corner of Queen and Colborne Streets.

John C. Schultz was a book keeper for Strobridge and Botham, and was born in Demerara, South America, coming to Brantford about 1837. He was noted for his fine penmanship and was always asked to prepare the addresses of the period. His sons have constituted the well known Schultz firm.

Henry Shellard and Joseph Shuttleworth, both owned farms, the latter also dealing in cattle. Mr. Joseph Shuttleworth is a son and two other sons George and James reside in London, England, and London, Ontario, respectively.

A. K. Smith was the principal owner of the Smith and Kerby tract, which had an area of some 1,000 acres and included a large part of the present northern section of the city. Mr. Smith was quite a character.

The Spencers were brewers and Robt. Sproule kept a dry goods store. He built the large house on Terrace Hill, which is now used as a Greek Roman Catholic Church.

Arthur Stamp was sexton of Grace Church for many years, and John Steele is referred to elsewhere.

Charles Stewart was a cabinet maker.

W. H. Stratford was a manufacturing druggist, and occupied the building on the corner across from George Watt & Sons, Dalhousie Street. John H. Stratford and Joseph Stratford were sons.

Joseph Squire kept a hotel to the east of the village, opposite what is now known as Alexandra Park.

Thomas Stubbs for years had a blacksmith shop next to the City Hotel, on Market Street—now the site of the Royal Loan and Savings Company building. His oldest son, Joseph, had a notable career in the United States and was on the staff of the Chicago Herald. He lost his life in the big fire, while performing his journalistic duties.

Obediah Swift was a joiner, John Tunstead a carter, and John M. Tupper, a carriage maker.

John Turner was a builder, and afterwards became the architect who did most of that work in the early days.

James C. Usher and P. C. Vanbrocklin are referred to elsewhere.

Fred Vanderlip kept a hotel on the site of the present Belmont, and afterwards went to Cathcart.

John Vanpatter was a colored citizen. His father was a slave of Brant's, a fine, intelligent negro who went by the nickname of "Prince."

E. Vansickle was a shoemaker, George Varey a tailor, and Onesimus Veal, a carpenter.

Henry Wade is referred to elsewhere, and also William Watt.

Of the two William Walkers one, an old bachelor, was a grain buyer,



and distiller, and the other postmaster and Justice of the Peace. He was a brother-in-law of Mr. Wilkes.

James Walkinshaw was a tailor who once owned what afterwards became the Goold property corner of George and Darling Streets.

James Wallace was a grocer the family afterwards going to Toronto.

Lawrence Webb was a carpenter and William Webster a cabinet maker.

Nixon Welch was a carpenter, and James Welsh, a mason.

James Weyms and Mathew Whitham, are referred to elsewhere.

Stephen Wickens was an Englishman, who looked after Mr. Cockshutt's lumber interests. He met death, by drowning on the Flats. A son Mr. W. Wickens was for many years teacher at the School for the Blind.

F. T. Wilkes was a lawyer, and John A. Wilkes head of the family of that name.

A. and C. Wilson were shoemakers and J. Winterbottom was the Baptist minister.

James Woodyatt, a native of England, came with his parents to Brantford, in 1835, and as a young man started a tailoring establishment. In 1842, on account of ill health he spent two years on a whaling vessel and had many interesting yarns to tell of his sea experience. Upon his return, he spent two years in boating, on the Grand River, in the employ of the Navigation Co., and then resumed business, but in 1856, in partnership with John Russell, he engaged in pottery manufacture. He was active in municipal affairs, and a councillor and member of the school board. In 1859, he was appointed-Clerk, of the Council, and was also, for many years, Police Court Clerk, occupying the positions jointly. He was a very prominent Oddfellow. The late Police Magistrate Woodyatt was a son, and Miss Woodyatt, Assistant City Clerk, is a daughter.

Hugh Workman was a brick manufacturer, father of John and James Workman.

Joseph Wright was a shoemaker, and William Wright a watch repairer.

Henry Yardington was a well known hotel keeper. His hostelry was located not far from the present site of the First Baptist Church and there was a race track in the neighborhood.

Resolution passed March 6th, 1848.

"Moved by John W. Downs,

**Town Notes.** "Seconded by Wm. Watkins.

"Resolved that John R. McDonald, Esq., having accepted the offer made by the council, (viz fifty pounds), to perform the duties of Clerk, to the Council for the current year, that he be retained as Clerk—also that Gabriel Balfour, having accepted the offer of seven pounds and ten

shillings made to him by the Council, to assess the town for the current year, that he be the assessor accordingly—Carried.”

At a meeting of the Town Council held on March 28th, 1848, this resolution was passed:

“Moved by J. W. Downs,

“Seconded by Mr. Walker.

“That the petition of Robert Gillen and others praying that cows may be allowed to run at large after the first day of April next be granted, and that so much of the by-law, now in force, restricting their running at large until the first day of May, in each year, be repealed, and that the first day of April be adopted, instead, and that the Bailiff be instructed to notify the pound keepers thereof.—Carried.”

Citizens used to be allowed to put down sidewalks and crossings at their own expense. For instance on April 4, 1853, P. O. Carr had his petition granted to construct a timber walk, from the north west corner of Colborne and Market Streets to the walk already laid down from the Town Hall to Market Street. On March 13, 1854, J. Brooke was allowed to put down a crossing across Colborne Street, opposite the store of Mr. J. Brethour.

On January 7, 1854, the Town Council granted the following petition from P. McKay and others:

“The petition of the undersigned Freeholders and Householders, humbly sheweth that they, feeling an interest in the welfare and prosperity of the East Ward, therefore do humbly pray that your Honorable body will grant them the privilege of fencing the Market Square in the East Ward, with a good fence, at their own expense, and to plant a row of ornamental trees all around the said square and your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.”

The above apparently did not result in anything of a permanent nature.

Brantford, June 12th 1854.

I certify that a public meeting of the qualified municipal electors of the Town of Brantford was held at the Town Hall on Thursday the 8th day of June, 1854, for the purpose of approving or disapproving of the by-law raising the sum of one hundred thousand pounds on the credit of the Consolidated Municipal Loan Fund of Upper Canada to aid in the completion of the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway.

The said by-law having been read to the meeting and a vote taken thereupon, it was decided by His Worship, the Mayor, (Chairman), that said by-law was approved of by said electors.

G. VAREY *Secretary.*”

A return of Henry Cawley for six days tolls on the "new bridge" to Saturday June 17th, 1854, showed total receipts of "seven pounds." This was the covered structure which used to occupy the present location of Lorne Bridge.

On February 26, 1835, the Committee on Public Buildings, reported the procuring of plans for engine house, in Market Building, and placing butcher and other stalls in the basement, at a cost of £800, and recommended that the same be done, providing money could be obtained at 10 per cent. The report, which was adopted, bore the signatures of John Elliott, M. W. Pruyn, Henry Racey, Charles Wilkes, John Turner.

## CHAPTER VI.

BRANTFORD IN 1850.—DR. KELLY'S REMINISCENCES OF 1855.—BRANTFORD IN 1870.—INCORPORATION AS CITY, MAYORS AND ALDERMEN.—THE MARKET SQUARE.—MARKET FEES.—BRANT'S FORD AND BRIDGES.

**Brantford  
In 1850.**

W. H. Smith, an early Canadian chronicler, thus refers to Brantford in his work, "Canada Past, Present and Future," written in 1850:—

"Brantford now contains about three thousand two hundred inhabitants, has a large town hall and market house, built of brick, which cost nearly twenty-two hundred pounds; a large public school, also of brick, with about three hundred scholars attending; six churches, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Methodist, Congregationalist, Baptist and Catholic. There are four grist mills, one of which is a large brick building; two foundries, doing a large business; a stone-ware manufactory, the only one yet in operation in the west of Canada, (the clay used is imported from Amboy, in the State of New Jersey); two tanneries, two breweries, four distilleries, a planing machine and sash factory.

"The Bank of British North America, and the Montreal Bank, have agents here, and the Gore District Mutual Fire Insurance Company has an office in the town. A substantial bridge has been constructed across the river, and a block of land, containing about eight acres has been laid out in the outskirts of the town as a Necropolis, and planted with ornamental trees.

"In addition to being situated in the centre of a fine section of country, Brantford has the great advantage, (greater still from its being an inland town,) of water communication through the Welland canal, with both lakes, Erie and Ontario. A canal, about a mile and a half in length, has been made from the town, which cuts off a considerable bend in the river.

"The Grand River Navigation Company was chartered by Act of Parliament in the reign of William the Fourth. The capital stock of the company is fifty thousand pounds, and the Six Nations Indians are the principal stockholders, (holding stock to the amount of thirty-eight thousand two hundred and fifty-six pounds.) They are represented at the board of directors by two gentlemen appointed by the Government. The Indians have made complaints of their money being so invested, as

it was done without asking their consent, and the dividends as yet have been but small. The amount of toll, however, is considerably on the increase."

**Brantford  
In 1855.**

In writing in 1891, his reminiscences with reference to this community, Dr. Kelly said:

"I first saw Brantford some time in the autumn of 1855. From Paris, the journey was made by stage.

"I had received the appointment of principal of the Central School for the town. I was, I suppose, the youngest principal the school had ever had, and spent a very pleasant, if a busy time, within the walls of the old building. The teachers then under me were, Mr. E. Nugent, Miss Morrison, now Mrs. Cummings, of Hamilton; Miss Jennings, later, Mrs. (Dr.) Stowe, of Toronto; Miss Coady, who became afterwards, Mrs. Professor Wright, of the Ladies' College Hamilton; Miss Foster, now Mrs. Ellis, and Miss Poole, now Mrs. (Dr.) Cole. In the North Ward, Miss McNath was principal, in the East Ward, Mr. Gouinlock, grandfather of the Toronto architect of the same name, and in the King's Ward, Mr. John McLean, Sr. Mr. James Wilkes was chairman of the board of trustees, and an excellent chairman he made. Mr. James Woodyatt, now city clerk, and Mr. McKay, the late city treasurer, were successively secretaries. Among my pupils in the school, of all of whom I have very pleasant recollections, were Sheriff William Watt, Jr.; Police Magistrate, Mr. Thomas Woodyatt, Mr. Robert Henry, of A. Watts & Company, ex-mayor; Mr. Jos. Stubbs, who lost his life in the Chicago fire, Mr. Ichabod Baker, one of the auditors of the Grand Trunk, living at Stratford, Melville and Richard Strobridge, twin sons of R. R. Strobridge, of Strobridge and Botham; George Coulon, son of the Kerby House manager, who had never attended school before, the late R. C. Smyth, Q. C., who died, just as he was beginning to make a distinguished name for himself at the bar, Dr. Holme, who died recently in the Canadian Northwest, his brother William, Mr. Henry Stroud, ex-mayor of Paris, Mr. John Agnew, the brothers Alex. and William Ellis. The last named, served in the 100th regiment, afterwards secured a commission in the Northern Army, and died of wounds received in the battle of Virginia, with the rank of major. He was a chivalrous young fellow, and an excellent officer. Of the young ladies, there was a goodly array, and most of them have been long married and settled in life.

"Mr. E. Nugent, who was my assistant, was a gentleman of many accomplishments—was a civil engineer, a first rate draughtsman, and wrote a hand like copperplate. He came to Brantford from Cleveland, where he had been the principal of a commercial college.

"The late Mr. William Matthews was then, and also subsequently, for several years, the mayor of the town, and a lively mayor he made. He had much of the dash, energy and eloquence which mark the Irish race. Gabriel Balfour, was the town clerk, and John McNaught, whose sons Robert and William I omitted to include in the list of names above recorded, was the reeve. One of the best known councillors at that time, was the late Mr. Daniel Gilkison, who, instead of addressing the chair, was wont to turn round and address the crowd, which was always at every meeting large and enthusiastic. The late John Elliott, afterwards mayor, was also a prominent member of the corporation. Since those days many of Brantford's chief magistrates have "crossed the bourne, whence no traveller returns." William Muirhead, the first of the Mayors lived on Darling Street. Dr. A. Digby, who succeeded him in the chair, was then one of the most notable of Brantford's citizens. He was a man of fine presence, six feet four or five inches high, with urbane manners, and much geniality and ready wit. He kept for years an open house and no one of any prominence ever visited Brantford, without calling on Dr. Digby. P. C. Van Brocklin, another of the mayors, owned and lived at Cedar Glen. The late Mr. James Weyms, police magistrate, a friend of Mr. Matthews, subsequently filled the chair, as did the late Mr. J. D. Clement, who was a prominent figure in municipal matters as well as in party politics. Mr. Thomas Botham immediately followed Mr. Matthews, and was himself succeeded by Mr. M. W. Pruyn, now in Napanee, and ex-M. P. for Lennox.

"The prominent lawyers of that day were Messrs Wood & Long, Messrs McKerlie & Tyner, the late H. A. Hardy, afterwards county attorney for Norfolk, the late Mr. Archibald Gilkison, Mr. Daniel Brooke, Messrs. Cameron & Wilson and the late Charles McGivern. Judge Jones and his family, then, and for many years after, resided at what is now called Glenhyrst, the property of Mr. Jos. Stratford. Mr. Long and Mr. Wood, the latter afterwards treasurer of Ontario and Chief Justice of Manitoba, Daniel McKerlie, for a short time, member of the north riding of the county, H. A. Hardy, Charles McGivern, A. Gilkison, who had been for a time, judge of Prince Edward County, Christopher Tyner, who developed into an editor and edited the Hamilton Times, the Toronto Telegraph, and the short lived, but brilliant Liberal, and was one of the most accomplished writers on the Canadian press, have all passed over to the "silent majority." Mr. John Cameron was then clerk of the peace, master in chancery, clerk of the County Council and clerk of the Township of Brantford, and was in every capacity a model official. No one was better known or better liked, or more free-handed and free-hearted in

Brantford in those days than Mr. Cameron. His brother Duncan, who was the younger and a tall, active fine looking fellow, was then clerk of the crown, the position now held by Mr. Rubidge. Mr. Graeme Wilson, Mr. Cameron's partner died some years ago in Bay City.

"Among the prominent doctors of the day were, Dr. Digby already mentioned, Dr. Henwood, his son-in-law, then a young man, Dr. Mason, Dr. Skinner, who was prominent in municipal and school affairs, Dr. J. Y. Bown, who lived in a brick cottage on King Street. Dr. Theodore Bown, whose residence was that in which his brother's family now dwell, Dr. Marter who during a portion of the period was abroad though his family was here, Dr. Stratford, who was engaged in the drug business, Dr. Cook of Mt. Pleasant, who had a drug store on the corner of King and Colborne, Dr. Griffin, son-in-law of Mr. A. K. Smith, and the two Drs. Bacon (homeopathic), the younger of whom was drowned, below Hamilton. Dr. Henwood has occupied the mayor's chair for two years, and his fame as a doctor, (especially as a surgeon) is not confined to the County of Brant. The late Dr. J. Y. Bown studied law for some time in Toronto before he commenced medicine. His medical education he received in Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals, London, when the two were close together, near the Surrey side of London bridge, where he distinguished himself, having won several prizes during his career. He became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons and took his M. D. degree at the University of St. Andrew's. He was a rich man in those days and devoted very little of his time to practise. As a botanist and microscopist he had few equals. He sat for two terms in parliament at Ottawa, one before and one after Confederation, but took no prominent part in the debates there. Dr. Theodore was one of the most successful practitioners in the county. Dr. Mason did a family practice and the others, I suppose, did their share.

"The ministers of religion, not one of whom is now in Brantford, were the Rev. J. C. Usher, rector of Grace Church for forty years; the Rev. A. A. Drummond, of the United Presbyterian Church, (Y. W. C. A.), the Rev. John Alexander, of Zion Church; the Rev. John Wood, pastor of the Congregational church, then on Dalhousie Street; the Rev. Mr. Davidson, pastor of what is now called the First Baptist Church, and the Rev. I. B. Howard, minister of the Wellington Street Methodist Church.

"The bank managers at that time were Mr. James Coffin Geddes, of the British North America; Archibald Greer, manager of the Bank of Montreal; Mr. Shortt, manager of the Bank of Upper Canada. The present manger of the Bank of British North America, Mr. Alex. Robertson, who has become in the interval one of the best known and most highly

respected bankers in the province, was then first teller, and afterwards, accountant. Mr. Greer, who afterwards became a General Manager, and who was a very able and sagacious banker, has been many years dead. Mr. Geddes retired from banking circles and Mr. Shortt, whose brother was then rector of Port Hope is, I believe dead.

"The Expositor at that time was owned by Messrs. Racey & Stewart, Mr. Stewart having most to do with the management. They afterwards got control of the Hamilton Times, which, in their hands, became a valuable property. The Courier, the oldest of our local papers, was then the property of Major Lemmon, and had for its chief editorial writer Mr. Wellesley Johnson, who had been a school master in the town. The Tri-weekly Herald was owned by Messrs. Oliver and Connor, and was edited by various parties. The Snapping Turtle, projected by the Poet Wanless, was started immediately after I left Brantford. It was after the kind of the Toronto Grumbler.

"Other notable personages that one was sure to meet with, and not before mentioned, were Sheriff Smith, who lived at the Kerby House, with his family, and whose official career was marked by the greatest care, courtesy, diligence and integrity. Mr. William Kerby, the father of all the Kerby's here, was a fine-looking old gentleman, with very pleasant manners, and lived in the old homestead, where Scarfe Avenue now is. Mr. A. K. Smith, brother-in-law of Mr. Kerby was also a wealthy and important citizen, who lived on the corner of Church Street and Brant Avenue. Mr. William Walker, a fine-looking old gentleman, always well dressed, was to be seen every day on the streets. Mr. Henry Yardington, was a member of the Council, and an Englishman, with some sense of humor. Of the last mentioned a little incident which came under the writer's observation may not be out of place here. Mr. Yardington was a candidate for municipal honors in the Queen's Ward, and was present in the polling booth, held in what had been Orr's saloon on Colborne Street. The Rev. Mr. Winterbottom entered, and approached the table to have his vote recorded. "I can't vote for you, Mr. Yardington," said the venerable clergyman, "for you sell whiskey," "True, Mr. Winterbottom, replied Henry, with a pleasant smile and a twinkle in his eye. "True, sir, I sells whiskey, but I always waters it well." Mr. James Wallace, whose family we have still with us, was well and favorably known. Mr. John Taylor had his store and residence in the Kerby House, and was something of a Shakesperean scholar. With him was Mr. William Grant. Messrs Cox & McLean, were well-known dry goods merchants, as were Messrs. Crawford and Brethour. Mr. Allan Cleghorn was in the wholesale hardware line in Mr. Jos. Stratford's building, corner of King and



Dalhousie, and was a man of consequence, both in mercantile and railway circles. Mr. T. S. Shenstone was then the careful and painstaking registrar, and acted as magistrate in a case which, at the time, caused much excitement in the town, the Jennings trial. Mr. Alexander Bunnell, who owned Watts' mill at that time, lived in the house now occupied by Mr. Chas. Duncan, and Mr. Enos Bunnell lived on Darling Street. Mr. Chas. Watts and his son, Alfred, were doing a large trade as wholesale and retail grocers and wine merchants near the iron bridge. They were also manufacturers of soap and candles and had been, if they were not then, distillers. A. and J. Y. Morton were in the hardware trade on Colborne Street. Messrs. Ganson & Waterous and Mr. Goold were then engaged in manufacturing machinery, and the firm with important changes still exists under the name of Waterous Engine Works Co., which has a world-wide reputation. Messrs. Goold & Bennett and Landon & Buck were in the foundry business, and Mr. Goold was also connected with the stoneware works, with which Mr. Welding was then connected. Mr. Cockshutt was then, as he has been ever since, the foremost capitalist of the place, dispensing charity then, as now, to the deserving poor. Mr. George Watt was then in the grocery line, in a small way, but by thrift, diligence, energy and business ability he and his sons have built up a fine wholesale business. Mr. William Watt, Sr., was then building up the business, which, by good management, has enabled him to retire before extreme old age has overtaken him. Captain Barlow of the Royal Engineers, a fine soldierly-looking man, was the managing director of the Buffalo and Lake Huron Railway which had just been taken over from the old company, and his chief architect and engineer was Mr. Sherwood, who had spent some years in Australia. Mr. Henry Wade, Sr., was the proprietor of a general store and was then, or before, a member of the School Board. Mr. Frank Leonard, was also in business and attained to the dignity of Warden of the County. Among the prominent men in the neighborhood, and who frequented Brantford, were the late Hon. David Christie, then in the Lower House of Parliament, representing the North Riding, and afterwards Senator and Speaker of the Senate; Mr. R. R. Bown, proprietor of Bow Park Farm, and who resided there a considerable portion of his time; Mr. Allen Good, who came out to Canada from the city of Cork, as the general manager of the Bank of British North America (I believe the first general manager of that Bank in Canada). Mr. Good, however, did not remain long in the service of the bank. The directorate at home declined to take his advice touching certain matters, and he immediately resigned. He lived on a farm of about 400 acres on the Paris road, took an active interest in

politics, both municipal and provincial; he became Warden of the County and had parliamentary aspirations. He was an Irish gentleman of the old school, quick-tempered, but hospitable and a friend to his friends. He died about twenty years ago. Another Irish gentleman of good family and also of Mr. Good's native city was Mr. William Murphy, who was then collector of customs at Paris. Mr. Murphy was a typical Irishman after the O'Connell style. He was sure to be an invited guest at every important public dinner, and he was also sure to make a speech, usually the speech of the evening. In fact, he was the orator par excellence of this part of the province. He prepared his speeches with great care, and delivered them with remarkable effect. He evidently imitated Charles Phillips, of whose school of oratory he was an excellent representative. He died a few years ago, postmaster at Sarnia. Mr. Herbert Biggar, of Mt. Pleasant, then represented in parliament, the South, or as it was then called the West Riding of the County. Other active politicians from the little township of Oakland were Messrs. William Thompson, Eliakim Malcolm and Wellington McAllister. From South Dumfries, Messrs. Daniel Anderson and William Mullen, who became Wardens of the County.

"In these random recollections, I dare say, I have passed over many I should have mentioned, but my plea in extenuation is: (1) lubricity of memory, and (2) want of space. It seems to me, looking backward, that there was more cheerfulness, more fun (sometimes of a rather rough kind), freer social intercourse, more honesty and less humbug then than now. However, as people grow older, they are apt to underrate the present and magnify the merits of the past. Nestor in the Homeric story is a case in point; he considered Agamemnon, Achilles and other Trojan heroes much inferior in every way to the friends and companions of his youth."

### **Sixty Years Ago.**

After incorporation as a town, there was a steady influx of residents, whose own citizenship, and that of their descendants, has contributed to the upbuilding of the city as it exists to-day. In 1862 a business directory included the following:—

Agricultural Implements—Butler & Jackson, J. & W. Potts, Wisner & Wilcox.

Bakers—John Douglass, Alexander Glass, J. & G. Grierson, Samuel Weatherall, Matthew Whitham.

Booksellers—John Sutherland, William De Lisle, Thomas Evans.

Boot and Shoe Stores—Francis Adams, Robert Gorman, Thomas Gorman, John Hardie, Robert Hearnden, William Long, John Stapleton, Charles Stewart, James Weyms.

Butchers—William Armitage, W. Dealtry, John Dunne, John Kendall, H. Mintern, Robert Shackell, William Watson, John Weinaugh.

Cabinet Makers—Adam Bargy, W. Dalrymple, W. Pierce, C. Stewart, R. B. Webster.

Carpenters and Builders—Alexander Allen, W. Beemer, Bellhouse & Large, C. H. Crandon, John Henry, M. W. Hoyt, John Maxwell, Thos. Pelsworth, J. Turner, R. Ward, R. Watt, W. Watt.

China—J. G. Hayden, Sunter & Edgar.

Cigars and Tobacco—C. Doeringer.

Civil Engineers—L. Burwell, Q. Johnstone, P. Robinson.

Clothiers—H. Gawler, J. J. Inglis, T. McLean, J. Montgomery, R. Sproule, A. Strass, Strobridge & Botham.

Coach Maker—R. G. Jackson,

Commission Merchants—H. Racey, Peatman & Webster.

Confectioners—H. Heather, W. Florence, M. Whitham, W. Winter.

Copper Smiths—T. Cowherd, C. & T. Glassco.

Cricketing Goods—W. H. De Lisle.

Dentists—J. B. Meacham, J. P. Sutton.

Dry Goods—H. Biggar, H. W. Brethour, R. P. Cartan, W. Cleland, I. Cockshutt, F. O. Dee, C. Duncan, H. Gawler, T. McLean, Duncan McPherson, John Montgomery, J. S. Rogerson, Taylor & Grant.

Druggists—Frederick Brendon, F. Ellis, W. Stratford.

Farriers—Johnson Jex, W. Stubbs.

Fish Monger—William Powell.

Flour and Feed—David Spence.

Game—J. Craig, E. Pye.

Gardeners—Matthew Tyler, A. Peachey.

Grocers—Mary Adam, E. Ashworth, Batty & Co., N. G. Beers, W. Boyd, John Brown, Thomas Brown, J. Bucklen, Isabella Christie, R. Clench, I. Cockshutt, John Comerford, W. Cox, F. O. Dee, N. Devereux, P. Dunn, M. Finnessy, J. Forde & Bro., G. Foster, J. R. Gatz, A. Gibson, H. Griffith, J. G. Hawkins, J. G. Hayden, H. Heather, J. Heaton, B. Heyd, W. Hurst, Mary Kennedy, Joseph Loney, J. Lowes, J. McGivern, Sam McLean, Sarah McLean, A. McMeans, D. McPherson, J. Morrow, O. Myers, John Nelson, W. Nicol, John O'Grady, John Ormerod, Joseph Quinlan, Margaret Quinlan, Ritchie & Russell, John Robinson, M. Robson, W. Ryan, W. C. Scott, John Smith, Strobridge & Botham, Margaret Smyth, Henry Wade, James Walburton, G. Watt, C. Watts, E. Webling, John Worthington.

Gunsmith—George Welshofer.

Hardware—A. Cleghorn & Co., I. Cockshutt, A. Morton & Co.

Hats—Silas Butters, T. Glassco.

Livery Stables—John Baxter, A. Bradley, B. Jones.

Millers—Enos Bunnell, A. Ker, James Spence.

Painters—Alfred Barber, A. Bax, W. F. Chave, E. Downs, Caleb Hughson, J. Noble, H. Sterne, J. Tainsh.

Photographs—S. Park, Smith & Son, J. Stephens.

Produce Dealers—E. Bunnell, T. Cook, John Humburch, A. Ker.

Restaurants—Joseph James, R. Jarrett, G. Lauterbach, M. Fyle.

Tailors—W. Bell, John Jenkins, J. Lewis, Andrew McCann, J. D. Montgomery, N. Nolan, Caleb Poole, D. Starkey, L. Watson.

Undertakers—W. Dalrymple, W. Pierce, R. B. Webster.

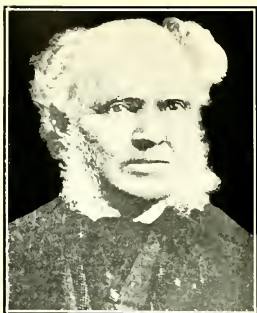
Waggon Maker—George Ingleby, J. M. Tupper.

Watches, etc.—R. Barrett, J. Creyk, A. H. King, S. Morphy, J. Wilkinson, A. Cox.

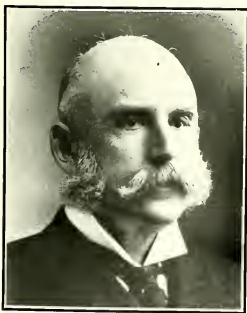
Private Schools—Mrs. Grace Birnie, Alexander Channer, Miss Hargrave and Margaret and Elizabeth Maxwell.

**Brantford** From "The Province of Ontario Gazeteer and Directory," published in 1870:  
**In 1870.**

"The County Town of Brant, is situated on the Grand River, at the head of navigation, and is a station of the Buffalo and Lake Huron Railway. Its name is derived from the celebrated Mohawk Chief, Joseph Brant. The site of the town, 807 acres, was surrendered by the Indians to the Crown, 19th April, 1830, and was surveyed the same year. The Grand River Navigation Canal, commenced in 1840, added materially to the early prosperity of the town; its object was to remove the obstruction caused by the falls on the Grand River. Its length is about three miles and it is capable of admitting vessels of three and half feet draught to the town. Brantford is situated in the centre of one of the best agricultural sections of the Province and possesses first-class manufacturing facilities, and having direct railway and water communication with all parts of the Province and the United States, must, at no distant date, become one of the most important towns in the Western Province. Stages to Hamilton and Simcoe. Population 7,000. The following are principal manufacturing establishments: Brantford Engine Works, C. H. Waterous & Co., established 1844, employing 100 hands; steam engines, saw and grist mills, shingle, lath and stave machines. Steam power, 40 horse. Victoria Foundry, William Buck, established 1856, employing 80 hands; stoves, ploughs, castings, tin and copper ware, machinery, etc. Britannia Foundry, B. & G. Tisdale, established 1851, employs 25 hands; steam power, stoves, etc. A. Spence, carriage maker, employs 12 hands. James Tutt, planing mill and sash factory, steam



Mr. Muirhead, the first Mayor  
of the Town of Brantford.



Dr. J. W. Digby, Mayor of Brantford  
when the place became incor-  
porated as a city.



power, 10 horse, employing 35 hands. Money order office and Savings Bank."

### THE ATTAINMENT OF COMPLETE STATUS

**Incorporation as City.** The Town of Brantford became a City by virtue of a Special Act of the Provincial Parliament, assented to March 2, 1877, and taking effect May 31, 1877, (40 Vic. Chap. 34). Dr. J. W. Digby was Mayor at the time. The preamble of the Act recites that "the Town of Brantford, by petition, represents that the assent of the electors of the town having been obtained, the town has finally passed a By-law (No. 285) to withdraw the Town of Brantford from the jurisdiction of the Council of the County of Brant, and also represents that the said town contains a population of 10,000 souls, and that its population is rapidly increasing, and that the said town, by reason of its increased and extensive railway facilities, its large manufacturing and mercantile trade, and its situation in the midst of a rich agricultural district, is now and will continue to be an important commercial centre; and whereas the said corporation by their petition have prayed that the said town might be erected into a city, to be called the City of Brantford, and whereby it is expedient to grant said petition," etc., etc. The Act goes on to provide for the incorporation of the city, and for the Mayor and Council of the town to hold power. Section two provides that the Council shall consist of a Mayor and fifteen Aldermen, three of the latter to be elected from each ward.

### MAYORS

1877 .....	J. W. Digby, M. D.	*1898-9 .....	W. G. Raymond
1878-9 .....	Robert Henry	1899-1900 .....	H. Cockshutt
1880-1.....	Reginald Henwood, M.D.	1901-2 .....	D. B. Wood
1882-3 .....	William Watt	1903-4 .....	M. K. Halloran
1884-5 .....	W. J. Scarfe	1905-6 .....	C. H. Waterous
1886 .....	C. B. Heyd	1907-8 .....	J. W. Bowlby
1887 .....	R. Henry	1909-10 .....	W. B. Wood
1888-9 .....	C. B. Heyd	1911 .....	R. A. Rastall
1890-1 .....	S. G. Read	1912-13 .....	C. H. Hartman
1892-3 .....	Levi Secord, M.D.	1914-15 .....	J. H. Spence
1894-5 .....	George Watt	1916-17 .....	J. W. Bowlby
1896-7 .....	Thos. Elliott	1918-19-20.....	M. M. MacBride

\* Mr. Raymond was Mayor one and one-half years, resigning to become Postmaster, and H. Cockshutt succeeded, holding office for the next eighteen months.

## CITY ALDERMEN

1878:—Benjamin Hunn, J. J. Hawkins, Dennis Hawkins, Thomas Large, William Whitaker, August Barche, William Watt, Charles B. Heyd, George Hardy, George Lindley, Joshua S. Hamilton, Thomas Elliott, Edward Fisher, Robert Phair, George Watt.

1879:—Benjamin Hunn, Dennis Hawkins, Andrew McMeans, William Whitaker, Thomas Large, John Ott, Charles B. Heyd, William Watt, Reginald Henwood, M.D., Edward Brophey, Thomas Elliott, Daniel Costello, Thomas Webster, George Watt, Edward Fisher.

1880:—Thomas Large, Dennis Hawkins, James Ker, William Whitaker, John Ott, Thomas Potts, Charles B. Heyd, George Watt, George Hardy, M. W. Hoyt, George Lindley, John Mann, R. C. Smyth, Thomas Webster, John Whalen.

1881:—Thomas Large, Jeremiah Wells, W. H. C. Kerr, Wm. Whitaker, Joseph Elliott, Thomas Potts, Chas. B. Heyd, George Watt, George Hardy, J. G. Cockshutt, John Harris, George Lindley, R. C. Smyth, Adam Spence, E. C. Passmore.

1882:—Thomas Large, W. J. Scarfe, Dennis Hawkins, Wm. Whitaker, Joseph Elliott, Thomas Potts, Chas. B. Heyd, Geo. Watt, Robt. Turner, George Lindley, John Harris, M. W. Hoyt, Wm. Armitage, Wm. H. Hudson, E. C. Passmore.

1883:—W. J. Scarfe, Thomas Large, Dennis Hawkins, Wm. Whitaker, Thos. Potts, John Ott, George Watt, Robert Turner, Samuel G. Read, W. S. Wisner, John Harris, George Lindley, Wm. Armitage, W. H. Hudson, Adam Spence. June 18. George Lindley resigned as Alderman and was succeeded by M. W. Hoyt.

1884:—W. Sloan, T. Large, Joseph Bowes, Thos. Potts, W. Whitaker, Robt. McGill, S. G. Read, B. H. Rothwell, Robert Turner, John Harris, W. S. Wisner, M. W. Hoyt, W. T. Harris, M.D., George W. Williams, Adam Spence.

1885:—J. Brown, H. J. Jones, W. Sloan, T. Potts, J. P. Excell, A. K. Bunnell, S. G. Read, L. F. Heyd, G. Watt, W. T. Wickham, S. Hewitt, J. R. Vanfleet, W. T. Harris, M.D., G. H. Williams, A. Spence.

1886:—J. Brown, W. Sloan, A. Harrington, A. K. Bunnell, T. Potts, W. Whitaker, S. G. Read, S. Whitaker, B. H. Rothwell, W. T. Wickham, J. R. Vanfleet, S. Hewitt, W. T. Harris, M.D., G. H. Williams, A. Spence.

1887:—J. Brown, H. A. Penfold, W. Sloan, A. K. Bunnell, J. P. Excell, J. Elliott, S. G. Read, L. Benedict, B. H. Rothwell, R. R. Harris, J. N. Shenstone, S. Hewitt, J. Harley, C. S. Bunnell, G. H. Williams.

1888:—J. Brown, T. Large, D. Plewes, W. Whitaker, J. Ott, J. P. Excell, S. G. Read, L. Secord, M.D., G. Hardy, J. G. Stewart, J. N. Shenstone, F. C. Heath, J. Harley, G. Williams, J. W. Bowlby.

1889:—B. Hunn, J. Brown, Clayton Slater, J. P. Excell, J. Ott, W. Armitage, S. G. Read, L. Secord, John McCann, J. G. Stewart, J. B. Holt, F. C. Heath, J. Harley, G. Williams, A. K. Bunnell.

1890:—W. Watt, Jr., C. H. Waterous, George Winter, J. Ott, J. P. Excell, W. Armitage, W. G. Raymond, L. Secord, M.D., J. McCann, James F. Smith, F. C. Heath, J. G. Stewart, James Kerr, A. K. Bunnell, G. W. Williams.



1891:—C. H. Waterous, H. J. McGlashan, W. Watt, Jr., James Suddaby, C. Farrell, J. P. Excell, W. G. Raymond, C. Duncan, R. W. Robertson, J. A. Graham, C. Whitney, J. A. Wallace, A. K. Bunnell, A. Spence, J. W. Bowlby. May 4. W. Watt, Jr., resigned and J. Brown elected. June 1. H. J. McGlashan resigned and S. Hartley was elected.

1892:—T. Elliott, Maurice Quinlan, S. Suddaby, J. Brown, S. Hartley, C. H. Waterous, W. G. Raymond, C. Duncan, C. Whitney, J. W. Bowlby, J. A. Graham, G. Williams, W. S. Harrison, M.D., A. K. Bunnell, J. E. Waterous.

1893:—C. K. McGregor, Jno. Slingsby, M. K. Halloran, S. Hartley, Perry Handy, J. Bowes, W. G. Raymond, C. Duncan, C. Whitney, J. A. Graham, J. W. Bowlby, H. McAlister, J. E. Waterous, A. K. Bunnell. D. B. Wallace.

1894:—C. K. McGregor, J. W. Pattison, M. K. Halloran, W. R. Turnbull, R. Hall, S. Hartley, C. Whitney, J. Strickland, W. G. Raymond, G. M. Williams, P. A. Whitney, J. T. Storey, W. S. Harrison, M.D., E. Hopkins, R. C. Robson.

1895:—M. K. Halloran, A. G. Montgomery, T. Elliott, S. Hartley, J. Brown, T. Large, W. G. Raymond, C. Duncan, C. Whitney, G. Elliott, W. Glover, J. W. Bowlby, W. T. Wickham, James Crocker, J. Harley.

1896:—A. G. Montgomery, M. K. Halloran, W. Whitaker, S. Hartley, J. Brown, T. Large, H. A. Foulds, C. Duncan, C. Whitney, G. Elliott, W. Glover, E. B. Eddy, D. B. Wood, S. Adams, J. H. Cocker.

1897:—A. G. Montgomery, W. Whitaker, W. Hartwell, H. Hunter, R. Hall, T. Large, R. Waddington, H. A. Foulds, C. Duncan, D. B. Wood, F. Wilson, R. Robson, E. B. Eddy, F. Boulton, J. Loney.

1898:—J. N. Peel, D. McEwen, T. Potts, S. G. Read, R. Hall, A. Stewart, R. Waddington, C. Duncan, C. Whitney, W. T. Pearce, F. S. Whitham, J. W. Bowlby, D. B. Wood, R. Robson, F. Wilson.

1899:—R. E. Ryerson, S. Suddaby, F. Leeming, C. F. Jackson, R. Hall, S. G. Read, R. Waddington, B. J. Wade, U. M. Stanley, M.D., G. Elliott, S. F. Whitham, W. T. Pearce, H. Cockshutt, D. B. Wood, R. F. Holterman.

1900:—R. E. Ryerson, S. Suddaby, A. G. Montgomery, R. Hall, J. Kerr, R. Middlemiss, R. Waddington, A. L. Baird, B. J. Wade, S. F. Whitham, W. Glover, J. Muir, D. B. Wood, J. A. Leitch, A. Weir.

1901:—R. E. Ryerson, W. C. Livingston, W. Berry, R. Middlemiss, R. Hall, W. E. Dunne, W. S. Brewster, M. K. Halloran, B. J. Wade, J. H. Ham, F. J. Bullock, J. W. Bowlby, J. A. Leitch, A. Weir, C. M. Durward.

1902:—M. Quinlan, W. R. Turnbull, W. J. Westwood, W. E. Dunne, R. Hall, A. E. Harley, W. S. Brewster, J. J. Inglis, B. J. Wade, F. Corey, S. F. Whitham, J. H. Ham, C. M. Durward, M. E. Harris, J. A. Leitch.

1903:—W. R. Turnbull, W. J. Westwood, M. Quinlan, R. C. Middlemiss, A. E. Harley, W. Cutmore, W. S. Brewster, M. H. Robertson, B. J. Wade, C. H. Hartman, F. Corey, F. S. Whitham, G. Pickles, J. A. Leitch, W. Almas.

1904:—A. G. Montgomery, W. J. Westwood, W. M. Charlton, R. C. Middlemiss, A. Stewart, A. Scruton, W. S. Brewster, W. N. Andrews,

R. Waddington, C. H. Hartman, S. F. Whitham, F. Corey, J. A. Leitch, W. Almas, G. Pickles.

1905:—Lloyd Harris, A. G. Montgomery, S. Suddaby, W. D. Schultz, J. P. Pitcher, S. Hartley, R. W. Robertson, W. N. Andrews, R. Waddington, T. L. Lyle, J. Muir, F. Corey, J. C. Watt, L. Fisher, J. A. Leitch.

1906:—S. Suddaby, W. H. Turnbull, Lloyd Harris, W. D. Schultz, A. Scruton, Dr. E. Hart, Dr. E. Ashton, R. W. Robertson, S. F. Whitham, F. Corey, J. J. Fisher, J. W. Bowlby, J. A. Sanderson, W. E. Long, L. M. Clows.

1907:—W. B. Wood, S. Suddaby, W. R. Turnbull, A. Hawley, B. T. Leggett, J. P. Pitcher, Dr. Ashton, W. N. Andrews, S. R. Stewart, C. H. Hartman, J. W. Blakney, T. Lyle, J. A. Leitch, R. A. Rastall, R. Draper,

1908:—W. B. Wood, J. Wright, S. Suddaby, W. Pierce, J. M. Minshall, R. Hall, J. Burns, J. Moffatt, W. N. Andrews, J. W. Blakney, C. Hartman, T. Lyle, R. A. Rastall, R. Draper, L. Fisher.

1909:—A. G. Montgomery, J. Ruddy, M. Harris, W. Pierce, J. H. Minshall, W. Miller, P. E. Verity, J. Shepperson, J. Moffatt, T. Lyle, J. Ham, A. L. Baird, R. A. Rastall, L. Fisher, G. Ward.

1910:—A. G. Montgomery, M. Harris, J. Ruddy, J. H. Minshall, W. Miller, W. J. Pierce, P. E. Verity, J. Shepperson, R. Waddington, C. H. Hartman, J. Ham, T. Lyle, R. A. Rastall, G. Ward, L. Fisher.

1911:—M. Harris, M. McEwen, J. Ruddy, F. Chalcraft, J. H. Minshall, J. W. Pierce, T. Ryerson, W. A. Hollinrake, R. Waddington, C. H. Hartman, J. H. Blakney, T. Lyle, A. McFarland, F. W. Billo, C. Gress,

1912:—M. Harris, M. McEwen, S. Suddaby, G. Woolams, F. Chalcraft, J. H. Minshall, T. E. Ryerson, W. A. Hollinrake, C. Cook, W. J. Bragg, G. McDonald, C. H. Emerson, J. H. Spence, A. McFarland, G. A. Ward.

1913:—S. Suddaby, M. McEwen, T. Quinlan, S. P. Pitcher, G. Woolams, J. H. Minshall, T. Ryerson, A. Hollinrake, W. M. Charlton, J. Broadbent, W. Sutch, P. R. Gillingwater, J. H. Spence, A. McFarland, G. Ward.

1914:—F. J. Calbeck, T. Quinlan, G. A. Sigman, S. P. Pitcher, J. W. English, G. A. Woolams, W. M. Charlton, A. Hollinrake, T. Ryerson, J. Broadbent, W. J. Bragg, W. Sutch, G. A. Ward, T. L. Wood, W. A. Robinson.

1915:—R. Welsh, S. Suddaby, F. J. Calbeck, J. H. Minshall, S. P. Pitcher, G. Woolams, A. O. Secord, T. Ryerson, J. S. Dowling, W. H. Freeborn, W. J. Mellen, W. J. Bragg, C. Gress, G. L. Jennings, H. C. Cuff.

1916:—F. Harp, P. H. Secord, R. Walsh, J. E. Hess, J. H. Minshall, S. P. Pitcher, A. Ballantyne, J. S. Dowling, A. O. Secord, W. J. Bragg, H. Freeborn, W. J. Mellen, G. W. Jennings, G. Ward, Dr. Wiley.

1917:—S. A. Jones, A. Varey, P. H. Secord, J. J. Kelly, J. W. English, J. E. Hess, W. A. Hollinrake, J. M. Tulloch, J. S. Dowling, W. J. Bragg, M. MacBride, W. J. Mellen, H. J. Symons, Dr. Wiley, G. L. Jennings.

March 26, 1917, Ald. Hollinrake resigned and F. C. Harp was elected in his stead.

1918:—J. Hill, A. G. Montgomery, F. Chalcraft, J. J. Kelly, J. T. Burrows, J. W. English, A. H. Boddy, F. C. Harp, J. J. Hurley, Sr., W. J. Bragg, W. J. Mellen, A. L. Baird, H. J. Symons, H. Simpson, J. H. Clement

1919:—J. Hill, T. Bremner, W. H. Ballantyne, J. W. English, J. J. Kelly, J. T. Burrows, F. C. Harp, T. Ryerson, W. N. Andrews, W. H. Freeborn, W. J. Bragg, J. Allen, H. J. Symons, H. Simpson, J. H. Clement.

1920:—W. Ballantyne, J. Hill, Arthur Harp, J. J. Kelly, A. A. Lister, J. T. Burrows, T. Ryerson, F. C. Harp, S. Stedman, W. H. Freeborn, J. Allen, C. Trumper, R. M. Wedlake, H. Simpson, F. Billo.

City Clerks—1878-94 James Woodyatt; 1894—(still holds office), Harry F. Leonard.

City Treasurers—1878-88—James Wilkes; 1888—(still holds office) A. K. Bunnell.

### STATISTICAL RECORD SHOWING GROWTH OF BRANTFORD AS A CITY.

Year	Total Value Real Property	Taxable Income	Total Value Real and Per- sonal property and taxable Income	Population
1877	\$ 2,796,480	\$ 100,130	\$ 3,358,610	10,631
1878	2,891,050	117,400	3,489,130	10,792
1879	2,297,150	99,200	3,477,830	10,587
1880	2,976,130	93,000	3,527,460	10,688
1881	2,987,320	104,859	3,630,390	10,555
1882	3,048,910	109,400	3,701,200	10,855
1883	3,175,540	127,300	3,638,240	10,976
1884	3,258,150	112,300	3,960,950	9,737
1885	3,452,730	134,000	4,222,260	11,833
1886	3,642,190	124,650	4,398,790	12,167
1887	3,842,990	142,250	4,650,040	12,570
1888	4,085,880	164,930	4,988,260	13,054
1889	4,276,530	166,950	5,172,630	13,384
1890	4,463,430	167,260	7,528,990	14,280
1891	5,030,300	182,400	5,987,910	14,470
1892	5,450,040	176,060	6,429,530	15,451
1893	5,522,900	120,860	6,400,940	15,273
1894	5,552,390	127,560	6,408,260	15,454
1895	5,558,305	122,516	6,300,640	15,677
1896	5,650,888	117,825	6,399,288	16,314
1897	5,718,393	113,485	6,448,203	16,539
1898	5,712,933	102,435	6,515,853	16,235
1899	5,848,790	96,545	6,514,230	18,009
1900	5,919,025	113,405	5,677,525	16,216
1901	5,932,448	125,107	6,560,905	16,276
1902	6,204,030	154,530	6,997,785	16,589
1903	6,544,145	149,705	8,440,200	17,143
1904	6,990,605	107,760	8,016,190	18,510
1905	7,333,520	109,830	8,372,150	19,496
1906	8,268,522	240,949	9,638,892	19,743
1907	8,964,595	275,118	10,452,116	19,092
1908	9,450,060	302,720	11,075,900	19,899

## GROWTH OF BRANTFORD—Continued

Year	Total Value Real Property	Taxable Income	Total Value Real and Per- sonal property and taxable Income	Population
1909	9,884,935	315,530	11,558,130	20,633
1910	10,215,490	329,740	11,911,410	20,711
1911	10,769,040	320,205	12,546,025	21,964
1912	11,495,815	363,835	13,402,005	24,084
1913	13,410,125	432,345	15,698,345	25,337
1914	15,257,563	445,500	17,679,153	26,454
1915	15,805,485	475,280	18,361,060	26,389
1916	15,322,475	444,610	17,839,395	25,420
1917	15,595,770	472,390	18,193,080	26,601
1918	15,768,050	665,885	18,613,645	27,664
1919	16,804,430	995,165	20,352,105	28,725
1920	17,287,120	1,040,660	20,962,475	30,549

Bellview has since been added to the municipality making the total of the third table \$21,435,350 and population 32,159.

The latter figure is exclusive of suburbs still existing in the Township—an overflow from the city proper.

## TRADING SPOT FOR OVER A CENTURY

**The Market Square.** For very many years the impression prevailed that at the time of the surrender of the village site by the Indians, they very generously made a gift of the above square for market purposes. However the deed to the Crown published elsewhere conclusively shows that there was no such stipulation. The assumption is that the Six Nations Indians, shortly after their arrival here in about 1784, naturally selected the existing square for trading purposes as it was situated at the crossing of the north and south trails with the east and west trails running through what is now Brantford. In 1848 a move was inaugurated to turn the square to practical account, the proceeds to be devoted to the subsequent erection of a Town Hall. The story is told in these two reports which were submitted to the Council during the year named:—

“The committee to whom was referred the petition of Robert Sproule and others praying that the Market Square on which stands the Bell Tower, be laid out into lots and leased, beg leave to report:—

That having taken the subject into careful consideration they are of opinion that a revenue of from £200 to £250 might be obtained from the plot in question in the manner proposed, without interfering with any Market buildings which the Corporation may on a future occasion determine to erect, and leaving sufficient space for all market purposes. On the petition of A. Bradley praying that he may be allowed to take earth

from the square your committee recommend that he may be allowed to do so, as there is a large surplus of earth on the plot.

Brantford, April 17, 1848.

JAS. WILKES  
J. D. CLEMENT  
JOSEPH GARDINER."

"The Committee on Market buildings beg leave to report that they have procured the necessary plans for a market building which they highly approve of and submit them to the Council with this report. Your Committee are aware that to attempt to erect such a building and pay for it, by a direct tax upon the town, would be injurious to the interests of the Corporation, at the same time if it can be erected and paid for from the proceeds of the Market plot and House, when erected, it will be highly beneficial to the inhabitants. They therefore beg to recommend that notice be given in the usual manner that tenders will be received up to the 20th day of August next from persons willing to contract for the erection of a building agreeable to the plans and specifications, and give the Corporation credit for the same until the proceeds of that part of the square, which is to be leased, and of the Market building itself, will pay for it and the interest payment, to be made annually as the rents are collected."

**Lots  
Leased.**

In accordance with the above reports, Lewis Burwell, in June 1848 prepared a plan whereby lots of twenty-four feet, by sixty feet, were laid out on the Colborne Street and Dalhousie Street sides of the Square, with two small alleyways leading to the centre.

The lots on the Colborne Street frontage were speedily leased at \$60,00 per annum, and frame stores soon made their appearance.

Commencing with the corner, opposite the "Merchants' Exchange" building, Mr. Brendon had a drug store, and back of it Ben Hazelhurst a furniture store. He, and Henry Peatman were among Brantford's first auctioneers. The last named however, devoted most of his time to selling farm stock. He resided in a frame house on Darling Street which still stands.

Next to Brendon's, Henry Wade had a drygoods store. Mr. Wade, who was a native of Ireland, studied for a while with a view to entering the medical profession, but came to Canada as a young man in 1833, and finally located in Brantford in 1835, entering upon a mercantile career with such success that he was able to retire in 1860. He was all his life an ardent prohibitionist and the first worthy patriarch of the Sons of Temperance, in Brantford. Two of his sons still live here. J. H. Wade and T. S. Wade, Barrister.

Alongside the Wade store, George Fleming kept a saloon, and then came the lane.

Across from the latter a Frenchman, named Danellete, had a fur store and next to him George Watt had a grocery, an enterprise which subsequently developed into the present well known wholesale firm of "George Watt and Sons."

Next to Watt's there was another saloon, with W. Hunter's grocery for a neighbor.

On the corner confronting the Kerby House Wilkes Bros., had a general store.

Lots on the Dalhousie Street frontage were leased at about \$30,00 and did not attract so much attention.

On the corner, there was a large story and a half frame hotel, with verandahs surrounding it. The place was under the sheltering wings of Mr. Dove. Behind the hostelry was situated the Town pump.

There was quite a space between this structure and the next building, also a hotel, kept by a man named Morris. The only other building on this side was T. Webster's furniture store at the George Street corner. Mr. Webster also did auctioneering.

For the most part the tenants lived over the stores, and a fire in Danellete's premises in 1856, nearly led to the suffocation of his immediate neighbors.

A description of the other buildings around the square at this period may prove of interest.

### **Buildings Around Square.**

Where the Heyd Block now stands, there was a frame house occupied by the Misses McDougall. The structure was surrounded by quite a large garden.

Next came a frame hotel, (Riley's) on the land afterwards occupied by the Commercial hotel, and now by the Commercial Chambers.

On the corner Mr. Steele owned a frame building which was occupied by a tailor, named Walkinshaw.

Crossing to the Market Street corner the building there was occupied by Thomas James, as a grocery, he also manufactured pop in another building, back of the store. He was an Englishman who in 1836, together with his young wife, migrated to Upper Canada. He was a teacher in many places, and finally came to Brantford in 1846 to take charge of a school in the East Ward. In 1850 he decided to enter a mercantile life, and acquired the property where the Royal Bank now stands. He was also Assessor for a while. Dr. W. T. James is a son.

There was a vacant lot next to the James property, and then came a confectionery and soda fountain establishment owned by Mr. Whitham, who also at the time ran a candy plant, on the present site of the Paterson works.

Alongside of Whithams, George Hardy had a fruit store. He was born in England, but came to Canada, when very young, and finally located at Brantford in 1847. He was a member of the Town and City Councils for some years. The late Mrs. J. Montgomery was a daughter.

Adjoining Hardy's one Thompson kept a jewelry store and next to him J. Heaton had a grocery.

A lane intervened and on the spot where the Imperial Bank now stands Jackson and R. J. Forde, had another grocery. Next to them Sam McLean the son of a local school teacher, had a cigar and toy store, with Griffith's jewelry shop, and Hudson's book store, succeeding in that order.

Next came the small Market Street frontage of an L shaped building, fronting on Colborne Street, occupied by Thos. McLean (Dry Goods), and Cartan & Dee, also Dry Goods merchants, had a large building on the corner.

Ignatius Cockshutt had his store on the corner opposite Brendons, and next came Spencer's Brewery. A row of one story frame houses succeeded until T. Cowherd's tinsmith shop was reached, just this side of the Crandon property.

The George Street frontage of the Market Square was occupied almost entirely by the Kerby House, which used to extend nearly the full length. The building on the corner, now occupied by an Express Company, was then the post office.

**Ordered Off.** James Kerby of the Kerby House strenuously objected to the buildings upon the Square and he finally decided to take legal action. After argument the Chancellor before whom the case was heard decided that either the selling or leasing of any portion of said square was illegal, using the following language in the course of his finding:

"The property in question was dedicated to the public as a market place, as far back as the year 1830, and it was used by the inhabitants of Brantford, for that purpose for more than twenty years before the erection of the buildings complained of. Under such circumstances, the Municipality of the Town of Brantford had no authority to deal with this as ordinary property of the corporation. They had not the power to lease it for building purposes, thereby diverting it from the use to which it had been dedicated and to which the inhabitants of the town of Brantford had a right to insist that it should be applied."

Accordingly all the frame structures were ordered off the square, and taken to other portions of the city.

**Market  
Fees.**

The levying of fees upon those making use of the Brantford Market for sale purposes has been a very old custom, although at one period County residents protested that the Corporation had no right to make any such charges. For many years the method was to sell the right to collect to the highest bidder, who made what he could out of the bargain, while meat stalls in the Market building were also auctioned each year. Following are the figures for 1854.

Market fees sold to John Bingham .....	£142.10
Wood fees sold to John Bingham .....	14.00
Stall No. 1, John Sowden .....	37.00
Stall No. 2, Wm. Watson .....	27.10
Stall No. 3, Edward Young .....	31.00
Stall No. 4, Jno. Kendall .....	29.10
Stall No. 5, Jno. Dickie .....	12.10
Stall No. 6, Wm. Brown .....	19.05
Stall No. 7, Samuel Baley .....	8.00
Stall No. 8, Wm. Dealtry .....	10.10
Stall No. 9, Peter Diamond .....	9.00
Stall No. 10, W. Dealtry .....	9.00
Stall No. 11, Jas. Fair .....	9.00
Stall No. 12, Jas. Beel .....	9.00
	<hr/>
	£367.15

The sum of over \$1,800 sixty-years ago when the place had fewer than four thousand inhabitants certainly makes a very favorable showing with \$5,787 for 1919, with over thirty thousand residents. In addition Mr. Bingham made his own profit so that the entire revenue story for 1854 does not appear.

**THE SPANNING OF THE GRAND RIVER****Brant's Ford  
And  
Bridges.**

There was a time when the Grand River at certain periods of the year cut off West Brantford from the rest of the city by two channels. After the ford period, this necessitated a pair of bridges, the second one of small calibre, but in time the westerly channel became dried up and finally filled in.

**Remembers  
Brant's  
Ford.**

In the very early days, as before related, what was known as Brant's ford constituted the point of crossing. In West Brantford, at the corner of Oak and Balfour Streets there resides at this writing, a very old lady, named Miss Annie Thompson. She was ninety six years of age in August of 1919 and



came to the village as a girl. The family were from Forfarshire, Scotland, and her father had a letter of introduction to Mr. James Cockshutt. When called upon recently she exhibited remarkable physical and mental activity, despite her great age. In response to queries she described Brantford, when she first saw it, as a "very small affair, with little wooden houses for the most part. However," she added in a tone of reminiscent regret. "I liked it much better then, than now—the folks were much more neighborly. "The old lady said that there was a "stiff hill," leading up from where Lorne bridge is now located. She also made the statement that there was a blacksmith shop in the neighborhood of where the Bank of Hamilton now stands, and that she well remembered the spot known as Brant's ford. The location she described as not far from where the T. H. & B. bridge now stands, and made the further comment that a frame tavern used to be located near by and an old well rounded with stones. (It is probable that a piece of ground now appearing as an unnumbered lot on the east side of Gilkison Street was the approach of the ford.) Continuing, Miss Thompson said that the Indians during the time of her girlhood were to be frequently seen in the village, dressed Indian fashion, and she used some Indian words to show that she had not forgotten the small phrases which used to pass between the red men and the earlier settlers. "I never heard of anyone receiving insult from one of them," she added. The parting complaint of this nearly century old inhabitant, was that she had been taken out to vote in a recent election and on arrival at the polling booth it was found that her name had been left off the list. In this regard she expressed the hope that such a thing would not occur again.

### **The First of the Bridges.**

There is a legend that the first bridge to be thrown across the river was in 1812 at a point below the existing structure. It was of wood and collapsed after the first team had crossed. Other structures, of a like nature, which followed, could not stand the freshets. Some time previous to 1841 a covered toll bridge was erected at the foot of Colborne Street and on July 1st, 1854 it took a plunge into the river. Also in 1854 there was a "Free" bridge constructed across the Grand to the Gilkison estate, but this went the way of all the others. A local paper of July 4th, 1854, had this to say of these two structures:

"The old bridge spanning the Grand River at the head of Colborne Street suddenly took to the water on Saturday last. To the heavy toll collected on it for some time back, some assign the cause of its downfall. Fortunately no one was on the bridge at the time it gave way. The obstruction to travel will be slight, as the new Free Bridge crossing the river

near the residence of Mr. Gilkison is now completed. The inhabitants of Brantford are mainly indebted to a few enterprising individuals for this much required convenience, and it would be only an act of justice in our townspeople and the farmers of this part of the County to relieve the debt still owing by the Company on the same."

Another bridge, further up the river, at Holmedale, was carried away, February 17th, 1857. It was rebuilt, but went down again in March of 1861. After the free bridge went down, a temporary foot bridge and a ferry looked after the needs of foot passengers until 1854, when the inhabitants decided to try something of a more permanent nature, and what was known as the "Iron Bridge" was erected in 1857 by Jordan & Acret, contractors. It had all the appearance of permanency but only lasted for a few months. Very heavy rains resulted in a memorable flood on September 14th, 1878, and the structure was seen to be in such danger that it was roped across at each end and guards placed on duty. However a retired merchant, named Tyrell, insisted on crossing and eluding all obstacles he had just about reached the centre of the structure when it was swept away and he along with it, without any chance of rescue.

Thanks to the activity of Mayor Henry and the Councillors, a temporary bridge, just below the scene of the wreck, was in place within eight days, and Mr. Samuel Keefer, engineer of Ottawa, was entrusted with the task of drawing plans for a bridge, which would be likely to stay in place. How well he succeeded is to be found in the fact that it has been continually in use for forty years and is still intact, notwithstanding many criticisms as to a "Flimsy Device," to which both the architect and Mayor Henry were subjected at the time. John Hickler, secured the contract. The abutments of finest cut grey limestone from the quarries at Queenston and Beamsville, were commenced by the contractors, Hickey and Clarke of Buffalo, on October, 24th, 1878, and completed in time for the superstructure on January 22nd, 1879. The iron work was completed by the Phoenix Works of Philadelphia not very long after, and the entire bridge opened for traffic early in March. The superstructure is of wrought iron and built on the triangular system, known as the "double cancelled whipple truss." The entire cost was some \$40,000, and a slab of white marble bears the inscription:—

### LORNE BRIDGE

Erected 1879

Robert Henry, Mayor,

Samuel Keefer, Engineer,

John Hickler, Contractor.

The formal opening and dedication is described elsewhere in the record of the visit to this city of the Marquis of Lorne.

In 1908-9 the westerly abutment was taken down and a pier built in its place constructed to the rock, the old abutment having rested on piles. A new abutment was also erected affording an additional channel of one hundred feet. The total cost was \$60,000.

In the municipal election of 1920, the ratepayers, by a substantial majority, carried a by-law for a new and larger bridge at an estimated cost of \$210,000.

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE PRESS, MEDICAL PROFESSION, BENCH AND BAR

**Origin of  
The Courier.**

The first paper to be published in Brantford was a small sheet called "The Sentinel." It was launched by Mr. David Keeler, in 1833, when the place had only a very small number of inhabitants. At that period old Squire Nathan Gage occupied a house and a large garden on Colborne Street, and it was he who persuaded Mr. Keeler to come from Rochester, New York State, and start the venture. In the following year Mr. Thomas Lemmon, and family, arrived in the village from the old Cove of Cork, now Kingston, and Keeler, who was impetuous in everything, courted, and within a few weeks married the eldest daughter, Miss Alice Lemmon. This pioneer newspaper man had no liking for the "Family Compact," spoken of elsewhere in this work, and he proceeded to do his best to smash it into infinitesimal fragments. He was a practical printer, very well educated, and it was his custom to set his articles from the old time case, without a word of manuscript to guide him. He was an ardent follower of Lyon Mackenzie, and became so involved in the rebellion stirred up by the latter that he found it vitally necessary to make himself scarce. Warrants were issued for his arrest and also that of Squire Matthews, but his father-in-law, Thomas Lemmon, was then acting as Deputy Sheriff. The papers were put in his hands to execute, and it is probably owing to this circumstance that the pair escaped. Both fled to Rochester. Matthews later returned, but Keeler remained in the place named and died in 1849. Mrs. Keeler retained possession of the newspaper property, and Mr. Thorpe Holmes, a young printer from Little York, rented the plant from the widow. He did not make a success of the venture, and in 1839 Mr. Lemmon took over the business under the title of "Thomas Lemmon & Son." He also changed the name of the publication to "The Brantford Courier and Grand River Commercial Advertiser." It was a weekly edition, pulled off on a hand press every Saturday, and the place of publication was in a white frame house, the old Lemmon homestead, situated on the exact spot where the Bell Memorial now stands. The next location was in the old one storey building at the corner of King and Dalhousie Streets which still exists, and there were also various other locations until the erection of the

"Courier Building," on Dalhousie Street. Mr. Lemmon's daughter, who first became Mrs. Keeler, and afterwards Mrs. D'Acres Hart, was undoubtedly the first woman journalist of Canada. She wrote for her husband's paper, "The Sentinel," and subsequently did a lot of the leading editorial work for "The Courier," besides contributing articles to the London, (Ont.) Times and St. Thomas Despatch, both papers long since defunct. She lived to a great age.

Thomas Lemmon died in January 1855, but for some time previously he had ceased to take any active interest in the business, which was carried on by his son, Henry, better known as Major Lemmon. He was assisted by many prominent outside writers. Somewhat late in life he married Mrs. (Harriet) Martin, a widow, who came to Brantford from England, and she also was a competent writer and contributed to the paper. In 1890, her two nephews, who had come over from the Old Land some years previously to enter on a journalistic career, assumed control, under the firm name of "Reville Bros." The partnership lasted for twenty-three years, when in 1913 R. H. Reville sold out his interest, while F. D. Reville retained his, and continued as editor. "The Courier Printing Company, Limited," was the new title, with W. S. Brewster, President, A. E. Watts, Vice-President, and W. F. Cockshutt, J. W. Watkins and F. D. Reville as directors. In the latter part of 1918, Mr. W. J. Southam, of Hamilton, acquired the paper, and within a few weeks sold the subscription list and good will to the Expositor; the plant was dispersed, for the most part by sale to outside printers. Thus ended the oldest continuous business in Brantford—a concern, which during its long career in the Conservative interests was always able to make the boast of every obligation fully met. It was in 1870 that the momentous step was taken of issuing a daily, as well as a weekly newspaper. Major Lemmon found time from his fourth estate duties to serve on various bodies and the School Board, and to take an active interest in military matters. He was also twice Dominion Census Commissioner, in 1871 and 1881. Personal Journalism was quite the vogue in his early days and it was an unusual year, in the forties and fifties, when an editor escaped the necessity of defending himself from personal assault. On one occasion he had just emerged from having a shave in Gilbert's Barber Shop, then located on Colborne Street, when a well planted blow knocked him back in again through the window. However, he was a husky specimen of humanity, and usually gave as good as he got. He was an accomplished musician, at one time playing the slide trombone in Grace Church, in order to help out a somewhat wheezy little organ; he could also finger the guitar in adept style. He was not a

public speaker, and when called on at banquets, used to respond with song, in a rich baritone voice. "The Days When We Went Gypsying" was a favorite selection of himself and his hearers. He was a typical representative of the old newspaper man, very extreme in his political likes and dislikes, yet when he passed away in his eighty-fourth year, there were many who sincerely felt his loss.

**The Herald.** Mr. Wellesley Johnson, who had taught school in Ancaster, and then removed to Brantford in pursuit of the same avocation, reached the conclusion that another paper would "fill a long felt want"—that is the way in which they usually start. Accordingly in 1840 he launched "The Brantford Herald," as an ardent Reform sheet. He was an apt writer, but not much of a business man. Later, Mr. M. H. Foley, a lawyer, became editor. This gentleman in subsequent years, was a member of the Cabinet of Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald. In 1853 the paper passed into the hands of Peter Long and William Piggott, and Mr. Grayson and Dr. Kelly contributed articles. In 1855, Mr. George S. Wilkes became the proprietor and the editor was a Mr. Moon, who had been proofreader on the Toronto Globe. Mr. Moon was an Englishman and had a penchant for unadulterated warm water, taking every morning about a gallon of the hot liquid. At this period, Dr. Robbins, principal of the Old Central and later principal of the McGill College Normal School, contributed a series of clever and spicy letters directed against the education system. These aroused provincial attention. The Herald next became the property of Messrs. Oliver and Humphreys, who then owned the Paris Star, and they sold to Mr. James Kerby, the founder and proprietor of the Kerby House. In the year 1861 the paper went out of business, having at the time only fourteen subscribers to mourn its loss.

**The Tribune.** While the Courier and the Herald were fighting matters out a third paper made its appearance under the title of "The Tribune." There had been a breach in the local Reform ranks and the seceders became known as the "Clear Grits." They felt that they must have a mouthpiece of their own and thus it was that the venture was launched with Mr. J. Steele as owner. Mr. Steele came here from Glasgow, Scotland, in 1836 and was very progressive. Besides his Brantford general store on Colborne Street, between King and Queen Streets, he had branch stores in Hamilton, St. Marys, Norwich and Burford, and a Distillery in the Holmedale. Shortly after his arrival in the town he started a St. Andrews Society, and was elected first President. Many Scottish immigrants received the benefits of this organization. He died shortly

after founding the paper and the publication then ceased to exist. Two years after his arrival here he married Margaret Crichton, also from Scotland, and two of his family still surviving are John C. Steele, of Brantford and James Steele, of Brockville.

**The  
Expositor.**

In 1852, Henry Racey, Auctioneer and Commission Merchant, and Clerk of the Division Court had a dispute with Major Lemmon over some small account, and ended by telling the Major in language more forceful than considerate, that he would show him that there were others who could run a Conservative paper as well as himself. The outcome of this trivial difference was that on October 12th, 1852, "The Conservative Expositor"—this was the title it bore for some time across the front page—made its appearance. The first writer was Mr. John Douglas, who had come from Kingston to Hamilton to take a position on the Spectator, then just started, and was persuaded to come to Brantford. He held the post in an able manner for two years and then started a paper in Woodstock on his own account, but died suddenly after a year's residence there. Mr. Stewart, Division Court Assistant and afterwards son-in-law of Mr. Racey, secured control, and in 1855 the title "Conservative Expositor" was dropped and a change made in the politics of the publication. Mr. Stewart later acquired the Hamilton Times. Among other editors in succeeding years, was Dr. Kelly, who resigned as School Principal and occupied the post for two years, when he resigned to pursue further studies. In March 1867, Mr. Robert Mathison took charge and showed all the executive tact which has since characterized him in other walks of life. The first issue of the Daily was in 1873 and Mr. H. F. Gardiner was then editor. Finally Messrs. W. Watt, Jr. and R. S. Shenstone became the proprietors. Mr. Watt, while a member of the law firm of Brooke and Watt, had published many articles and became editor. He was a very careful and pellucid writer, and always had full command of his subject. Mr. Shenstone was business manager. In 1890 they sold out to Mr. T. H. Preston, who came here from Winnipeg, and who still retains control, under the firm name of "T. H. Preston and Sons." At this writing it is the sole remaining newspaper of the many started in Brantford.

In 1857, Brantford boasted a comic paper called "The Snapping Turtle," otherwise known as the "Grand River Roarer." It was a lively sheet, not lacking in wit, or devoid of humor. The proprietors and conductors were Mr. Wanless, bookseller and bookbinder, and something of a poet, especially in the Scottish dialect; Mr. Christopher Tyner, Dr. John Y. Bown and others. It ceased to snap within a few months.

In 1857, the publication of the "Baptist Messenger" was also started

in Brantford by Deacon White. It was printed from the Herald office and the editorial work was mainly in the hands of Dr. Davidson, for a time the pastor of the First Baptist Church. The leading articles were scholarly in tone and the whole attitude of the publication was most tolerant to other denominations. Within a short period Toronto became the place of publication.

**The Telegram.** In 1869, Mr. William Trimble opened a printing office, but in about a year, owing to ill health, he disposed of the plant to Mr. E. G. Hart. The latter had newspaper ambitions and in 1872 he commenced the publication of the "Brant Union." It was a Conservative paper, planned to oust the Courier. It was subsequently purchased by Mr. Van Norman, who after a year's experience leased the plant to Mr. J. T. Johnson, a journalist who came to this city from Petrolea. He in turn sold out to Jaffray Brothers, who changed the name to that of "The Telegram," and started a daily issue in 1878. It was a toss up for a long while as to whether the Telegram, or the Courier would survive, as both, towards the end of a bitter fight, were in a very feeble condition. It was during this struggle that the Telegram bestowed upon the Courier the title of the "Daily Ancient." The Courier came back with the appellation for the Telegram of the "Daily Hard Up." The Telegram editor sent word to the Courier office that such a term was liable to damage his sheet commercially. The answer was that for one reference to "Daily Ancient" there would be two to "Daily Hard Up," and thus a truce was called regarding these designations. Finally, the bills announcing the sale of the Telegram were on a Courier job press, when some local Conservatives, as the result of differences with Major Lemmon, came to the rescue, and the "Telegram Printing Company" was formed. Mr. Grayson, one time editor of the Expositor, came back to fill a like position on the Telegram, and he was succeeded by Fred Squire, a brilliant Irishman. The Company, after a hard time of it, finally disposed of the sheet to Miller and Bangs, who at the end of few years, gave up the fight.

**The News.** The strangest chapter in connection with the fourth estate here is comprised in the history of the "Daily News." Mr. Joseph T. Kerby, brother of the founder of the Kerby House, commenced the venture, and the office was situated at the corner of the hotel building. He was a capable writer, but matters did not prosper from a financial standpoint and he sold out to an American, Edward A. Percy. The latter's appearance constituted a sartorial innovation as far as Brantford editors had been previously concerned. He was a regular Beau Brummel in his attire, wearing suits of the latest pattern and cut, and disporting ties





Major Lemmon, for 51 years proprietor of the Courier.



Henry Racey, the founder of the  
Expositor.



and hats, which were the envy of all the young bloods of the day. In like manner his "den" was fitted up in the most luxuriant manner. Brantfordites, however, very quickly realized that in his case the apparel most emphatically did not proclaim the man, for he speedily demonstrated himself to be a most unscrupulous rascal. He had talent, plenty of it, but was not willing to let his influence become felt by any slow process. The motto at the head of his paper was: "Hew to the line; let the chips fall where they may." The chips indeed fell plentifully, but in most cases the axe went a very great distance beyond the line. Sensationalism he evidently regarded as the shortest cut to circulation, and he first of all commenced to publish paragraphs which broadly aspersed the characters of well known citizens; that a certain married lady on such a street, entertained for Mr.— an attachment of warmer nature than that required by the golden rule and so on. From this sort of thing, it was an easy transition to articles of a more direct nature. The plan followed by Percy was to write a grossly personal screed with regard to some prominent member of the community and then to invite the victim to his office for a perusal of the same. Publication was withheld on payment of whatever sum he thought the individual in question could afford. In many instances, citizens refused to be blackmailed, the article would appear and Percy came in for a long series of thrashings. As the result of one of these, he was hurt so badly that he had to take to his bed, and was in the care of a doctor for a considerable period. He was also once placed in the cells, but still continued to ply his nefarious game. His constant prying into the affairs of other people naturally led some of them to make enquiries with regard to his own previous career, and the result was beyond expectations. The fact was adduced that he had two wives living, and steps were taken to have them enter a joint charge of bigamy. Percy got wind of the matter and made a precipitate flight to the unconcealed joy of the respectable public, and the great grief of many creditors.

The latest of the many Brantford publications is the "Canadian Golfer," issued and edited by R. H. Reville. The first number appeared in May, 1915, and it has enjoyed a prosperous career from the commencement. It is the only magazine in the Dominion devoted to the interests of the "Royal and Ancient" game and takes high rank with the few publications of the kind in England and the States.

It will thus be seen that Brantford, in the matter of publications, has had a more varied experience than almost any other small centre in Ontario. In the earlier times it did not require much capital to start such ventures. Foreign news was clipped from English and United

States papers, issues were pulled off on hand presses, and wages were low. In illustration of the latter fact, the following quotation from the Sentinel's (afterwards Courier) first day book, proves illuminating:—

"Patrick Duffey commenced work on Thursday, June 12,\* 1834, at \$6.00 per week, he boarding himself."

Patrick, of course, long ago passed hence, together with the current rates of pay of his period.

### **Changed Methods.**

The business methods were also very different from the present period. Mr. R. Mathison, publisher of the Expositor, 1867, thus tells of them:

"There was a great deal of truck and trade, and we often had subscribers pay in cordwood that the devil himself could not split. It seemed as though our friends who liquidated their indebtedness in wood, thought anything was good enough for us, and many crooked sticks were piled up in our back yard. One subscriber out in Burford paid for his paper by a turkey at Christmas time. On many Saturday nights, after paying our workmen's wages, partly in cash and part in orders on merchants, I have gone home with nothing in my pocket but some due bills for drygoods, drugs, chemicals and house furnishings. There was no possibility of getting them to jingle in the pocket, for there was nothing there for them to jingle against. I remember one advertisement that was paid for in Hair Restorer, but as there were no bald heads about our office, we gave it to our friends in The Courier office, in appreciation of their journalistic courtesy, and who, even in the heat of an election contest, never designated me by any worse name than the "smiling youth of The Expositor." As a means of increasing our circulation, items from various points in the country were a distinct feature; the mention of people's names seemed to have a talismanic influence, and their appreciation of the paper was in ratio to the number of times their names appeared. One circumstance occurred in connection with some correspondence from, say—Harley, although that was not the village. Our agent at that point sent in a number of very interesting items, the first one being: "The Harley House has a new sign." As I thought the fact of the Harley House having a new sign did not interest people generally, I struck it out, but upon reconsideration, allowed it to appear. The next week a man came in, and said he wanted to subscribe for the paper, as it was "getting to be a great deal better paper than it used to be." He paid his \$1.50 in advance, like all good subscribers, and then gave his address as the Harley House, whereupon I said: "You have been getting up a new sign." He said yes, that he had been in business for a long time, and was a good Conservative, but The Courier had never taken notice of anything about his place, and he just wanted our paper sent to him regularly. Moreover, he would get his friends to subscribe, which he did, for during the next four or five months, I could trace directly to his influence, eight good cash-in-advance subscribers. In the fall following, he had a sale of farm stock and implements, for which he got a

hundred half-sheet bills, and a notice in the paper, at a cost of \$4.00; a stray cow came into his premises, which he advertised and paid \$1.00 for three insertions; during the winter he had a ball and supper at his place, and we printed the tickets and programmes, for which he paid \$4.00 more. Altogether, for inserting the one line: "The Harley House has a new sign," I counted \$22.50, besides having made many friends through his exertions—some of whom are likely taking the paper yet."

Such were the early methods. Now the advent of modern presses, linotype machines, telegraph tolls, high wages and so forth, has served to make the publication of a newspaper a most expensive business. This is mainly why Brantford had three daily papers serving a population of ten thousand people, and at this writing has only one paper for thirty two thousand inhabitants.

### MEMBERS OF THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

#### **The First Physician.**

A Dr. Thomas was the first medical man to arrive in the village of Brantford. He built a small log house, but finding the calls on his services none too numerous, he remained only for a short while.

Dr. Gilpin was the next disciple of Aesculapius to try his fortunes in the settlement. He built a house on the lot where the Digby residence now stands, and was in fact succeeded in 1835 by Dr. Alfred Digby, who until the time of his death in 1866, was the most prominent physician in the town and one of the leading citizens. He was born in County Meath, and in 1829 was a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, when he decided to migrate to Canada. He first of all located in Montreal, where he married Catharine Busby. Later he moved to Hamilton and from there came to this place. He was a man of powerful build and pronounced personality, and in addition to looking after a large practice was active in municipal affairs. Of a family of four boys and two girls, only one now survives, Mr. Joseph Digby. It was the Doctor who in 1847 introduced the following suggestive resolution at the town Council.—

"Moved by Dr. Digby, seconded by Mr. Downs. Resolved—

That any member of this Council who comes here drunk and acts like a fool, be not listened to.—Carried."

Dr. Martyr arrived shortly after Dr. Digby, locating in a house on Dalhousie Street. He also was a well known practitioner for many years. One of his daughters married E. B. Wood, and another Walter Rubidge, who afterwards became Local Registrar.

Dr. Keist, was another of the early medicos. He died of cholera in 1850, contracting the complaint in the course of his medical duties.

Dr. Theodore Bown came here about the year 1855, and resided where the Brantford Club now stands. He had an active career up until the time of his death in 1873.

Dr. Reginald Henwood was not only the leading Surgeon of his day in Brantford, but he also possessed a Provincial wide reputation. The son of a medical man, he was born in Cornwall, England, and, together with his brother Dr. Edwin Henwood, came to Canada in 1847. They were young men at the time and their services were first secured in the taking charge of a hospital, established in Toronto, in connection with the "ship fever" epidemic which raged in 1847-8, both doing notable work. Dr. Edwin finally located in Hamilton while Dr. Reginald came to this city. Not long afterwards he married a daughter of Dr. A. Digby and two sons still survive, Dr. A. J. Henwood, and E. Henwood, both residents of Brantford. The doctor passed away May 22nd 1904. He was a fine type of man, both mentally and physically, and enjoyed the deep respect of all classes. Mayor of the city for two years, and a generous supporter of all worthy objects, he rightly took rank as a leading citizen and exemplar of the highest traditions of his profession.

Dr. Egerton Griffin, arrived in 1854. He was the fourth son of E. C. Griffin of Waterdown, and came from U. E. Loyalist stock. He was a man of many diverse activities, Justice of the Peace, Coroner, Surgeon of the 2nd Battalion, Brant Militia; member of the Public School Board and Medical Health officer. In the latter capacity he did much valuable work. When he took hold of the Department, Brantford had no sanitary provisions whatever, and wells and cesspools were the order of the day. The consequent result was an outbreak of typhoid fever each year, which proved appalling. Dr. Griffin never rested until he had seen sewer and waterworks systems established. To him the place indeed owed a deep debt in the respects named. His only daughter is the wife of Lt.-Col. Leonard, City Clerk.

Another early physician, Dr. Kelly, only practised for a few months, as his bent was altogether towards scholastic and literary work.

Other old time practitioners in the County included Charles Duncombe, Burford; Elam Stimson, St. George; Lawrence, McCosh, Christie, Paris; Witcher, Middleport; Ross, Burford.

As the town and County commenced to develop the number of practitioners became increasingly large, and just fifty years ago it was decided to form the "Brant County Medical Association." The inaugural meeting was held on August 23rd, 1870, and a committee composed of Drs. Henwood, Griffin, Corson, and Kelly was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. Dr. Lawrence became the first president occupying the position 1870-71. His successor was Dr. Reginald Henwood.



1. Dr. R. Henwood: 2. Dr. E. Griffin: 3. Dr. A. Digby: 4. Dr. M. J. Kelly:  
5. Dr. D. Marquis.





The first complete list of the medical men of City and County was collected some forty years ago and those in practice at that time were:

BRANTFORD:—John Y. Bown, Henry J. Cole, William C. Corson, James W. Digby, Egerton Griffin, Wm. T. Harris, Reginald Henwood, David Lowrey, John J. Mason, Wm. Nichol, David L. Philip, Robert Thompson, Wm. E. Winskel.

PARIS:—Wm. Burt, William Clarke, Silas W. Cooke, Jas. W. R. Dickson, Miles O'Reilly, Arch. J. Sinclair.

BURFORD:—Charles A. Aikman, Wm. M. Chrysler, George W. Clendenon, Robert Harbottle.

MOUNT PLEASANT:—Duncan Marquis.

TUSCARORA:—Robert Hill Dee.

ST. GEORGE:—Edward E. Kitchen, Edward C. Kitchen, H. E. Mainwaring, Franklin J. Patton.

SCOTLAND:—Wm. C. Freeman, J. R. Malcolm, Jas. W. Renwick, Edwin W. Tegart.

The only one of these men to remain on the active list is Dr. H. J. Cole, who is still in harness after fifty nine years of service. Dr. William Nichol, recently deceased, surpassed the record by a couple of years. The latter, in addition to his professional duties, was very active in Church and philanthropic work. With one or two exceptions, the others have passed to "The undiscovered country from whose bourne, no traveler returns."

Dr. James W. Digby, son of Dr. Alfred Digby, was born in Brantford in the year 1842. A man of dominating presence and personality, he filled a most prominent place in the community all his life, and was Mayor for three years and member of the Collegiate Board for a lengthy period. He matriculated at Toronto University and after leaving that institution entered McGill College, Montreal, from which he graduated in 1862. He next walked the New York hospitals and during the American civil war received the appointment of Acting Assistant Surgeon in the hospital stationed at Point Lookout, Md. After the battle of Stone River he participated in the campaign through the western States as Hospital Surgeon until the battle of Chickamauga, when he was stationed in the field hospital at Chattanooga in charge of several wards. Some months later he received the appointment of Regimental Surgeon of the 16th U. S. Infantry, and with that regiment took part in the campaign through the South via Nashville, Tenn., and Augusta, Ga. He returned to Brantford in 1866 and up until the time of his demise, had the largest practice here. His hospitable home was always the centre of entertainment for distinguished Brantford visitors, and his generosity in the

matter of patients, unable to pay, was proverbial. His wife, one son, and two daughters, still reside at the old homestead. The son, Dr. Reginald Digby, has like his father, also seen much war service, having participated in a medical capacity in the recent great world struggle. He still continues the practise of his father and grandfather.

Dr. Leslie Philip was the son of Anthony Philip a native of Scotland and a graduate of the University of Aberdeen. The father came to Canada and Leslie was born at Richmond in 1839. His career at McGill was brilliant he having obtained the Holmes prize for Thesis, the highest award then conferred by the University, and also first prize in the class of clinical medicine. He first of all practised in Plattsville and Woodstock, coming to Brantford in 1872. He enjoyed the respect of everyone, and his services were often sought in consultation.

Dr. W. T. Harris, was the oldest son of A. Harris, of Onondaga. He was born January 7th 1852. After studying at Upper Canada College he graduated as Bachelor of Medicine from Trinity College in 1874, and in the following year received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. During 1873 he attended clinical lectures in New York City and in 1879 was associate gynecologist at Mount Sinai hospital New York. He commenced practice at Langford, Brant County, in 1874 and in 1875 removed to Brantford where his skill attained speedy recognition. He was active in many directions and was a prominent member of the Dufferin Rifles holding the office of Surgeon. His mother was the granddaughter of Colonel John Butler, His Majesty's Commissioner for Indian affairs, also Commander of Butler's Rangers, distinguishing himself at the battles of Lake George, 1753 and the capitulation of Fort Niagara, 1759.

Dr. Levi Secord commenced practice in Brantford in 1884. He came here when a child with his parents—the father perished in the Desjardins Canal accident—and after securing his degree decided to locate in his home city. The Doctor found time from his professional duties to become actively interested in public affairs; was Alderman for many years, and Mayor in 1893-4. For some time he had supervisory charge of the medical work on the Six Nations Reserve, and he was also High Court Physician, of the A. O. F. He passed away on May 8, 1914, leaving a widow and three sons, Dr. E. R. Secord and A. O. Secord, this city and Dr. W. H. Secord, Winnipeg.

Dr. Harry Frank, who died January 31st 1916, was one of the most prominent of the younger medical men. He had a very brilliant career at Trinity College and passed all his medical examinations at so early an age that he had to wait six months before the Medical Council could grant him a certificate. When still a young man he was made one of

their examiners by the Ontario Medical Council, and examiner in Obstetrics, by his alma mater. He had been a member and chairman of the Public School Board, and was one of the main workers in the establishment of the Brantford sanitarium. In addition to practitioner work his services were often in request as medical adviser.

Dr. Herb. Minchin, a native Brantfordite, was the son of Captain Charles Minchin, an officer in the 1st Royals, now Royal Scots. The father was one of the many military men who came to Canada in the early fifties, and he finally made Brantford his home. After graduating from Port Hope school and Trinity Medical College, Dr. Minchin first of all practised in Brantford then went to Jerseyville, and finally Petrolea where he died in May of 1909. His mother and sisters still reside here.

Dr. Marquis of Mount Pleasant was one of the prominent County medicos of the earlier days. His parents were both Scotch, and he was born in Argyllshire Scotland, December 6th, 1842. The father died in 1850 and the widow and five children came to Caledonia, N. Y., and one year later to Brant County, where she married Francis Fairchilds, son of Isaac Fairchilds, a pioneer. The Doctor was first of all educated at the Grammar School in Mount Pleasant and in 1865 graduated from Victoria College, Toronto and immediately located in Mount Pleasant, where he soon built up a large practice. In later years he removed to the City. His wife was Eliza, daughter of George Bryce of Mount Pleasant, and sister of Professor George Bryce, Winnipeg and Dr. Bryce, Secretary of the Board of Health of Ontario. Dr. J. Marquis, of Brantford, is a son.

The following is the list of City and County doctors at the present time:

BRANTFORD:—C. C. Alexander, G. W. Barber, B. C. Bell, T. H. Bier, N. N. Blanchard, N. M. Bragg, C. D. Chapin, L. H. Coates, H. J. Cole, R. W. Digby, M. N. Faris, C. C. Fissette, Frank Hanna, G. Hanna, A. J. Henwood, E. S. Hicks, R. Hutton, W. L. Hutton, M. J. Keene, J. A. Marquis, W. H. Nichol, R. H. Palmer, J. A. Phillips, J. W. Robinson, D. S. Sager, E. R. Secord, E. Smith, U. N. Stanley, S. B. Stinson, G. Thomson, G. M. Watts, W. D. Wiley.

ST. GEORGE:—J. L. Addison, W. H. Reid, H. C. Nash.

LYNDEN:—J. L. Gibson.

PARIS:—D. Dunton, W. J. H. Gould, F. H. Jeffrey, W. J. Logie, F. Munroe.

MT. PLEASANT:—T. H. Mott.

SCOTLAND—Anderson.

BURFORD:—Johnston, Rutherford.

**Bench and Bar**

When Brant County became organized as a separate county in 1852, Stephen James Jones was appointed County Judge. He was born at Stony Creek, Wentworth County in 1821, and was descended from United Empire Loyalist stock. Having decided to enter upon the profession of law, he was called to the bar in 1846, and was practising with Mr. Freeman in the Ambitious City when the opportunity came for preferment to the bench. He was also made Master of Chancery in August of 1875. The military always appealed to him, and while residing in Hamilton he held the position of Adjutant in the Third Gore Militia. Not long after moving to Brantford he built the handsome residence on the outskirts of the city known as "Glenhyrst." Judge Jones possessed the judicial temperament to a marked extent and few successful appeals were ever made from his decisions. In 1847 he married Miss Margaret Williamson of Stony Creek and Lt.-Col. Jones, Toronto, and Alfred S. Jones, K.C., of this City, are two of the surviving sons. The late City Engineer Jones was also a son.

Judge Jones, after a long and honorable career of forty five years in that capacity, retired in 1897, and was succeeded on April 23rd of that year by Alexander D. Hardy, the present occupant of the post.

Judge Hardy was born in Mt. Pleasant, the youngest son of Russell Hardy, and brother of Hon. A. S. Hardy. After concluding his law course, he practised for a while in London, and then in Brantford as a member of the firm of Hardy, Wilkes and Hardy, until his appointment.

In 1911 he was selected by the Ontario Government as a member of a Board of County Judges for the revision of practice and tariffs in the County, Surrogate and Division Courts of the Province, and in 1918 was appointed member of the Ontario Library Commission to investigate Technical Education in United States libraries. He was likewise President of the Ontario Library Association in 1909, and appointed Judge of the Juvenile Court in 1915. Judge Hardy always takes a prominent part in matters of public moment. In 1894 he married Mary E. Curtis and has one son and one daughter.

It is said that Alexander Stewart was the first resident Attorney of the County, but he was so soon followed by Messrs. Cameron, Bethune and McDonald, that these four gentlemen can be practically placed in that category. They all located in the place over seventy years ago, and others very soon followed.

On November 13th, 1853, at a meeting held in the office of a barrister named Daniel McKerlie, "The Brant County Law Library Association" was formed, with a capital stock of £500, in shares of two pounds each. The list of those in attendance at that gathering was as follows:—Stephen



1, Judge Jones; 2, John Cameron; 3, G. R. Van Norman, first Crown Attorney for the County; 4, H. McK. Wilson; 5, Judge Hardy.



J. Jones, John Cameron, Daniel McKerlie, W. Rubidge, Daniel Brooke, M. H. Toby, Archibald Gilkison, Thomas B. McMahon, G. R. VanNorman, Henry A. Hardy, E. B. Wood, Peter B. Long, George W. Wattock and F. T. Wilkes. The first officers elected, were S. J. Jones, Chairman, and P. B. Long, Secretary.

Ten years later, viz, in 1863, this was the list of legal gentlemen doing business here. J. W. Bowlby, Market Street; Daniel Brooke, Colborne Street; Cameron & Wilson, Court House; Foley & Evans, Market Street; Hardy & Hardy, Colborne Street; Peter B. Long, Colborne Street; T. B. McMahon, Colborne Street; James Muirhead, Wellington Street; Van Norman & Griffin, Market Street; F. T. Wilkes, Colborne St.; E. B. Wood, Colborne Street. Quite a lengthy list for fifty seven years ago, when the inhabitants numbered some four thousand, but it is generally agreed that there was much more litigation in earlier days.

Of those above mentioned, the noted career of E B Wood has been dealt with elsewhere. F. T. Wilkes, became Judge of the County of Grey and a son was for many years prominently associated with the Watrous Engine Works. Hardy & Hardy included A. S. Hardy, afterwards Premier of Ontario. David McKerlie occupied a seat in the old Parliament of Canada, and became a man of considerable political power. T. B. McMahon became appointed Judge of Norfolk County. Mr. J. W. Bowlby, K. C., is the only one still alive and in active practice.

During the intervening years many other lawyers and law firms have come and gone. In 1865, B. F. Fitch, started practice here, the firm afterwards becoming Fitch and Lees, and enjoying a large connection. Both have been long since dead.

Valentine Mackenzie was another old timer who used to have a law office in an old fashioned building on Queen Street.

Mr. Hugh McKenzie Wilson, K. C., commenced practice in 1866 in partnership with John Cameron, and until the time of his demise held the high respect not only of the profession, but of citizens generally. He was a son of Scotch parents, and came to Canada, when a child, the family locating in Burford Township. Upon the death of Mr. Cameron he formed a partnership in 1875 with Mr. R. C. Smyth, a most promising member of the bar, who was cut off in early life. Later the firm became Wilson, Smyth & Muirhead; finally, Wilson & Watts. Mr. Wilson, more than once acted as Deputy Judge and in 1874 and 1875, served as Master in Chancery during the illness of the late John Cameron. In 1879 he was Conservative candidate in this Riding for the Ontario House. Mr. Wilson was married in 1872 to Miss Mary Nelles of Brantford Township and the widow and three children survive.

Mr. G. R. VanNorman, Q. C., was born in New York State in 1821, but his parents came to Canada in the same year, and he was called to the bar of Ontario in 1847. He and the late Hon. Mr. Foley formed a partnership in Simcoe, but Mr. Van Norman came to Brantford in 1858, and was appointed Crown Attorney the following year, a position which he held until his death. During an active legal career he on one occasion successfully held a brief before the Privy Council in England. He was twice married, and the surviving children by the first wife are Mrs. J. E. Waterous, Brantford, Mrs. Etches, Ottawa; Dr. H. Van Norman, Colorado.

Mr. L. F. Heyd, K. C., now of Toronto, was also located here for a considerable period, and in addition to his legal tasks was, in the earlier days of his practice, organist at Zion Church.

Mr. W. H. C. Kerr a man of scholarly attainments, likewise removed from here to the Queen City, and the late Mr. Mahlon Cowan, who rose high in the profession, attended the Collegiate Institute and spent his student law days here.

Mr. Justice McMahon, of the High Court of Justice, also commenced his law practice in Brantford.

No reference to the legal fraternity of Brantford would be complete without mention of Mr. Peter Purves. He was first of all associated with Mr. VanNorman, finally with Wilson & Watts. As an office man he was unequalled and his knowledge of law was profound. In addition he was exceedingly skilful in the preparation of a brief. To him is accredited the most successful short speech ever made at a Brantford banquet. He was a confirmed bachelor, and it was for this reason that on the occasion in question he was asked to respond to the toast of "The Ladies." Slowly he raised his ponderous form and solemnly pleaded "Not guilty" Other members of the bar are referred to elsewhere in connection with different capacities.

The present legal list in the city is as follows:

A. L. Baird, K. C.; J. W. Bowlby, K. C.; Brewster, K. C., and Heyd; W. M. Charlton; Harley & Sweet, (James Harley, K. C., Edmund Sweet, A. M. Harley); Henderson, K. C., and Boddy; Jones, K. C., and Hewitt; M. F. Muir, K.C.; E. R. Read; J. A. D. Slemin; C. S. Tapscott; M. W. McEwen, T. S. Wade, A. E. Watts, K.C.; A. J. Wilkes, K.C.



## CHAPTER VIII.

BRANTFORD FIRE FIGHTERS.—GREAT FIRE OF 1860.—THE STORY OF THE HOSPITALS.—HOSTELRIES AND TAVERNS.—AMUSEMENT PLACES AND COMING OF THE MOVIES.—PARKS.

In 1836, the first Brantford Fire Company was organized. It consisted of some forty or fifty citizens and was generally called the "Goose Neck Company," from the principal apparatus used at fires. The "engine" consisted of a water tight box and a set of brakes. Water was carried in buckets and poured into this box, whence it was ejected by means of the brakes. No hose was used on this curious piece of mechanism, the operator standing on the top and holding an arrangement similar to a branch. To change the direction of the stream, it was necessary to move the engine. The engine house was then situated on the South West corner of the market square in a small frame shanty. This was surmounted by a small bell, which was used on the occasion of fires and tolled for funerals. The latter practice was abandoned, when old Arunah Huntington declared it must cease, or he would withdraw his annual contribution of one pound towards the salary of the bell ringer. Whether Huntington objected on the score of getting too often excited with regard to his own property, or because he hated to be reminded of his own inevitable end, history deponeth not. The bell ringer, was one Williams, commonly known as "Old Williams," and he received sixteen pounds a year for his services. The old "Goose Neck," ceased to be used about 1850. The following is a list of the officers and members of this first fire company:—

Captain—Henry Yardington.  
1st Lieutenant—James Wagstaff  
2nd Lieutenant—Frederick Brown.  
Engineer—P. C. Van Brocklin.  
Secretary—Ignatius Cockshutt.  
Treasurer—Duncan McKay.

John Turner  
James Martin  
Abram Bradley  
Ed. Montgomery  
Matthew Whitham  
P. McLaughlin

Joseph Squires  
Arch McMullin  
Ed. Yardington  
James Woodyatt  
George Hushman  
Robert Meiklejohn

John Shepherd  
Andrew Lees  
James McMichael  
Hugh Spencer  
George S. Wilkes  
Nicholas Doyle

Calvin Houghton	John Jackson	Joseph Shuttleworth
Samuel Hudson	William Leeming	William Champion
William Matthews	William Watson	William Locke
James Walkinshaw	J. D. Montgomery	Joseph Mawbey
	John Maxwell	

The first constitution was printed in 1842. The company imposed fines upon themselves, as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
For interrupting any person while speaking in order	0	0	7½
For non-attendance on roll call,	0	1	3
For non-attendance on cleaning committee,	0	2	6
For not wearing uniform,	0	1	3
For smoking during meetings,	0	0	7½
For wearing dirty uniform,	0	1	3
For non-attendance at fires,	0	5	0
For disobedience at fires,	0	5	0
For disobedience while on duty, except at fires,	0	2	0
For ringing the bell (false alarm)	0	2	0

Shortly after the incorporation of the town in 1847, an engine called "The Rescue" was purchased at Boston and another company composed largely of the "Goose Neck" roster, was formed. This company was re-organized in 1867, and continued in active work until the introduction of a system of waterworks. Victoria Hook and Ladder Company was started soon after the arrival of the Rescue engine and these two companies continued to form the Fire Department of the town. All the fire appliances were kept in the town hall until the present engine house was built in 1862.

The following taken from the Council minute book, shows that some apathy with regard to the fire fighters had developed.

"Brantford, 6th November, 1852 To His Worship, the Mayor and Council of the Town of Brantford:—

Gentlemen:—

I was requested to have the following resolution published, and I consider it my duty to make the same known to you for your consideration and action.

Moved and carried unanimously:

"That unless the householders of Brantford will unite with the fire company to increase its strength and add to the funds of the said company, the public are hereby notified that the first Tuesday night in January next is the last meeting of this company.

ROBERT SPROULE

*Captain Fire Co. No. 1"*

The apparent outcome of this was that in 1853, the Exchange Company was organized as a Hook and Ladder Company, with William Paterson, as Captain, and Thomas Webster, Secretary. This company subsequently obtained the use of the Exchange engine, which was owned by Mr. I. Cockshutt, and formed themselves into an engine company.

It was on Monday, December 28th, 1857, that a meeting of all the firemen was held to form a "United Fire Brigade." The Council voted an appropriation and uniforms were provided. However, three years later, March 12, 1860, the Council minutes record that "The Special Committee, to whom was referred the petition of I. Cockshutt and one hundred and thirteen others, respecting aid in the establishment of an independent fire company, report in favor of granting \$500 to said company."

A Washington engine was purchased and the attendant organization consisted of:—

President—I. Cockshutt.

Vice-President—James Wallace

Foreman—Geo. Hardy.

J. D. McKay	J. J. Inglis	T. Wilkinson
A. D. Clement	J. W. Wilkinson	T. Foster
C. H. Clement	Jno. Minore	L. A. Gage
P. B. Hatch	J. W. Lethbridge	Jas. Montgomery
R. Russell	Wm. Potts	G. H. Wilkes
Jas. Smith	Thos. Morgan	John Noble
John Campbell	John Balfour	Geo. Varey
Wm. Grant	F. G. Gardiner	Wm. Gibson
John Jenkins	A. L. Usher	W. E. Welding
L. R. Smith	Geo. Winter	Geo. Roy
Geo. Lauterbach	Henry Babcock	Thos. Truesdale
C. B. Nimmo	J. Y. Morton	J. W. Buck
W. B. McMillan	Geo. Welshofer	Jos. Craig
Frank Ott	John Meiklejohn	Jas. Ker
	John Ott	

The uniform consisted of a white shirt, black pants, leather waist belt with the name of the company, and white Panama hats with black bands.

Members of the Washington Fire Company, when on duty, wore large sole leather helmets, very heavily ribbed.

Finally matters settled down to a Department of which John McCann was Chief and there were two companies, each consisting of thirty-five men, the Brant Hose, with George D. Calder as Captain, and Victoria Hook & Ladder, Captained by James Duncan. The apparatus was drawn by ropes and the moment the fire alarm was sounded the volunteer members of the two companies would drop whatever work they might be engaged upon, and make a wild rush to the Fire Hall. For some years one

self appointed member was a dog named "Cully," owned by Mr. W. E. Walsh, who then had a tobacco shop on Market Street. At the first tap of the bell, Cully would helter-skelter to headquarters and make frantic efforts to pull on the ropes.

At the time of disbandment the Brant Hose Company consisted of:—C. H. Clement, Hon. President; Geo. D. Calder, Captain; Geo. Ward, 1st Lieutenant; N. Cross, 2nd Lieutenant; J. C. Montgomery, Secretary; W. Masterson, Treasurer; A. Bremner and S. Reeves, buglers; O. White, Curator; Thos. Bremner, W. Wilson, Geo. Batson, Alf. Brown, Chas. Clark, John J. Quinlan, Wm. Dalton, Dennis Burns, W. Mattingley, T. Gardner, Jas. Daley, Wm. Gillespie, Wm. Gardner, Wm. Maxwell, John Taylor, Charles Green, D. Lee, Fred Lang, Charles Wiles, D. J. Lewis, M. Wells, Robt. Pierce, John Powers, Patrick Powers, Jas. Lake, Geo. Bremner, Jas. Lowes, Alf. Fleming, Alex McKinnon.

Victoria Hook & Ladder:—Jas. Duncan, Foreman; Wm. Minnes, 1st Assistant; Geo. Miles, 2nd Assistant; Geo. M. Crooks, Secy.; Wm. Syrie, Treasurer; C. H. Hartman, Drill Instructor; Frank Calbeck and Wm. Davidson, Torch Boys; W. Blayborough, John Muirhead, Chas. Warner, H. P. S. Crooks, Jno. Fisher, O. Meyers, Jno. Summerhays, Hugh Henry, J. Davidson, Geo. Rushton, Jos. Syrie, G. Henderson, R. Feeley, T. Martin, A. Martin, J. Kingswell, G. Linster, W. Roantree, H. Gaffney, J. Beemer, J. Kendrie, Geo. Hall, Philip Secord, W. Strowger, Geo. Prows, Fred Ryerson, W. Sigman, W. White, Thos Carruthers.

Under the direction of Mr. Hartman many fancy drill prizes were won.

In February, 1889, it was decided to introduce a paid Department. The appointment of Chief was first offered to Alderman John McCann, but at a figure which he could not accept. Geo. Calder was then named, and he occupied the post until December, 1898, when upon his demise, Dan Lewis was selected as his successor. The present chief started in 1888, as a driver, then became assistant foreman, and finally foreman, which post he held at the time of his preferment. During his regime many advances have taken place, including the establishment of a general electric alarm system and the substitution of motor power for horses. The East Ward Branch Station was opened in 1908. On December 25th, 1919, the platoon system came in force, with the employment of thirty-six men in place of eighteen. George Kingswell is assistant chief at the main hall with F. Howarth and J. Townsen, as captains. At the East End Hall, A. Crocker and D. O'Hanley are the captains.

### **Destructive Fires.**

As can very well be imagined with the wooden buildings of the earlier days, primitive volunteer equipment and lack of water mains, many destructive fires occurred.

The most damaging was one that broke out on Friday morning, February 17th, 1860. The flames were first noticed between three and four o'clock a. m. and it was never definitely settled whether the blaze originated in Thomas McLean's dry goods store or in Brendon's drug establishment, as the flames had made much progress before the general alarm was sounded. So rapidly did the conflagration spread that two young men who were sleeping over McLean's store, barely escaped with their lives and the business section suffered very severely. The following is a list of the losses and insurance compiled at the time:

Costello & Young, brick block, estimated loss, \$4,500; covered by insurance in Phoenix Insurance Co., of London. Cartan & Dee, brick block, estimated damage, \$8,000; insured in Equitable Fire Insurance Co., for \$5,000; groceries and dry goods, estimated damage \$2,000, insured in the Gore Mutual for \$4,000. Bank of British North America, the Emporium Building, estimated damage, \$4,000; insured in the Royal for \$4,800. Lovejoy's Buildings, estimated damage, \$13,000; insured in the Western for \$4,000; Liverpool & London for \$2,000; Royal, \$2,600. Judge Jones, brick buildings, estimated damage \$2,500; insured in the Royal for \$2,400. Mrs. Colmer, frame building and furniture, estimated damage \$500, no insurance; Mrs. Smith, frame building and stock of groceries, estimated damage \$800; insured for \$600 in Great Western of Philadelphia. Mr. Brendon, stock of drugs, chemicals, etc., estimated damage, \$4,000, no insurance; S. Morphy, building, furniture and stock of jewellery, estimated damage \$4,000; insured in the State Insurance Co. for \$2,000. Forde & Brother, stock of groceries and store fixtures, estimated damage, \$1,000; insured in Phoenix Co., of London, for \$1,600. Odd-fellows' Lodge, fixtures, etc., estimated damage, \$1,000; insured in the Equitable Co., of London, for \$800. R. Shackell, fixtures and stock of groceries, no insurance; loss unknown. N. Devereux, removing stock; damages, \$182. T. McLean & Co., fixtures, stock of drygoods and books of the firm, estimated damage, \$12,000; insured in Phoenix London and Equitable for \$4,000 each; State, \$2,000; total \$10,000. Expositor office, removing stock, estimated damage \$300; insured in Western and Provincial. Nimmo & Co., stock of wines, liquors and groceries, estimated damage \$10,000; insured in the Phoenix, London for \$4,000. Dr. Preston, office fixtures, about \$200; G. Malloch, law books etc., estimated damage \$400; covered by insurance. G. R. Van Norman's law office fixtures, books (papers saved), estimated damage \$800; no insurance. W. H. Morgan, Indian Commissioner, office fixtures and papers, loss not estimated. P. B. Long's law office, fixtures, etc., loss about \$50. Division Court office fixtures, (papers saved), loss \$100, no insurance. J. Wilk-

inson's jewellery stock partial loss, \$300, no insurance. Mr. Gorman's shoe store, loss trifling. Mr. W. Long's shoe store, loss trifling, no insurance. Donald McKay's harness-shop, damage to stock \$800. covered by insurance. Mr. George Newton, innkeeper, furniture, damage \$200. G. Stewart's cabinet shop and furniture, damage, \$400, covered by insurance. Bank of Montreal, frame buildings, damage \$400, no insurance. Johnson, barber, loss trifling. Norwood, barber, loss trifling. Mr. P. L. Allen's grocery store, nothing saved—damages \$1,400; no insurance. E. B. Wood's law office fixtures, loss trifling. Dr. Sutton, dentist, fixtures and stock, damage \$200; no insurance. A. Wanless, bookbinder, shop fixtures, books and tools—all lost—damage, \$500; no insurance. Courier office, type, presses etc., damage \$3,000; insurance \$2,400, in Gore Mutual Insurance Co., James Smith, saddler, damage removing stock \$240. covered by insurance. Ritchie & Russell, grocery stock destroyed and damaged, estimated loss \$1,400 insured. R. McLean, grocery, loss \$100.

Some nine years later, there was another severe visitation, known as the "Burgee Fire." Mr Burgee kept a shop on Colborne Street, at the foot of King Street. One evening he was making varnish and there was an explosion which caused his death from burns, and set fire to the wooden building in which the varnish was being made. The conflagration spread with great rapidity. There was a good deal of varnish in the building and the wooden frame was soaked with oil. The fire crossed Colborne Street and spread right through to Dalhousie Street; the whole block bounded by Colborne, King, Dalhousie, Market and Queen Streets was practically destroyed, while there was great destruction on the South side of Colborne Street where the trouble originally started.

### **The Brantford Spirit.**

Perhaps the fire which most tried the mettle of the townspeople was that which took place on May 9th, 1854, and was thus described by one of the local papers:—

"Between the hours of 1 and 2 o'clock, the alarm of fire called forth many of our townspeople from their peaceful slumbers, to witness the destruction of the magnificent new buildings erected by the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway Co. The buildings were constructed of the very best material and in the most permanent manner, (considered almost fire proof.) For permanency and architectural beauty they were looked upon as an ornament to our flourishing town and could not be equalled by any other buildings of a similar kind in the Province. . . . But the people of Brantford did not stand all the day idle, nor waste their time in useless repining. Twelve hours had scarcely elapsed when a public meeting was called by the Mayor to which a large number of ratepayers crowded, and with a degree of

liberality and unanimity, which could scarcely be equalled, loaned the credit of the town to the amount of £100,000 to assist the company to complete the road through to Goderich, as well as to rebuild the depot and other necessary buildings, so that ere long we will have the satisfaction of seeing all put to right again and 200 to 300 mechanics again at work."

This instance constitutes one more illustration of the "never say die" qualities of Brantfordites.

#### FOR THE TREATMENT OF THE SICK

##### **The First Hospital.**

A frame building, situated on the south-west corner of Market and Darling Streets, just across from the site of the Bank of Montreal, was the first structure to be used in Brantford for hospital purposes and then only for members of the 73rd Regiment who were here in 1837-38. In 1866 and following years, when British Regiments were quartered in the Town, the former Wilkes dwelling house was also converted into a hospital for the troops. The structure, when first erected, was the handsomest house in the village and was approached by a sweeping driveway. Mayor Matthews always used to refer to it as a "Baronial Hall." Portions of the building still remain in the rear of stores on the North side of Colborne St. just beyond the Ker and Goodwin factory. In times of smallpox and other epidemics temporary frame buildings used to be constructed, but the place remained without permanent accommodation of the kind for a longer period than the size of the community warranted. Enterprising in other respects, early Brantfordites were certainly lacking in this and it was not until 1884 that a meeting was called in the old Y.M.C.A. to launch a public subscription campaign. The gathering was well attended and the items included the reading of a letter from the late Mr. John H. Stratford, in which he stated that he might have something of importance to communicate within a few days. On this basis an adjournment took place and later the City Council received the splendid offer on the part of Mr. Stratford to present a hospital and some seven acres of ground to the City upon certain conditions, which included the stipulation of a Board of five Governors, of whom Mr. Stratford and his nominee should form two, and the Mayor, and two members of the City Council the other three. Mr. Stratford also offered to grant \$400 per annum towards maintenance during his pleasure. The location selected by the donor admittedly constitutes one of the finest sites in Ontario, situated as it is upon the brow of Terrace Hill, with a wide and uninterrupted view of the plateau beneath. The original structure consisted of a building three stories high with frontage of one hundred feet and forty-two feet deep, exclusive of a rear wing thirty by forty. The capacity was forty-

five beds and the original number of nurses five, as the institution for a considerable period was seldom more than half occupied. The cost of furnishing was undertaken by Mrs. Stratford and with Mrs. Ignatius Cockshutt and Mrs. A. S. Hardy as associates, the necessary \$5,000 was speedily raised.

Wednesday, February 10th, 1885, was the date of the formal opening by His Honor John Beverly Robinson, Lieut. Governor of Ontario, and the event was characterized by much public interest. The gubernatorial party were met at the Grand Trunk depot by Mayor Scarfe, Mr. Stratford and Dr. Digby, while a guard of honor of one hundred men of the Dufferin Rifles, stood at attention, under command of Capt. Glenney and Lieuts. S. Alf. Jones and H. J. McGlashan. Luncheon was partaken at the home of Mr. Stratford (now the Conservatory of Music) and there was a house guard of twelve men, under Lieut. Sweet. At the opening proceedings in the afternoon, the Mayor read an address of civic welcome to His Honor, and Mr. Stratford also delivered an address to the Mayor and Aldermen, at the close of which he handed to Mayor Scarfe "These title papers which forever make the hospital and grounds surrounding it the property of Brantford." The Lieut. Governor, who had been handed a silver key of the main entrance, finally declared the structure open, amid loud cheers.

**Clauses** To be used as a Hospital only upon the following conditions:—  
**From Deed**  
**of Gift.**

1. That the management of the Hospital shall be strictly non-sectarian in its character and the Institution be open to all citizens of the City of Brantford, subject of course, to the rules that may be laid down hereafter for its conduct. That no clergyman, priest or member of any religious sect, secret or other society, shall hold religious or other services within the walls or grounds, except in the case of a patient who shall request the attendance of such, and then only for that patient's personal benefit.

2. That the said lands, tenements and hereditaments, buildings or grounds, shall never be encumbered or mortgaged by any lien whatever, and if so encumbered or mortgaged, shall be forfeited at the option of the said John H. Stratford or his heirs, and shall then become the property of the said John H. Stratford, or of his heirs, devisees or appointees, if dead.

3. That the supervision of the affairs of the Hospital shall be in the hands of Five Governors, the said John H. Stratford being one for life, he having the right to nominate yearly another, the Mayor of the day of the City of Brantford, being the third and the Council to elect yearly from their own body, the other two. At the decease of the said John H. Stratford, should his brother Joseph survive him, he is to take his place on the Board of Governors. And the survivor of either of





The Brantford Hospital originally a gift to the city by Mr. and Mrs. John H. Stratford. The building to the left was the first structure; the building to the extreme right is the nurses' residence, built and equipped by the Woman's Hospital Aid Association.



Mr. John H. Stratford



Mrs. John H. Stratford



them, the said John H. Stratford and Joseph Stratford to have the privilege of nominating by Will, one Life Governor only, to act with four others, selected by the City Council, and at the death of the survivor's appointee, or in default of such appointment under the Will of the Survivor, the appointment of all the Governors shall rest forever with the Mayor and Aldermen of the City.

4. That no emolument of any kind shall attach to the office of Governor.

5. That the buildings shall always be insured for a sufficient sum to replace them in case of their destruction by fire.

6. The County of Brant to have the privileges of the Institution, if the County Council see fit to contribute towards its maintenance a sum sufficient yearly, as shall, in the opinion of the Governors warrant the enjoyment by the said County of such privileges.

7. The Hospital to be called for all time the John H. Stratford Hospital.

8. That the said John H. Stratford may contribute towards the maintenance of the said Hospital, a yearly sum of Four hundred dollars, payable quarterly in advance, such payments to commence at its opening and to continue for so long a time as he may elect. The said party of the second part, Sara Stratford, wife of the said party of the first part, hereby bars her Dower in said lands.

There being five Governors provided by deed of conveyance, (see clause 3 of Conditions) and the Warden of the County of Brant to have a seat at the Board, but without vote.

**Tablets.** In the main hall there are the following tablets:

THIS HOSPITAL WITH ITS SPACIOUS GROUNDS  
WAS PRESENTED BY

JOHN H. STRATFORD, ESQ.,

AS A FREE GIFT TO THE  
City of Brantford.

FEBRUARY 10, A. D. 1885. W. J. SCARFE, MAYOR

BOARD OF GOVERNORS

JOHN H. STRATFORD, *President*

JAMES W. DICBY, M. D. WILLIAM T. HARRIS, M. D.

W. J. SCARFE LOUIS F. HEYD

John Turner, *Architect* Schultz Bros., *Contractors.*

To

THE GLORY OF GOD

AND IN AFFECTIONATE REMEMBRANCE OF

JOHN H. STRATFORD,

FOUNDER OF THIS HOSPITAL

WHO DIED FEBRUARY 12TH, 1888

AGED 47

ERECTED BY HIS WIDOW

*Blessed is he that considereth the poor and needy,  
The Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble.*

Mrs. Stratford, having passed away in November, 1919, the Board of Governors ordered an addition to be placed to this tablet chronicling her demise and recording the fact of her active part in the inception of the benefaction.

#### FIRST OFFICERS AND STAFF

John H. Stratford, *President* Dr. J. W. Digby, *Vice-President*  
Alderman L. F. Heyd, *Treasurer*, Allen Cleghorn, *Secretary*

#### GOVERNORS

John H. Stratford, James W. Digby, M. D. W. J. Scarfe, Mayor  
William T Harris, M.D., Alderman, Louis F. Heyd, Alderman  
Thos. Lloyd-Jones, Warden County of Brant

#### MEDICAL STAFF

Reginald Henwood, M. D.	Egerton Griffin, M.D.C.M.
James W. Digby, M.D.C.M.	William C. Corson, M. D.
D. Leslie Philip, M.D.	H. J. Cole, M.D.
William T. Harris, M.D.C.M.	W. E. Winskell, M.D.
A. J. Henwood, M.D.C.M.	R. Thompson, M.D.
L. Secord, M.D.	

In June of 1900, the ratepayers voted the sum of \$12,000 for an addition to the original building and in 1910 Mr. Joseph Stratford consented to have the name, "John H. Stratford Hospital" changed to "General Hospital," and also to have the composition of the Board of Governors changed to twelve members, as follows:

The Mayor and one other citizen, to be named by the City Council, but not a member of the latter body.

The Warden and one other to be named by the County Council, but not a member of the latter body.

One representative from the Brant Medical Association.

One representative from the Woman's Hospital Aid.

One representative from the Trades and Labor Council.

One representative from the Board of Trade.

Two representatives to be named by the Ontario Government, either residents of the City of Brantford, or County of Brant.

Joseph Stratford and C. H. Waterous, Life Governors.

In 1912, the new Board asked the ratepayers to vote \$85,000 and the by-law was carried by a substantial majority. The County Council added \$15,000 and with this \$100,000 a large new wing was built and other improvements made. In January of 1920, another vote of \$185,000 was asked for the purpose of erecting a new Isolation building and making extensions to permit the establishment of Maternity and Children's Wards. The measure was carried by eleven majority, and the improvements when completed, will enable the institution to contain two hundred beds.

The Superintendents from the inception have been—Miss Goldie, Miss Graham, Miss Tolmie (14 years) Miss Carson and Miss Forde, who still holds office.

The Secretaries—Allen Cleghorn, W. G. Killmaster, G. Muirhead, Miss E. Foster (now Mrs. Dr. Faris,) Miss E. Shaver and Miss E. Patterson, who still holds office.

The first Board under the new order of things established in 1910, consisted of:—Joseph Stratford, (President,) C. H. Waterous, A. K. Bunnell, George Watt, Dr. Bell, F. D. Reville, H. Cockshutt, T. H. Preston, R. Sanderson, W. W. Woods, J. A. Messecar, (Warden,) D. B. Wood, (Mayor.)

Present Board—C. H. Waterous, (President,) A. K. Bunnell, George Watt, F. D. Reville, Dr. Secord, H. J. Symons, G. Kippax, Graham Stratford, E. Pitts, M. MacBride, (Mayor,) F. Rosebrugh, (Warden,) W. J. Verity.

The Presidents since the inception have been Mr. J. H. Stratford, Mr. Joseph Stratford, Mr. A. G. Montgomery, (two years), Mr. Joseph Stratford again and Mr. C. H. Waterous.

In addition to the Superintendent, the staff consists of Miss J. A. Gibson, Assistant Superintendent; Miss M. Hall, Night Supervisor; Miss E. Hewitt, Head Nurse, Operating Room; Miss A. Augustus, Public Ward Supervisor; Miss K. Haycock, Dietician, and a House Doctor.

Mr. John H. Stratford, the original donor, came to Brantford as a child with his parents in 1844. When a young man he became a partner of his father in the wholesale drug business and then branched into other pursuits, finally forming a partnership with Mr. Henry Yates. He was interested in railway and other contracts and amassed a large estate. He died on Sunday, February 12, 1888. Mrs. Stratford and the other members of the household had gone to church and upon their return found that he had passed away, having presumably burst a blood vessel during a fit of coughing. He was in his forty-seventh year.

## LICENSES WERE VERY NUMEROUS

**Hotels,  
Taverns and  
Saloons.** On September 16th, 1916, as a war measure, the edict came into effect in Ontario, which abolished the sale of beer and spirituous drinks in the hotel bars and long before that time the saloons, which did not pretend to give any accommodation except to the thirsty, had disappeared. In the early days, drinking of intoxicants was the recognized custom; taverns were to be found at a distance of every few miles along the main country roads; almost every village had two or three licensed places, and in the

more populous centres, hostelries were not only exceedingly numerous, but in addition, many grocery stores had a grog shop department. This condition of affairs existed in Brantford and Brant County, as well as everywhere else.

**As it Used  
To Be.**

With respect to this matter, the following document to be found in the city archives, proves of interest:

“William Murphy, Revenue Inspector for the Town of Brantford, in account current for the Town Council of Brantford, for the year 1854.

“To gross amount of duties on 53 Inn and Saloon Licenses and Shops £397.10. Ditto on Temperance Licenses £2.10.”

Large as this number of licenses proved, it appears that the town was quite willing to issue more, for the return of Mr. Murphy contains the following table in regard to blank licenses received from the Clerk.

Inns .....	58	Issued .....	43
Shops .....	20	Issued .....	10
Ale and Beer .....	10	Issued .....	0
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	88		53

However, this plan of issuing licenses to anybody, shortly afterwards came to an end, and on February 25th, 1856, By-law Number 110 was passed, which provided:—

“Every Saloon, or Recess Keeper taking out such license, shall be required to have one parlour, bar-room (in front) and at least three oyster stalls sufficiently large to accommodate six persons each and shall pay for said license the sum of £10 currency and no more.”

This By-law, manifestly was not to the liking of some of the wet souls for on May 17th, 1856, this petition was forwarded to the Town Fathers by Mr. Henry Lemmon and two hundred and sixty-one others:—

*“To the Mayor and Council of the Town of Brantford:*

The petition of the undersigned inhabitants of the Town of Brantford Sheweth:—

That your Petitioners have heard with regret that it is the intention of some members of the Council to introduce a By-law to repeal By-law 110 of this Town, and grant licenses to sell spirituous liquors by the glass to any person who may apply for the same.

Your petitioners are of the opinion that such a law would have a very injurious effect upon our town and facilitate the great evil of drunkenness, which your petitioners had supposed it was the intention of your Council to suppress, or at least mitigate, by passage of said By-law 110.

Your petitioners therefore pray that you will be pleased to consider the effects that such a law would produce and not pass any act for the extension of the great evil of drunkenness.”

The petition had its effect and in 1856 the record shows that only nine tavern and nine saloon licenses were issued. As the place grew so did permits and in 1875 not to "exceed sixty" was the record, but the growth of temperance sentiment finally brought about a gradual deduction until at the time of abolition in 1916 the licenses issued totalled nine for hotels:—Kerby, American, Belmont, Prince Edward, O'Rileys', Benwell's, Bodega, Imperial and Grand Valley, and three shop licenses, on which premises sale by the glass was prohibited. Fifty-three licenses in 1854, when the place contained fewer than four thousand people, and twelve in 1916, with a population of 25,420, was certainly some change and now the record stands at none.

### **Early Hostelries.**

Early inhabitants used to mention as the first tavern a frame building on the west side of the river, kept by a man named Holly, probably the place near the ford mentioned by Miss Thompson. Prior to 1838 the first hotel of any pretensions was erected on the corner of Market and Colborne Streets and bore the name of the "British American." It was here that later the stage coaches used to stop. The landlords were successively:—Pearson, W. R. Irish, J. D. Clement, Jonathan Hale and Burley. During the tenancy of the latter, it was burned down in 1852. A frame tavern in existence before 1837 stood on the site of the present Belmont Hotel, Colborne Street. Fire also ultimately wiped out this structure. Some time before the town was laid out John Lovejoy had a tavern on what is now the corner of King and Colborne Streets, and the "Brant Hotel," located on the south side of Colborne Street, was kept from 1841 until 1844 by J. D. Clement. From the last named date until 1853 "Joe" James was the landlord, but another of the old time fires also put this place out of business. A. Huntington had erected a building on the opposite side of the street, for use as three stores, and James moved into this structure, which after occupancy by many landlords, later became the "Bingham House" and is now the Prince Edward Apartments. Mr. Bingham was a typical landlord of the English type and his place boasted patronage among prominent citizens of his period. He was a well read man and scrupulously careful in the matter of checking excessive drinking upon his premises. In 1841 two taverns were established in West Brantford by J. Montrass and W. Wilson. Both places existed for many years and C. Farrell and H. Doyle were among the landlords. The East Ward also had two hostelries started about the same time, one of them kept by E. J. Montgomery. In 1859, George Fleming, genial Englishman, opened a hotel in the large building, corner Dalhousie and King Streets, once the wholesale hardware establishment of A. Cleghorn

and now occupied by A. F. Dell and other tenants. It was called the "Brant House" and closed as a hotel in 1871. In 1859 the frame hotel on Dalhousie Street opposite the Market Square, was burned down while Job Tripp was landlord. In 1861, a new structure known as the "Pepper House" took its place and in 1869, J. C. Palmer, who had come here from Belleville, became the purchaser and changed the name to the "Commercial Hotel." In 1872, Mr. Palmer sold out to H. T. Westbrook, and after many years as a hotel, the property was purchased by Mr. F. Cockshutt, who turned it into stores and apartment suites. Where the American Hotel existed on Dalhousie Street, although on a much smaller site, Albert G. Hatch first started a hostelry about 1858. In 1862 the "Montreal House," corner of Market and Marlborough Streets, was kept by Benjamin Hunn, afterwards Relief Officer, and where the "Bodega" stands there was a small church.

There was at one time a hotel on the corner of Dalhousie and Market Streets, where the Bank of Commerce and Royal Loan Buildings now stand. The building was previously used as a chapel at a rental of \$150 per annum. On October 6th, 1847, the town council moved into the structure and it then had the high sounding title of "Town Hall." It was also used as a fire hall and became a hostelry when the Councillors transferred to the present building on the Market Square. In later years Ben Foster had a fruit and confectionery store where the bank stands and the "City Hotel" occupied the Loan Company site. When railways came, there were hostelries at the depots.

It is the Kerby House which has had the most notable history. For considerably over half a century, prominent visitors have been guests within its walls; there have been many notable banquets and gay dances in the large dining room, regular troops have been quartered there, and Sir John Macdonald, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Graham Bell and other celebrities have held citizens' receptions in the large drawing room. It was built by James Kerby and opened on August 24th, 1854, with a man named Pope as lessee. The property on which it is located at the corner of George and Colborne Streets, was at the time a swale and there had to be a lot of filling before a foundation could be secured. It was a most ambitious structure, far larger than the present extensive premises for the building extended a considerable distance up George Street; in fact it was then the largest hotel in Upper Canada. In an advertisement of the time it boasted of "accommodation for 500 guests," and stated:—

"The Grand River flows through the town affording to the Sportsman and Tourist ample means of gratifying their respective tastes, for the scenery on this noble stream is grand and beautiful, while fish of all kinds are found in its waters, and its banks abound with game."



In 1856, J. R. Coulson followed Pope in the management, but Kerby had been too ambitious in his designs and in 1858 the hostelry was closed. In 1865 it was offered for sale by the Trust and Loan Company without finding a purchaser. Finally, the place became used as headquarters for regular soldiers stationed here and ultimately J. C. Palmer became the successful proprietor, and for many summers he succeeded in making it headquarters for Southern visitors from across the border. Mr. Palmer left for Toronto to open the Palmer House there. He was succeeded by Mr. R. Sibbitt and finally by Mr. W. H. Littlefield, the present proprietor.

The hostelrys named prove only a tithe of the many in existence.

### DIVERSION FOR THE PUBLIC

#### **Amusement Places.**

The first record of any licensed public entertainment in the Town is contained in this resolution, passed by the Council, in March, of 1848:—

“Moved by Mr. Downs and seconded by Mr. Clement. Resolved that Mr. Samuel Thrift be allowed to perform, for gain, in this town, his recitations, dances, etc., for two nights only, viz. on the 27th and 28th instant, upon payment of ten shillings by way of license.”

The building in which this entertainer of seventy-two years ago sought to cajole the nimble shillings and sixpences from the inhabitants is not recorded, but his performance probably took place in the small structure then upon the Market Square.

However, even prior to this, in 1837-8, the officers and soldiers of portions of the 73rd regular regiment, sent here during the rebellion period, improvised a place of entertainment in the upstairs portion of a frame building which used to stand on about the site of the present Heyd Block.

In 1850, the Town Hall became available and on March 12th, 1855, the “Kerby House” Hall was licensed. In later years, when Mr. J. C. Palmer became proprietor, he introduced a stage, drop curtain, and scenery and the place became known as the “Palmer Hall.” Very many years ago it was converted into bedrooms.

In 1866, the most ambitious move hitherto chronicled in the way of an amusement place was inaugurated by Mr. James Ker, when at a cost of \$15,000, he built “Ker’s Hall,” on the present site of McFarland’s store, Colborne Street. Attractions in those days were hard to get and those which did come were not as a rule overwhelmed with patronage, so that at the end of two years, Mr. Ker was glad to sell the place, at a sacrifice price, to the Baptists of the Town, for use as a tabernacle. The

record of the committee appointed to negotiate for the congregation in the matter was that his price was \$6,000, but that he was "willing to give off \$1,500." Some ten years later the property was acquired by Mr. Joseph Stratford, and at large expense, he turned it into an Opera House. All up-to-date theatres in those days had bars for the convenience of thirsty ones, between the acts, and one was established at the end of the entrance way. The opening took place in November, of 1881, and the first play presented was "Only a Farmer's Daughter." There was a crowded house and formal speeches. The place continued under the control of Mr. Stratford until 1902, when on account of other business interests he transferred the management to Mr. Frank C. Johnson. Associated with the latter were his three sons, Frank C. Johnson, Jr., Secretary-Treasurer, Walter Johnson, Musical Director, and Harry Johnson.

This theatre was destroyed by an early morning fire in 1907 and Mr. Johnson then made arrangements to transfer the Thespian art to the present building on West Street. The structure in earlier days was erected by local enthusiasts as a curling and skating rink and many a time have the pleading cries to "Bring her on" been uttered by anxious skips, in what is now the auditorium. A large and substantial building, it lent itself readily to the necessary transformation and the place was launched on its new career under the auspices of the "Brantford Opera House Company," with Mr. A. J. Wilkes, as President. Mr. Johnson withdrew in 1915 and was succeeded as Lessee and Manager by Mr. James T. Whitaker. Under his auspices still further improvements have been made. The seating capacity is 1,400.

### **Coming of The Movies.**

The first moving picture show to be launched in Brantford was inaugurated by Mr. B. Allen and his two sons, Jule and Jay J. They opened to the public in a store on the south side of Colborne St., nearly opposite King on November 10th, 1906, and named the place "The Theatorium." The so called auditorium, like just about all of them everywhere else, contained a few chairs, a projection machine that sometimes worked and often did not, and a few hundred feet of film equipment. The truth of the matter was that in the early days the vast majority of those who went into the business did so with the idea of securing the ready money while the rage prevailed, and few of them at that time sensed the probable growth and permanency of this new amusement device. The Allen's evidently had broader views, and subsequent events have abundantly justified their faith in this new form of diversion. They suffered an early set back in the matter of the "Theatorium," for one afternoon when the place was opened it was found that the building was full of an accumulation of

natural gas and an explosion followed which wrecked the building, causing the death of one man and shattering the windows across the road, of the Paterson Biscuit factory. Nothing daunted, the Allen's opened "Wonderland," located on George Street, across from the Market and subsequently "The Gem," opposite Cromptons, as a vaudeville and picture house. Later they sold out their interests and became concerned in film distribution. Deciding that the West presented a good field for movie theatres, they located in Calgary and soon established a chain of houses. Their all round interests reaching large dimensions, headquarters were removed to Toronto and in that city they now own, or have building at this writing, ten theatres, with some forty others in various cities. They have also invaded the States with houses in Cleveland and Detroit involving a four million dollar investment. Such, in brief, is the story of a moving picture romance, which commenced in Brantford, and has in it as many elements of surprising achievement as any film ever handled by the Allen's. It is worthy of note that Mr. J. B. Cronk, supervisor of their theatre interests is a Brantford boy, who started as an operator in one of their early branches here.

In December, 1908, Mr. Ernest Moule came to Brantford from London and opened a "Movie" in a store on Colborne Street, owned by Mr. J. Y. Morton. The venture went under the name of "The Lyric." Later he moved across the road and opened "The Apollo," next to the Belmont Hotel.

For many years there stood on Dalhousie Street, a large building next to the American Hotel, known as the "Hext Carriage Factory." Mr. J. O'Reilly, then the landlord of the hostelry named, conceived the idea of turning the place into a moving picture habitation and commenced the work of making the necessary changes. The outlay proving too large for him to negotiate, Mr. VanDusen of the village of Scotland became interested. The outcome was "The Brant," and Mr. Moule was offered the management which he accepted, the opening taking place in 1913. The following year Mr. Moule assumed entire control, and the subsequent record was most successful.

"The Gem" had become the property of a local company composed of Messrs. E. Symons, T. Hendry, F. Gott, N. Andrews and Hunter. They also started an open air theatre on King Street which ran for one season, and then in 1911 was roofed in and became "The Colonial." In 1917 the company in question sold out to Mr. Moule who made many structural improvements and rechristened the place "The Rex."

In 1919, the growth of the city, together with the greater facilities afforded outside residents to reach here by radial lines and autos, com-

menced to make Brantford more and more of an amusement centre and thus the scheme took shape for a much larger movie and vaudeville establishment than had yet been. A company was formed with this executive:—P. H. Secord, Roy Secord, (President), Claude Secord (Vice President), W. T. Henderson, and E. Moule, Secretary-Treasurer and Managing Director.

The theatre, erected at an outlay of a quarter of a million dollars, is admittedly one of the finest amusement places in Canada. The main entrance way from Dalhousie Street leads to foyer, offices and lobbies, which occupy an area of 132 by 45 feet and the auditorium is 156 feet by 96 feet, with accommodation for sixteen hundred people, all seats on one floor. The ceiling is suspended from the roof by a steel girder system, so that there are no intervening pillars to mar the view of the stage. The rest and lounge rooms for the public and the quarters for performers are of a most adequate description and the entire design of the place is one of dignity, and charm. Notable opening ceremonies took place on Monday evening, December 22nd, 1919.

"The Brant," which had been secured by the Allen's was remodeled and decorated, the opening under the new auspices taking place Monday night, February 2nd, 1920. Thus in the plenitude of their success, they are again represented in the city where their first humble efforts commenced.

### **Parks, Play-grounds and Breathing Spots.**

In addition to its picturesque setting and tree lined streets, Brantford is also richly endowed in these essentials, a fact for which the Parks Board deserve much credit.

**VICTORIA PARK.** Not so very long ago, Victoria Square was the only "show place" possessed by Brantford, and for many previous years it was an open and neglected spot. Very old residents can remember when Dan Rice's circus exhibited there—not in any sense the elaborate three ringed performance, demanded by the youth of the present time—and the small boys of that day used it as a play ground, just as small boys in all ages have appropriated all open spaces for a similar purpose. It was at about this period that the first Dr. Digby was using the present Court House square as a potato patch and for the growth of other vegetables. In 1864 the city erected a fence, with an iron railing, around the property and there were gates at the four corners. Intersecting paths were laid out by Quentin Johnson and a number of forest trees were planted and left to live or die, as chance might decide. This condition for a lengthy period characterized what has now become the chief beauty spot of the city, with the Brant memorial as the central

attraction. The fountain was the gift of Mr. J. K. Osborne, for many years identified with the Massey Harris Company.

ALEXANDRA PARK, received even less attention than Victoria. In early days it was known as the "East Brantford Market Square," and there was an effort to make it revenue producing in the same manner as the other market. In this respect, there is the following record on file at the City Hall under date of June 25th, 1849:—

"Lots leased in East Brantford Market Square, Colborne Street from West corner:—

T. Jackson, 30 ft.—£5, 9s, 9d. per annum.

B. C. Heasley, 30 ft.—£3, 10s, 9d. per annum.

Thos. Friend, 30 ft.—£3, 18s, 9d. per annum.

During the sixties the Government appropriated the north side for the erection of a large frame Drill Hall. About the year 1880, the roof was blown off during a violent windstorm and the building entered on a stage of collapse. Finally the square was suitably laid out.

Later there came an awakening throughout Ontario for the improvement of towns and cities by the acquisition of park properties, and public playgrounds, and Brantford was one of the first cities to organize for that purpose. In this regard the City Council of 1900 passed a by-law creating a Parks Board to consist of six members and the Mayor for the time being, commissioners to be on a three year term and two retiring annually,

The first board consisted of Frank Cockshutt, Edward L. Goold, William Glover, Franklin Grobb, the late John J. Hawkins, the late Huron Nelles and Mayor D. B. Wood. It is worthy of note that Messrs. Cockshutt, Glover and Grobb, have since served continuously. The newly appointed Board at once set vigorously to work and the splendid result is manifested in all portions of the City.

MOHAWK PARK is admittedly, one of the finest natural parks in the Province. Heavily timbered, but with fine open spaces, it has the additional advantage of location upon a small lake from the high bank of which a magnificent view is afforded of a fine agricultural district with the historic Mohawk Church included in the range of vision. The Street Railway Company at one time had a theatre and other amusements there together with a large bicycle track and sports ground with grand stand, but the venture was allowed to lapse and in 1915, the property was purchased on behalf of the city, from the Lovejoy estate, for \$25,000. There have been entrances and many other improvements, at the cost of some thousands more, but the money outlay does not begin to represent the asset to the city, for all time to come. At present plans are under consideration for still further enhancing the attributes of this great popular

resort. The formal opening under civic auspices took place on Labor Day, September, 1915, and over four thousand people were in attendance.

AGRICULTURAL PARK, formerly the site of the Southern Fair with the track surrounded by stables, for horse training purposes, and the arena, the scene of many fierce lacrosse contests; now the mecca of baseball and football enthusiasts, was deeded to the City of Brantford in 1901, as a gift to the people from the members of the Cockshutt family, in memory of their father, the late Ignatius Cockshutt. A donation was also added for necessary improvements. The original area was nineteen acres, but the Parks Board, have added to the same by purchase.

JUBILEE TERRACE, constitutes one of the best illustrations of what civic improvement can accomplish. Where the Drill Hall now stands, there used to be a long wooden warehouse abutting on Brant Avenue, with a small broom factory in one portion of it. In the rear, along the river bank, there existed some ramshackle frame dwelling places, and on the corner where the memorial stands to the heroes of the Boer War, there was the brick hotel and umbrella shop of J. P. Excell. There had been a partial attempt to remedy matters and the construction of the Armouries helped, but it is to the Parks Board that the credit belongs for taking full advantage of the opportunity offered. In 1901, for \$1,000 they purchased the Biggar property and in 1902, for \$4,000 the Excell building. The many citizens who in the hot summer days take advantage of the breeze from the river in the open space thus created and along the terraces, and the countless other residents who take just pride in the unobstructed view at the foot of Colborne Street, with the memorial to Boer War heroes silhouetted against the sky line, can abundantly realize what is owing to the commissioners in this one instance alone. The statue by Mr. McCarthy, of Ottawa, is of impressive design.

SCHOOL FOR BLIND GROUNDS. Brantford is particularly fortunate in having the magnificent School for the Blind Grounds in the Northern section, to add to her notable open spaces. The Ontario Government has allowed four acres, fronting on St. Paul's Avenue to be used for a bowling green and tennis courts, while the cricketers also have a crease within the property. The outlook from all portions of the well laid out grounds is most charming. To the west, the view of the Grand River, lies unobstructed; to the north are the rolling hills and on the South is the beautiful residential district of St. Pauls Avenue, Dufferin Avenue and the surrounding area.

TUTELA PARK AND PLAYGROUND consists of four acres of land, almost a square, enclosing two level plateaus with a hill rising to a height of about thirty feet, crossing the land diagonally. The grounds adjoin one

of the largest public schools in the city. This and the fact that it is adjacent to several of the largest industrial plants, has made the place very popular as a playground.

**WATERWORKS PARK AND PLAYGROUND.** This area of five acres was donated by the Water Commissioners and is of great value in the rapidly growing manufacturing district of the Holmedale.

**IROQUOIS PLAYGROUND.** This is a two acre area which supplies the needs of the youngsters in the far eastern section of the city.

**WEST STREET PLAYGROUND.** This consists of a property over two acres in extent, just beyond Greenwood Cemetery, and serves a large area.

**NORTH OXFORD STREET PARK.** This is a property of two acres adjacent to the Grand River, filled in by the Park Commissioners. A bathing place is located here.

**CONNAUGHT PLAYGROUND.** This has an area of six acres and has just recently been opened on Terrace Hill.

**THE BELL PARK,** is referred to elsewhere, and with regard to other breathing spots there is no need to enlarge. Herewith is a list of properties now under the supervising care of the Commissioners, who are also planning very carefully for the future.

	Acres.
Mohawk Park .....	55.
Victoria Park .....	1.60
Alexandra Park .....	2.00
Agricultural Park .....	27.50
Jubilee Park and Parade Ground .....	2.25
Gore Park, bounded by King, Nelson and West Streets .....	.03
St. Andrews Park, Brant Ave., and Palmerston Ave. ....	.20
Iroquois Playground—Chatham Street .....	2.00
Tutela Park and Playground .....	4.00
South Oxford Street Park .....	.67
West Street Playground .....	2.75
Waterworks Park and Playground .....	5.00
Bell Homestead .....	14.00
Greenwood Park, West Street .....	.10
North Oxford Street Park .....	2.00
O. S. B. Playground .....	4.00
Lake Erie & Northern—West Mill Street .....	.50
Connaught Playground, Grand Street .....	6.00
Bell Gardens, West Street .....	1.00
<b>Total</b>	<b>130.60</b>

In all instances present value has far exceeded purchase price. For instance, Tutela playground of four acres was purchased for \$3,750; West Street playground two and a half acres for \$1,200 and so on. In all, the various properties are easily worth a quarter of a million dollars. This is the material aspect; of their value to this and future generations there can be no computation.

The present Parks Board consists of F. W. Ryerson, (Chairman), Frank Cockshutt, William Glover, Franklin Grobb, T. Quinlan, John Kerr, and the Mayor.

Mr. J. J. Hawkins was Secretary for many years and upon his death was succeeded in that capacity by Mr. W. Glover. Mr. J. C. Waller is the Superintendent.



## CHAPTER IX.

TRADE AND TRANSPORTATION HIGHWAYS.—STAGE COACHES.—GRAND RIVER NAVIGATION COMPANY.—PASSENGER AND FREIGHT BOATS RAN FROM BRANTFORD TO BUFFALO.—STEAM RAILWAYS.—BRANTFORD STREET RAILWAY.

Long before Champlain's era a large trade was undoubtedly conducted between the Indians who exchanged, by way of barter, products and devices peculiar to various tribes and regions. For instance, some could produce better arrow heads and spear tips, than others; animal skins could be more readily secured in one area than another, and so on with regard to copper, shells and a variety of items. As far as the Atti-wandarons were concerned, they were noted for the growing of the tobacco plant, which they carefully dried and kept as free from moisture as possible. To this end, bags were used of deer skin or birch bark, and also baskets neatly woven of roots and grasses. The trade routes consisted of well defined trails and many traversed the Brant County region; in fact it may be taken for granted that some of the existing main roads here are simply successors to those routes.

**Introduction  
of Stage  
Coaches.**

When Ontario first commenced to be settled much use was made of the great natural highways to be found in the magnificent lakes and rivers. Many drawbacks, however, attended these ready-made avenues, and portages were both frequent and laborious. It was the custom of Governor Simcoe, for example, to travel from Kingston to Detroit, in a large bark canoe, manned by twelve chasseurs of his own regiment, and followed by another boat, in which the tents and provisions were carried. The rule was to halt for dinner and in the evening to pitch the tent. The water routes, however, convenient as they were for communication between distant regions, had to be supplemented by wagon roads, as fast as the inland regions became at all settled. Where swampy places existed, and there were many, round trunks of trees were laid side by side across them, to prevent the wagon wheels from sinking in the mire. The earth roads were passably good, only when covered with the snows of winter, or dried by the summer sun; and even then, a thaw or a rain made them all but impassable. In the autumn and spring they were converted into a mass of liquid mud. It was practically a misnomer to say that they had any

upkeep. In 1831, every male inhabitant not rated on the assessment roll was liable to two days labour on the road; a person rated at not more than £25, to three days labour; if over £50 and less than £75, four days; £100 five days; £200 seven days; £300 nine days; £400 eleven days; £500 twelve days. This labor was languidly performed and when possible, evaded altogether. For quite a period, the modes of travel were by horse back and ox cart. Finally there came the stage coaches and they were characterized by lack of comfort, and often times very slow progress. In 1837, a writer of the period described the Canadian stage coach as being "A heavy lumbering vehicle, well calculated to live in roads where any decent carriage must needs founder." These were the better sort on the few main roads which then existed. Another kind used on cross country thoroughfares were "Large oblong wooden boxes, formed of a few planks nailed together, and placed on wheels, in which you enter by the window, there being no door to open or shut, and no springs." On two or three wooden seats, suspended on leather straps, the passengers were perched. The behaviour of the better sort of coach is described by this writer as consisting of "A reeling and tumbling along the detestable road, pitching like a scow among the breakers of a lake storm." The road was knee deep in mud, "the forests on either side dark, grim, and impenetrable."

"Bad as this was, there were men who, contrasting it with their recollections and experience might be excused for thinking it a very acceptable mode of travelling. They could remember the time when it was impossible to thread their way among the stumps of trees and fallen timber that encumbered the roads, with a rude cart and a yoke of oxen. Some were passable only on horseback, and, but for the finding now and then of trunks of trees in swampy places, the riders would have been unable to get across many a morass."

#### Expensive Work.

The rate at which it was possible to travel in stage coaches depended on the elements. In Spring, when the roads were water choked and rut galled, progress might be reduced to two miles an hour, for several miles on the worst sections. The coaches were liable to become embedded in the mud and the passengers had to dismount and assist in prying them out, by means of rails, obtained from the fences. Various forms of accidents occurred, probably more per cent than on the present railroads. The cost of travelling, in fares, to say nothing of time and expenses on the way, where the driver was often in league with the tavern keepers, was nearly three times what it is on railways. Stories of incredible speed are on record in the matter of sleighing. For instance, it is related that Lord Sydenham by means of successive relays of horses,

travelled from Toronto to Montreal in twenty-six hours. Another story consists of a race between Boston and Portland drivers as to which could carry the English mail most rapidly to Montreal. The Portland driver made the distance, which is nearly three hundred miles, in twenty hours. The result of this contest is said to have been one of the causes that led to the adoption of Portland as the terminus of the Railway from Montreal instead of Boston.

As far as Brantford was concerned the main coach line was between Hamilton and London, via Burford. Mr. J. Y. Morton, who came here in 1851 from Montreal, relates that he took passage by the paddle wheel steamer "Passport" and by canal and lake, reached Hamilton, after a lengthy voyage. At the last named place the stage was taken for Brantford, and there were relays of four horses every ten miles, with a tavern at each stopping place. It was midnight before the coach drew up at Brantford headquarters, a frame hotel, then located on the corner of Market and Colborne Streets, where a drug store has for the past half century been situated. The landlord of the hostelry at that period was Mr. Jonathan Hale, who in later life became Express Agent here.

#### TO BUFFALO BY PASSENGER STEAMER

**Grand River Navigation Co.** During the period that Brantford was emerging from the village state, water became the main channel for freight and passenger transportation, in and out of the place.

This sounds like a phantasmal assertion to residents of the present time, but some seventy years ago "The Grand River Navigation Co." was a very real and important factor in the daily life, and growing importance of the community.

When the Welland Canal, that notable undertaking for connecting the waters of Lakes Erie and Ontario, was in course of construction, much difficulty was experienced in the building of an entrance lock from Lake Erie to the main channel of the canal. The excavation work kept filling in and to overcome the difficulty a dam was thrown across the Grand River. This served to raise the waters of that stream to a sufficient height for a lateral feeder to the main canal and also allowed shipping to pass through, via Port Maitland, into the canal proper. The success of the scheme appealed to the wide-awake Brantfordites of that day, and the possibility of making use of the Grand for local purposes commenced to be talked of. At that period, the river constituted quite a large and steadily flowing stream, navigable the year round. There had not then been much of a clearance of woodland in the upper reaches, and

systematic drainage methods were non-existent. A waterway to Lake Erie and Buffalo certainly presented great possibilities, and a project to this end commenced to take tangible shape. A company was finally formed and appears to have been composed of the following shareholders.

Geo. Washington Whitehead, 20 shares; Absalom Shade, 30 shares; John A. Wilkes, 20 shares; Wm. Richardson, 20 shares; Wm. Muirhead, 10 shares; Thomas Butler, 2 shares; Allen N. Macnab, 120 shares; Thomas M. Jones, 20 shares; Hon. Wm. Allen, 10 shares; G. A. Clarke, 20 shares; Lewis Burwell, 8 shares; A. Huntington, 12 shares; Reuben Leonard, 2 shares; Henry Liston, 1 share; Florentine Mayhills, 2 shares; James Gilpin, 12 shares; Jedediah Jackson, 20 shares; B. Farr, 4 shares; David Thompson, 2,000 shares; Andrew Thompson, 24 shares; Benjamin Canty, 50 shares; Thomas Merritt, Jr. 100 shares; Wm. Fish, 25 shares; S. R. Squires, 20 shares; James Black, 10 shares; Wm. Forde, 20 shares; Wm. Hamilton Merritt, 2,000 shares; Samuel Street, 20 shares; Seth Hurd, 4 shares; Andrew A. Benjamin, 2 shares; Marcus Blair, 20 shares; Jacob Turner, 25 shares; Samuel H. Farnsworth, 100 shares; C. Alexander Foster, 8 shares; Nathan Gage, 5 shares; Andrew Sharp, 4 shares; Hezekiah Davis, 20 shares; Six Nation Indians, 1,760 shares; Jos. Montague, 4 shares; Henry Yates, 200 shares; Wm. K. Ewing, 16 shares; W. C. Chase, 50 shares; Robt. E. Burns, 100 shares; Geo. Rykert, 20 shares; Jas. Little, 80 shares; Capt. A. Drew, 100 shares; Richard Martin 20 shares; Hon. Peter Robinson, 25 shares; Atty-General Lamson, 25 shares; A. Brown, 10 shares; J. H. McKenzie, 50 shares; John P. Matthews, 2 shares; Francis Webster, 20 shares; James Matthew Whyte, 160 shares; Wm. Brooks King, 135 shares; Sarah B. Parton, 25 shares; Leslie Battersby, 15 shares; Thomas Blakney, 10 shares; Calvin Martin, 4 shares; George Kafer, 20 shares; M. MacKenzie, 50 shares.

### Slack Water Navigation.

It was decided to improve the river channel by a succession of levels, calculated to permit of "slack water" navigation, but when this work was completed, the disconcerting fact was discovered that the upper level did not afford enough depth for the passage of boats nearer than the best part of two miles from the settlement. Not to be thwarted, the projectors decided upon the digging of the canal from the town to the point on the river where the locks still exist. Then the stream was dammed at the canal entrance, near the present Lorne Bridge, the water turned in and the job was complete. That was a red letter day, when the head gates were first opened, and the rejoicing was carried on until the early morning hours.

Wheel steamers and barges, plied between Buffalo and Brantford and some of the wheat, shipped from here, went to large mills situated at St. Catharines, via the Welland Canal feeder at Dunnville. The offices and the landing wharf were on the spot at the Market St. Bridge where the Wood Mill now stands, and there were other wharfs on the canal back of

the Colborne Street stores, in connection with four or five big warehouses Wheat used to be teamed here from nearly as far as London, and for a radius of a very large number of miles around. Sometimes, at the fall of the year, there would be over a mile of such teams waiting their turn for unloading. In connection with the towing of the barges down the canal by horses, the official deeds with regard to all adjacent lands read, "One chain reserved for a tow path on both banks."

**Freight Carried.** The following table serves to show the freight operations of the company in 1849 and 1850.

Flour .....	31228 barrels	25284 barrels
Pork .....	90 barrels	221 barrels
Whiskey, beer etc. ....	246 barrels	155 barrels
Ashes, (pot and pearl) ..	75 barrels	91 barrels
Wheat .....	175174 bushels	223651 bushels
Potatoes .....	450 bushels	196 bushels
Stone .....		126 toise
Castings .....	15 tons	1 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons.
Bricks .....		19000 No.
Horses .....	3 No.	8 No.
Sheep .....		11 No.
Square pine timber .....	58280 cubic feet	3140 cub. ft.
Square oak timber .....	77827 cubic feet	236789 cub. ft.
Saw logs .....	29033 No.	19361 No.
Sawn lumber .....	12624659 feet	13043031 feet
Staves .....	5500 No.	31000 No.
Lime .....	100 bushels	6 bushels
Firewood .....	366 cords	517 $\frac{1}{2}$ cords
Shingles .....	144 M.	224 $\frac{1}{2}$ M.
Oats .....		13378 bushels
Malt .....		1016 bushels
Barley .....		3000 tons
Bran and Shorts .....	132 tons	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons
Number of Steamboats arrived and departed .....	56	111
Scows, do. ....	598	824

A large portion of the lumber, square timber and saw logs, was shipped below Brantford.

Revenue from tolls, 1849 .....	£ 1843	9	9
Revenue from tolls, 1850 .....	1959	12	3
Rent of hydraulic privileges under lease .....	1156	10	0
Rent of warehouse and other sites .....	137	7	0

**Sold For  
One Dollar.**

The annual report of 1854-5, shows the conveyance of 19,369,236 feet of lumber, 421,191 bushels of wheat, etc., as items in a lengthy list. However, railway competition had started and the returns commenced to fall away. The company

began to borrow money, and becoming more and more involved, appealed to the town for assistance. The citizens had already lent their help to the Buffalo and Goderich Railway, but they still held loyally to the need of water competition and agreed to advance \$600,000 to improve the works. The By-law had passed and was actually ready for signature when fire destroyed the Buffalo & Goderich Railway shops and the Council withdrew the Navigation grant in order to give a bonus for the rebuilding of the railway works. Later the Council loaned the enterprise \$200,000, taking a first mortgage on all the works. The town finally foreclosed the mortgage and in June, 1861, became possessors. The works were then very much out of repair and the tolls had dwindled to almost nothing, in fact the main source of the small revenue came from water rents. The Corporation soon concluded that it had secured a white elephant of large variety. Spring freshets used to make dam, and other repairs a frequent necessity, and the upshot was that under a deed of conveyance dated July 9, 1875, Mr. Alfred Watts entered into possession of the entire outfit for "the sum of One Dollar to the said Corporation, well and truly paid by the said party of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged." Brantford had previously sold the upper portion of the works to the Haldimand Navigation Company for \$10,000. Mr. Watts, for his part, agreed to keep in good repair, the dam, locks, and canal banks and also to allow the canal basin to be used for waste water, etc., and to afford access over Grand River Navigation lands for sewers and drains. Thus for one dollar and many liabilities, works were handed over which had cost hundreds of thousands, but they had served an undoubted and valuable purpose in giving Brantford its first commercial impetus. Mr. Watts, whose chief interest at the period of purchase was vested in what was known as the "White Mill," situated just across the canal from the foot of Alfred Street bridge, found that the upkeep entailed a vast amount of his time and money. Subsequently the water power at the upper lock gates was used by a local power and lighting company, and in later years, the right of way along the canal bank was sold for a goodly sum to the Brantford & Hamilton Radial Co., for ingress to the city. Mohawk Lake is also a legacy of the canal scheme.

**Used to be  
Purser.**

One of the passenger steamers bore the name of "The Red Jacket," and the other that of "The Queen." A citizen who was at one time purser on the latter is still a resident here—Mr. George H. Wilkes, who, despite the fact that he is in his eighty-fifth year, still retains an alert mind and much bodily activity. He was seventeen years old, when he assumed the position, and in relating his navigation experiences, said.

"The Queen was a paddle wheel steamer with the wheels on the inside at the stern. On her main deck was situated the boiler and engine, and the passenger capacity was about forty souls. The crew consisted of a Master, mate, one engineer, two firemen, two deck hands, two wheelmen, steward, stewardess, clerk or purser, and cook. We used to leave Brantford at 7 a.m. and if we had good luck, would be in Buffalo next morning. However, we often got stuck. The Queen was top heavy and in a high wind it was difficult to hold her head, as she only drew three feet of water. The consequence was that under such conditions, she would frequently get on shallows and have to be poled off. There were two good staterooms and capital cabins, while the meals were excellent. The wharf, at which passengers embarked, and disembarked, was back of Colborne Street, and the approach was down the alley way next the premises now occupied by a Chinese restaurant. There were, of course, other landing places at Newport and different villages en route."

Mr. Wilkes still possesses the "Queen" ledger. One item reads, "George H. Wilkes, shipped as Clerk 27th April 1853, at \$30 per month."

Other items are as follows:—

"J. C. Haywood, shipped as Master, August 14, 1852, at \$50 per month."

"A. B. Sutherland, shipped as Mate, at \$26 per month."

"William Magraw, shipped as steward, at \$10 per month."

"N. B. Sutherland, shipped as Engineer, at \$20 per month."

"Al. Green, shipped as deck hand, at \$18 per month."

"James Newstadt, shipped as wheelman, at \$18 per month."

"John Magraw, shipped as wheelman, at \$16 per month."

"W. Lambier, shipped as fireman, at \$16 per month."

"Robert Weyms, shipped as fireman, at \$16 per month."

"D. Carrol, shipped as cook, at \$15 per month."

"Thos. Smithers, shipped as Master, 26 April, 1853."

"Sarah Green, shipped as lady's maid."

The record does not show that the latter received any stipulated salary, so that the ubiquitous tip was evidently not an unknown quantity in those early days.

There was great interest and excitement at the passenger wharf when the paddle wheelers arrived and departed—the most notable events of the day in the then small community.

### THE COMING OF THE IRON HORSE

**Reaching for Railways.** Although Brantfordites possessed the Grand River Navigation Company, they were not slow to recognize the

potential value of the railways which were commencing to be projected in Canada. Thus it was that in the early fifties the same enterprising spirit which had encompassed a waterway, also led to the planning of a line to Buffalo, with a terminus at Goderich, a route at the period which was expected to develop into a great through way. With this end in view, the citizens borrowed \$400,000 from the Provincial Government, taking stock to that amount, and also interested Buffalo capitalists. In addition \$100,000 was voted for the shops. The financial difficulties were great and at one time, construction gangs, who were short of pay and actual provisions in their camps, came to town in an excited body. A special Council meeting was summoned, and when one member suggested the calling out of the militia, Mayor Matthews, in characteristic fashion, exclaimed:—

“We’ll shoot those men with barrels of flour; that’s the ammunition they need.”

This sensible plan was followed, and matters tided over. As the rails commenced to near the settlement, there was great interest, and the late Sheriff Watt, during the course of some reminiscences which he wrote twenty years ago, said:—

“We wonder how many of the pupils remain who attended the little school, which then occupied the west wing of the old Central, or who remember the occasion, when the first whistle of a locomotive was heard in Brantford? The construction train had come up during school hours, through what was then the “swamp” below the cemetery, to where the “Y” now is. That whistle, you may be sure, aroused the curiosity and exercised the soul of the small boy, who, as well as many of his elders, had never before heard the toot of an engine. The old City bell, or the Waterous foundry triangle, were the only calls which had hitherto disturbed his youthful mind. No wonder the pedagogue, Robinson by name, a genuine knight of the birch, could not keep the attention of the boys, and when recess came there was a veritable stampede down to the swamp to view the wonderful new arrival. Of course recess did not afford enough time to fully inspect its many wonders, and take in its toot at short range, so a small regiment of boys were greeted with a dose of birch when they returned to the care of the dominie. However, if memory serves, the small boy sentiment was that the view was worth the punishment.”

#### **A Big Celebration.**

Friday January 13th, 1854, witnessed the final opening of the “Buffalo and Brantford Railway,” and it was made a gala day. Notwithstanding very inclement weather, twelve thousand people assembled at the little depot to await the arrival of trains conveying the invited guests from Buffalo and intermediate points. Previously there had been a procession headed by the Philhar-



monic Band, and marshalled by George Babcock, and assistants. Shortly after two o'clock the trains arrived, and were received with loud cheers, firing of cannon and other demonstrations of rejoicing. The delegation from the Bison city consisted of some five hundred people, including the Mayor and Councillors, and Buffalo firemen, in splendid uniform. In the Round House there was a vast concourse, and congratulatory speeches were made, including addresses by the Mayors of Buffalo and Brantford, (G. S. Wilkes). At the close the procession re-formed, and was finally dispersed at the Market Square. The Buffalo firemen were entertained by the local fire companies and the Oddfellows, at a dinner in a large new building, which had been erected on the corner of Market and Colborne Streets, and the Mayor, and Corporation did the honors at another banquet in the old Town Hall. At eight o'clock in the evening, there was a display of fireworks in front of the Court House, and at night a grand ball was held in the second story of the machine shops. The decorations were elaborate and two bands supplied the music—the Philharmonic, and a Cotillion band from Buffalo. There were fifteen hundred participants, and festivities were prolonged until the early morning. Only a short time elapsed before the shops were destroyed by fire and the municipality borrowed another \$100,000 from the Government in order to rebuild them.

The road was a losing proposition from the start and matters went from bad to worse until in 1857-8 the trains stopped running altogether, and the rails commenced to rust. Brantfordites, who desired to travel by the Great Western, then had to take stage vehicles run between this place and Paris. Finally about 1860 an English Company got hold of the road, and matters were well run under Mr. Carter, with the late Mr. Arthur Savage as road-master. The late Mr. John Elliott, and the late Mr. Henry Yates were prominent in connection with the construction of this railway, and the reconstruction. In the early seventies, a broker who was afterwards found to represent the G. T. R. obtained the city stock at sixty-five cents, and the road went to that company.

**Missing the  
Great  
Western.**

Meanwhile those earlier citizens, with a shortsightedness not usually characteristic of them, let another opportunity escape, which cost the community a large sum of money to partially rectify and for years occasioned much public inconvenience. The ambitious scheme had been proposed of the "Great Western Railway," with head offices at Hamilton. The line was projected to run from Niagara Falls, via Hamilton to London, and Windsor, and Brantfordites expected that their thriving burgh would be on the route as a matter of course. In fact so strongly did they feel

this that the idea of giving any bonus was roundly scouted, and, as the result, this place was left out in the cold.

The road was built via Harrisburg and Paris, and the former village was regarded as so certain to become a place of importance that a plan was actually prepared showing a market square and many streets.

**The  
Harrisburg  
Branch.**

The lack of easier access to the Great Western main line was continually felt and the ultimate outcome was that the corporation carried a bonus of \$75,000 for the construction of a branch to Harrisburg, together with another bonus of \$32,000 to have the Grand Trunk maintain shops at this point. The Harrisburg arrangement was a thorn in the flesh to Brantfordites for a great many years. Local trains would leave here on time to accord with the main line schedule but, especially in winter, there was often a wait of two, and sometimes three hours, in quarters which were the reverse of palatial. However there was the compensation that Brantfordites, realizing their sidetracked condition, hustled for industries, while other main line places were content to wait for those that didn't come.

**Brantford  
And Till-  
sonburg  
Line.**

Another line was next projected by enterprising citizens which was afterwards known as the "Brantford, Tillsonburg and Lake Erie Road." Mr. G. H. Wilkes was the President of that project, and elsewhere in this volume is related the circumstance that during the proceedings attending the turning of the first sod, he was inwardly thinking that the road would never be built. The town offered a grant of \$70,000, but the line got into trouble after reaching Tillsonburg and the Corporation withheld payment of \$40,000. Ultimately negotiations were made for the Great Western to take hold of the enterprise. The late Mr. J. J. Hawkins, who was then chairman of the City Council finance Committee, put through an agreement with Sir Hugh Childers under which by payment of the aforementioned forty thousand his Company assumed possession, and matters were soon placed in good order. This line also at a later period fell into the hands of the Grand Trunk, and the next move for competition was to connect with the Michigan Central at Waterford.

**Commence-  
ment of The  
T. H. & B.  
Ry.**

The citizens who entered upon the project were A. Watts, R. Henry, J. J. Hawkins, T. Elliott, G. H. Wilkes, H. McK. Wilson, Sheriff Scarfe and S. W. McMichael, (Toronto). The original name was "The Brantford, Waterford and Lake Erie Railway Company," and the directors worked hard, and successfully, in securing a Dominion Government grant of so much a mile, together with \$50,000, (\$25,000 in stock) from Brantford and other bonuses. The road for a considerable time started from a ter-

minal situated in the outskirts of West Brantford and Mr. A. J. Nelles was the general manager. Messrs. Nihan, George Elliott and Battle were the contractors. The directors carried on for a year and then sold out, on certain conditions, to Mr. J. N. Young of Chicago. The latter for a bonus of \$75,000 offered to bridge the Grand River, and to carry the line on as far as Hamilton. The money was voted, but Young failed to get through in the time specified and never received a cent, although many citizens felt that the obligation should have been met. At the Hamilton end, by superhuman effort, he just earned \$240,000 by getting the first train through on the last hour of the last day of grace. This was in the year 1895 and the only bonus secured by the Company, as there had been no Government grant.

Mr. Young, who later acquired the \$25,000 of city stock, is understood to have lost not only his own money, but that also of several other Chicago people. He was always a most difficult man to interview with regard to his plans and the despair of local reporters, for when he was asked any questions he would at once impart a vast amount of information with regard to the weather, past, present and future. Upon completion of the line, it was acquired by the New York Central R. R., Michigan Central Ry. and the Canadian Pacific Ry. interests, thus forming a connecting link between the Canadian Pacific and the New York Central lines. For the first year after construction it was operated by the Michigan Central Railway, but in December 1897 it was taken over by the present company and has been operated independently ever since. For nearly twenty years the surplus earnings were devoted to improvements of the property and it was the first railway in the world to install the electric block signal system for single track operation, the line between Brantford and Hamilton, and Hamilton and Welland, being under electric block signal protection, one mile apart. This system not only provides the maximum of safety, but enables the Company to handle a very much heavier tonnage over its line than it otherwise would have been able to do, and was of great assistance during the strenuous five year war period. The T. H. & B., certainly helped Brantford in the matter of competitive freight rates and service and many large factories have established themselves in proximity to the line. In 1915, the Company completed a branch to Port Maitland, at the mouth of the Grand River, and in 1916 commenced a ferry service with Ashtabula Harbor, Ohio. The company operates 104 miles of main line and many miles of terminal track, owns 36 locomotives, 24 passenger coaches, besides its pool interests in through line coaches; 1,400 freight cars, 11 caboose cars and 50 road service cars, forming the heaviest equipped line, per mile of track in Canada. Mr. J. N. Beckley,

of Rochester, N. Y., is the President, and Mr. F. F. Backus, Hamilton, General Manager.

**Grand  
Trunk Main  
Line.**

Still the hankering was for the Grand Trunk Main Line,—that road having long since absorbed the Great Western—and many efforts, destined to be futile, were made in this regard. Towards the close of 1900 the matter again came up before the Board of Trade, when Major Hamilton was President, in the form of a resolution moved by Robert Henry, and seconded by C. H. Waterous. A good deal of correspondence ensued, the City Council co-operating. Main lines are not changed in a day especially when an alteration of a route means added distance, but the upshot was that at a Board of Trade banquet, held January 18th, 1902, Mr. Morse, third Vice President of the G. T. R., who came as the guest of honor in place of General Manager Hays, made the announcement that the railway was willing to co-operate with the city in the matter. Finally a by-law was sent to the people authorizing a grant of \$57,000, the railway to return \$50,000, if it defaulted in stopping all the main line trains at Brantford; a new depot was another stipulation. On April 27th, 1902, the grant was carried, 1565 to 196. Mr. D. B. Wood was then the Mayor. Work was commenced almost immediately, and at a very heavy cost to the railway, the necessary change was completed in September of 1905.

**A Big Day.** Saturday, September 30th was chosen as the date for the main line celebration, and the event was marked by cheering crowds, playing bands, factory whistles, gorgeous banners, appropriate speeches and auspicious weather. At two o'clock in the afternoon the reception committee and other prominent Brantfordites, left for Harrisburg, where they awaited the arrival of the train from Toronto, bearing many distinguished guests, from as far as Montreal. The local crowd extended a hearty welcome to the visitors and before "all aboard" was sounded took the opportunity of singing "Auld Lang Syne," in parting with the Harrisburg depot. On arrival at Paris other guests, from the West, boarded the train, which was timed to arrive in Brantford simultaneously with a special train from Buffalo with C. M. Hays, and other railway officials on board. A tremendous crowd had assembled at the new depot and speaking took place from a stand tastily decorated with flags and bunting. Mayor C. H. Waterous presided, and Mr. Hays, in making the formal opening declaration on behalf of the Company aptly put the case from a Brantford standpoint, when he quoted the lines:—

"This is the way we oft have sought,  
And mourned because we found it not."

Hon. Mr. Hanna spoke on behalf of the Provincial Government and Mayor Urquhart of Toronto for "Sister Cities."

The visitors were driven to Mohawk Church, Bell Homestead and points of interest about the city, and afterwards a luncheon took place in the old Y. M. C. A. hall. Here other speeches were made of a congratulatory nature, and at night there was a display of fireworks.

The Grand Trunk, with the smaller branch lines controlled by it, has always been the greatest carrying agent for freight and passengers. The advent of the double tracked main line in 1905 not only proved a great boon in the further upbuilding of Brantford, but also added to the already large volume of business carried by the company which last year, (1919), conveyed 200,000 passengers in and out, while the incoming and outgoing freight business totalled 400,000 tons.

### **Two Unusual Incidents.**

After Mr. Young had taken over the B. W. & L. E. Railway there was a hitch with regard to the fulfilment of his obligations, and the consequence was that an exceptional event took place at the little Brantford depot. Some time before the only train running between here and Waterford was due to leave on its early morning schedule, the Sheriff, most of the former directors, and some county constables arrived on the scene. The ticket clerk was removed from the office and another man was established in his stead, while the train crew were also supplanted by another crew which had been brought along. Thus manned the locomotive headed for the M. C. R. terminal, the passenger list including the directors, but in the meantime the wires had been quickly used, and word was received at the Waterford station that the Brantford train was to be held. The switch was accordingly locked against it. How it became opened is a secret which was never discovered, but opened it was, and the run back to this city was duly accomplished. Later Mr. Young arrived on the scene and matters were duly straightened out.

### **Reginald Middleton.**

The strangest happening in connection with the railway history of Brantford occurred in 1898. During the summer of that year an individual, who gave his name as Reginald Middleton, arrived in the city and started surveys on a line to run between Brantford and Woodstock. The rumor commenced to circulate that the Canadian Pacific Railway was back of the move, and Middleton took care to never forward any denial. He opened offices on Colborne Street and had quite a large staff employed there, together with others negotiating for right of way, taking levels and so forth. He placed several orders with local concerns, and in an announcement on July 26th, made the statement.

"Work will commence upon the road from both Woodstock and Burford, September 15th, and the whole line must be completed by November 15th."

At the same time he announced the purchase of 4,500 tons of ninety pound steel rails, two miles of cast iron ornamental fencings, many thousands of tons of steel for bridge work and so forth. Another assertion was that all crossings along the road would be protected by patent gates, which would drop when any train was within half a mile because of "an electric appliance set in motion by the train itself." Later he announced that surveyors would soon map out a connecting line from Brantford to Niagara Falls.

Thus did Middleton beguile City and County residents, until public interest reached a very high point. In fact there were garden parties in his honor along the proposed route and on August 22nd, Middleton and his engineers gave an entertainment, to the people of Burford, at their camp on the flats of J. Y. McIntee's farm. One of the features was a speech by the promoter. After the party, Middleton was sitting in the Barnea House when he was arrested, on a charge laid by a Woodstock grocer, for obtaining goods under false pretences. He was taken to Woodstock, and then events began to crowd thick and fast. Among other things, he was denounced by the C. P. R. and the fact developed that he had been a bigamist on a large scale. One of his wives had been with him here, and in Burford and in all it was believed that he had espoused about half a dozen, going to the altar with one of them as Alexander Lawrence McDonald. At the trial in Woodstock on September 28, 1898, two of his spouses gave evidence, and he was sentenced to seven years hard labor, in Kingston Penitentiary. At the time he was thirty-seven years of age and his personality was of the magnetic order. There are creditors yet for goods and wages in Brantford, Woodstock, Burford, and in short, wherever he sojourned.

In 1879 some enterprising citizens considered that a  
**Brantford** Street Railway should be established in keeping with  
**Street** the newly secured status of the place as a City. Accord-  
**Railway.** ingly the necessary steps were taken to form a company, the names of the following gentlemen appearing on the original charter:—Alfred Watts, Humphrey Davis, H. McKenzie Wilson, Robert Twiss Sutton, R. Henry, Alexander D. Clement, Edward Brophey, Joseph Robinson, Alexander Fair, W. Buck, C. Jarvis.

For various reasons, no active work was commenced, but the charter was kept in a state of renewal and on March 20th, 1886, Mr. C. H. Flack of Cornwall, Ont., made an offer for it which was accepted. The new

company consisted of the following directorate:—C. W. Bowtell, President; D. A. Flack, Vice-President; Chas. H. Flack, Secy.-Treas.; A. W. Flack, R. A. Pringle, J. H. VanArsdale, A. P. Ross, all outsiders.

The right to construct a line on streets designated, was granted by the City Council although there was quite a fight over the using of Colborne Street. Ground was broken on July 17th, and the tracks were laid along Colborne Street from the eastern city limits to Lorne Bridge, crossing same to West Brantford; up Market Street as far as the Grand Trunk tracks; upon King Street to Darling, to William, to Richmond, and Brant Avenue, as far as the school for the Blind entrance.

The stables and sheds were located in West Brantford, with an equipment of six cars, four closed and two open, and fourteen horses. Eight of the latter were of the heavy weight class in order to successfully negotiate the grades on Colborne Street.

#### **Half Hourly Service**

The agreement was to give a half hourly service at 5 cents a trip, and a charge of 10 cents was allowed after 10 p.m. The formal opening of the service took place on Saturday evening September 9th, 1886, when there was a free ride for everybody. The proceedings were somewhat marred by the cars quite frequently running off the track. However, they were of exceedingly light build, and no trouble was experienced in lifting them on again. The closed cars had been christened the R. Henry, C. B. Heyd, S. G. Read and A. Harris and these names were painted on the side. A final halt took place before the Kerby House where a band played and Messrs. Henry, Brophey and Hawkins made congratulatory speeches from the balcony. Mayor C. B. Heyd was also to have spoken but had to leave earlier. Such great interest was taken in the event that the streets became at times absolutely impassable for other traffic along the route. The rate for tickets sold in bulk was twenty-two for one dollar. For a considerable period there was much operating difficulty and one of the local papers, after the system had been running for some time, made the satisfied comment. "Yesterday not one of the street cars left the tracks." The Flacks, who were in chief charge, made every effort to make the enterprise successful, but without compensating result and the system gradually became more or less of a farce. Between the narrow and light rails, the horses had hollowed out lengthy trenches, which constituted not only an inconvenience, but menaced vehicles, and after a snow storm the system would remain buried sometimes for weeks, before it was entirely dug out again.

**Electricity  
Introduced.**

In 1893, Mr. F. Nichol (now Senator), of the Toronto General Electric, became interested, and changed the system from horse car to electric. He also greatly improved the tracks and altered the original route somewhat, having the line turn direct from Colborne Street to Brant Avenue and so forth. Mr. Nichol, still holds a \$125,000 mortgage on the property. Later, Dr. Ickes came here from Pittsburg and assumed control, under the name of the "Von Echa Company." He interested Mr. Walter Turnbull in the enterprise and it was decided to extend the line to Paris. Ickes at the time was thought to be a dreamer, in establishing what has since been one of the best paying portions of the system. Mr. A. J. Pattison, and associates, of Toronto, were the next to assume control, about 1905, and by them the line was completed to Galt. Their original scheme embraced proprietorship of the Grand Valley, the Woodstock and Thames Valley and Brantford railways. M. A. Verner, of Pittsburg, was the final private ownership man to arrive on the scene and matters ended in the appointment of a receivership. It was in 1914, when Mr. J. H. Spence was Mayor, that an agitation for Municipal ownership commenced to take definite shape. In this regard the Corporation took the necessary legal steps to show that the undertaking was not being operated according to franchise and the receiver was ordered to make a sale. The City of Brantford made the successful bid on the basis of assuming the previously mentioned mortgage of \$125,000 to Mr. Nichol, together with certain liabilities to the Corporation, and making payment of about \$100,000 to clear up some other matters.

**Municipality  
Takes Hold.**

On August 5th 1914, a simple notice appeared in the local papers stating that on the date in question the Brantford Street Railway and Grand Valley Railway had been taken over, without frivolities, by the Municipal Street Railway Commission composed of C. H. Hartman, (Chairman,) W. R. Turnbull and A. K. Bunnell. These gentlemen lost no time in the matter of improving the equipment and service, while Eagle Place and other extensions were planned. The Board has remained unchanged with the exception of Mr. F. J. Calbeck taking the place of Mr. Bunnell. In 1919 Terrace Hill was comprised in the service and lines laid in West Brantford in readiness for a resumption there when the proposed new structure to replace Lorne Bridge is completed. At the present time the number of miles of road is twenty four including Paris and double track sections. The following table of passengers and receipts during the last four years will prove of interest:



## PASSENGERS CARRIED

	Grand Valley	City Lines
1916	180,011	1,421,298
1917	190,538	1,667,860
1918	158,959	1,811,419
1919	189,292	2,150,621

## RECEIPTS

	Grand Valley	City Lines
1916	\$28,802.09	\$63,916.38
1917	29,522.29	77,157.29
1918	26,488.60	83,115.42
1919	34,450.28	109,453.60

The falling off in connection with the Grand Valley figures for 1918 was caused by the selling of the line from Paris to Galt for \$30,000, with the Lake Erie and Northern Railway Company as the purchasers. As the latter road had paralleled the Grand Valley the sale was considered a desirable move.

The total number of permanent employees is seventy-four while for the summer months the figure reaches ninety.

The following scale of wages per hour for conductors and motor men indicates the improved remuneration since the advent of Municipal control.

	1st. year	2nd. year	3rd year
1913	15c	16½c	17½c
1920	46c	48 c	50 c

J. P. Verner was the first manager under Municipal control with the late J. Creasser as secretary. After Mr. Verner's retirement J. Ireland became joint manager of the Street Railway and Hydro Electric. Upon his resignation Mr. C. H. Hartman held a supervisory position for two years and in April 1919, Mr. A. H. Foster, B. A. Sc., was selected manager. He had previously been actively employed in railway and street car work and at the time of his appointment was Manager of the Guelph Radial Railway and Waterworks department. Mr. F. J. Calbeck is at present chairman of the Board.

## CHAPTER X.

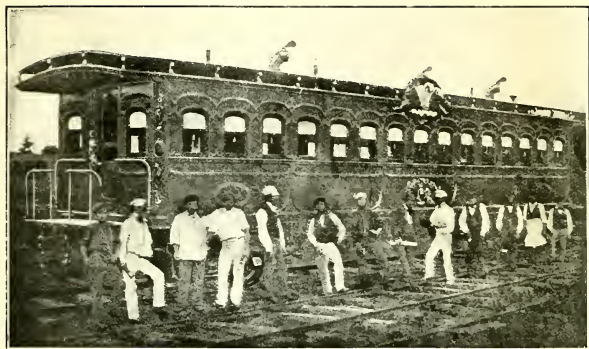
VISITS OF MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL FAMILY AND EXECUTIVE HEADS.—  
THREE DIRECT HEIRS TO THE THRONE GUESTS OF BRANTFORD.—EARL  
DUFFERIN MAKES THE LONGEST STAY.—OPENING OF PROVINCIAL  
EXHIBITION AND DEDICATION OF LORNE BRIDGE.

Members of the Royal family have at different periods visited Brantford, and also many of the Executive heads of the Dominion. In the last named regard, it should be remembered that the title "Governor General of Canada," first commenced with Viscount Monck in 1867 and that before that date the Governors were known as Governors in Chief of the B. N. A. provinces, each of the latter, as now, having Lieutenant Governors of their own.

**The Late King Edward.** Brantford has upon three occasions welcomed a direct heir to the British throne.

The late King Edward, when Prince of Wales, spent a brief period here on Friday September 14th, 1860. The official notification was to the effect that he would make a stay of one and a half hours, that period to include luncheon. Despite the short time allotted the loyal residents of the town and county united in the determination to make his visit a memorable one. Cannon were placed on Terrace Hill to fire a timely salute when the royal train should appear in sight, arches of evergreen, bearing appropriate devices, were erected at the depot, and across streets, while flags and bunting were in evidence upon all sides. It was a clear, cool day, and the local papers recorded a welcoming crowd of "ten thousand people," at the station. In addition to the town folk, a multitude of people from miles around poured into the place by carriages, buggies, and the old family spring waggons, and Brantford up to that period had never witnessed so vast an assemblage. At one o'clock His Royal Highness, and party, arrived under a beautiful quintuple railway arch, the cannon boomed, the assembled multitude cheered, and school children sang the National Anthem. The following procession was then formed:—

Henry Racey, Marshal.  
The Buffalo and Lake Huron Band.  
St. Andrew's Society.  
St. George's Society.  
Chief G. H. M. Johnson, Marshal.



### PRINCE OF WALES CAR

1. A Box; 2. S. Gill; 3. R. Holmes; 4. W. Rowan; 5. G. Clifford; 6. F. Lundy; 7. J. Nickelson; 8. G. Gouch; 9. J. Hasell; 10. J. Gibson; 11. Chas. Penfold; 12. G. Lowes, the man who carved the feathers; 13. Thos. Burnley. The men who built the car which carried the Prince of Wales throughout Canada. This car was built by the Buffalo and Lake Huron Railway Co., at their Brantford Shops, in 1859, for the Prince of Wales, (afterwards King Edward) to travel in when he visited Canada in 1860. The car was painted Royal Blue on the outside, and fitted inside with lounges, chairs and marble slab tables, silk straw-colored blinds, with spring rollers, and carpets. The car was forty feet long and had brass hand railings. It had bunks for sleeping purposes and was the first "sleeper" ever constructed. George M. Pullman, then engaged in moving and raising small frame railway depots in this section of Canada, was an interested visitor of the shops at the time. It was in the same year that he also evolved his first sleeping car. When the Brantford car was dismantled Mr. T. Burnley secured the Royal Coat of Arms and presented them to Brant Masonic Lodge.



Indian Band.

The Old Warriors of the Six Nations

The Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas, Tuscaroras,  
in full Indian War Costumes.

H. Yardington, Marshal.

The Keller Band

Clergymen of different denominations.

Veterans of 1812.

The Reeve and Council of Simcoe

Warden and Council of Brant, with the County Officers and Members  
of Parliament

F. P. Goold, Marshal.

H. R. H. The Prince of Wales, and Suite in carriages.

Officers of Militia, mounted.

W. N. Alger, Marshal.

The Prince of Wales' Young Canada Guard.

Washington Fire Company

Indian Warriors.

Citizens.

Arrived at the reception canopy, the heads of corporations and societies having addresses to present were introduced by His Excellency The Governor-General. Addresses were presented by J. D. Clement, Mayor of the Corporation, in behalf of the citizens; T. Conboy, Warden, of the County of Brant, in behalf of the County; S. J. Jones, County Judge, in behalf of the Quarter Sessions; W. W. Simcoe, Esq., Reeve of the Town of Simcoe; Thomas Botham, President of St. George's Benevolent Society; Allan Cleghorn, President St. Andrew's Benevolent Society; C. A. Jones, son of the late Rev. Peter Jones, Missionary and Chief, in behalf of the Mississauga Indians; and lastly, an address was presented by the Six Nations Indians. To all of these the Prince returned a reply, thanking the people in his own and in his mother's behalf for their cordial welcome, and their loyalty.

#### **A Notable Lunch.**

Brantfordites, always noted in those times for their profuse banquets, surpassed even themselves at the luncheon in the Kerby House. The menu card upon the occasion

was as follows:

CREST OF THE PRINCE OF WALES

ICH DIEN

Kerby House

Lunch

in honor of

His Royal Highness

Albert Edward, Prince of Wales

Given September 14, 1860, by the

Inhabitants of Brantford

On the occasion of his Gracious visit to our Town.

## BILL OF FARE

## SOUP

## Oyster

## FISH

Boiled Trout, Lobster Sauce, White Fish, broiled; Lobster, plain.

## RELEVES

Round of Beef, English style.

Roast Turkey, stuffed with Italian Chestnuts.

Roast Ham, Champagne Sauce.

Roast Beef, Madeira Sauce.

Boiled Turkey with oysters, Boiled Ham

Boiled Leg of Mutton, English style

Boiled Tongue, ornamented.

## COLD ORNAMENTAL DISHES

Boiled Turkey, with Jelly on Pedestal—Lobster Salad,

Parisian style

Bastion of Veal, ornamented.

## SIDE DISHES

Small Mutton chops with fried potatoes—larded sweet-breads

Tomato Sauce

Blanquettes of Veal with Rice—larded spring chickens

Gardeners Sauce

Timbal of Macaroni, Milanese style—Croquettes of Chicken  
with fried Parsley

## VEGETABLES

Boiled plain Potatoes—Baked mashed Potatoes—Turnips, with cream—  
baked sweet Potatoes—beets

## GAME

Roast Grouse, larded. Roast Red Head Ducks. Roast Partridges.

Broiled Woodcock. Broiled Plover on toast.

## CENTER BOUQUETS

Macaroon Pyramids. Hand Boquettes. Nugent Baskets.

Kiss Pyramids. Flower Vases

## PASTRY

Charlotte Russe

French Cream Cake

Claret Jelly

Macedonian Jelly

Champagne Jelly

Swiss Meringues

Bavarian Cheese

Blanc Mange

## CONFECTIONS

Boston Cream Cake

Punch Cakes

Burnt Almonds

Kisses

Macaroons

Frosted Cakes

Ladies Fingers

Jelly Tarts

## FRUIT

Peaches, Pears, Apples, Melons, Plums, Grapes.

Ice Cream. Coffee.

Certainly a gargantuan feast and it is not surprising to learn from a chronicler of the day, that members of the Prince's entourage declared it to have surpassed anything of the kind they had seen since H. R. H. first landed on Canadian soil. It is also recorded that the Prince charmed everyone with his delightful and informal manner.

**King George and Queen Mary.** On October 14th, 1901, the Duke and Duchess of York (now King George V. and Queen Mary) paid a visit to Brantford. Their stay was only a short one, and all of the ceremonies took place at the Grand Trunk depot.

However in the brief space designated, the people of the City and County gave them a right royal welcome. Long before the hour of arrival, the station property and the surrounding streets were packed with many thousands of people and the school children, each little one waving a tiny flag, were massed in front of a handsomely decorated platform. A few minutes before the time scheduled for the arrival a whistle was heard in the distance and everyone was upon tiptoe, but only an unattached locomotive whizzed by. It was the pilot engine used to ensure a clear route. The first indication of an approach of the special was an outburst of applause from the large number who occupied highly elevated positions. A few moments later the ten handsome coaches constituting the Royal train glided in, and the future King and Queen were seen bowing, and smiling from the rear platform. Mayor D. B. Wood, was first presented and the Duke and Duchess were escorted by him to the stand, the people cheering again and again, and the school children under the conductorship of Mr. Jordan, singing "The Maple Leaf Forever." The party passed from the cars, through files of militia, two deep, composed of soldiers of the Dufferin Rifles under command of Captain Ashton. On their left were the B. C. I. cadets under the command of Capt. Schmidlin and the Mohawk Institute cadets. As the party reached the platform, the representative men of the city, who occupied seats, arose and cheered lustily; then the school children caught their first glimpse and shrill shouts went up from three thousand juvenile throats. It could easily be seen that the Duke and Duchess, although fatigued after their long tour, thoroughly appreciated the ovation and the Duchess especially smiled sweetly on the youngsters. After the reading of the customary address, Prof. Melville Bell, father of the noted inventor, presented their Royal Highnesses with a silver telephone, suitably inscribed, as a souvenir from the city, and Misses Pelling and Conboy, the most successful pupils of the year in the Public and Separate schools, handed the Duchess a bouquet of beautiful white roses, tied with purple ribbon. Rev. Mr. Ashton, of the Mohawk Institute, presented the Queen

Anne Bible for signature and Superintendent Cameron, and Six Nations Chiefs were introduced together with the Aldermen and several citizens. After the children had led in the singing of the National Anthem, the Royal visitors once more entrained and departed amid more cheers. The Duke's affability and courtesy impressed everyone, while the sweet womanliness of the Duchess won her a permanent place in the hearts of Brantfordites.

### **Prince of Wales.**

On Monday, October 20th, 1919, Prince Edward, grandson of the first Kingly visitor, devoted half a day to Brantford and captured all hearts, as indeed he had done throughout his Canadian tour. Almost boyish in appearance, he nevertheless comported himself with infinite tact, and his cordiality was as unaffected as it proved pronounced. The date happened to be that of an Ontario election contest and some feared that in the heat of the political fight the people would not find time to give the heir apparent an adequate reception. The outcome did not in the smallest degree warrant any such apprehension. The electors cast their ballots in the morning and then devoted the rest of the day to the acclaim of their distinguished visitor. The City was in gala attire and the weather constituted a glorious autumnal day. The pilot engine, always a safeguard for Royalty, foretold the prompt arrival of the special train at 1.30 and as it steamed slowly in, cheers were raised by the crowd, and the Great War Veterans Band struck up the National Anthem. As the Prince emerged from the rear of his coach, those present saw a well-groomed young man of distinguished appearance, his face illumined with a smile of welcome, and his fair hair making him seem even more juvenile than his years. The reception committee consisted of Mayor MacBride, Senator J. H. Fisher, W. F. Cockshutt, M. P., Judge Hardy, Major Gordon J. Smith, Warden McCann, City Clerk Leonard, U. O. Kendrick, John Harold, M. P., Aldermen J. Hill, W. H. Ballantyne, J. J. Kelly, J. T. Burrows, J. W. English, T. Ryerson, F. C. Harp, W. N. Andrews, W. H. Freeborn, W. J. Bragg, J. Allan, J. H. Clement, H. Simpson, T. Bremner and H. J. Symons. To them, and all others during the day, the Prince extended his left hand when introduced as the right had been placed out of commission during the infinity of clasps to which it had previously been subjected. He first of all inspected the guard furnished by the G. W. V. A. and also reviewed other veterans.

### **At The Armouries.**

Quite a number of introductions took place and autos were then taken for the Armouries along streets lined with thousands of citizens and visitors. The Drill Hall had been very handsomely decorated for the occasion and pretty flowers,



and palms, ornamented the platform. The civic address was read by City Clerk Leonard. It commenced in terms of hearty welcome and referred to the fact of five thousand men having enlisted from the city and county as participants in the great war. Reference was also made to the progressiveness of the City, its fine public parks and playgrounds, its monuments and historical associations, and origin of the term "Telephone City."

The Prince in a clear voice, heard throughout the large auditorium, made the following reply:

"Mr. Mayor:

I am most grateful for your hearty welcome, and I beg you to thank all the citizens of Brantford on my behalf for the kind reception which they have given me. I shall be proud to convey to my father, the King, your warm assurance of loyalty to his throne.

I regret that my stay is too short to enable me to visit all the features of historic and modern interest in this city to which you have referred. I can assure you, however, that my main interest in every city is in its citizens, and I am delighted to have even this very fleeting opportunity of making acquaintance with the people of Brantford and of seeing some, at least, of the veterans from this district, who fought in the great war. I also wish to offer my sincere sympathy to all those who have suffered disablement or loss.

I hope that the city may now count on a long period of prosperous development, and I wish it all happiness and success."

The presentation of a few of the later war decorations won by local men next took place as follows:

Military Cross: Lieut. C. D. Smith, Lieut. Morley Verity, Lieut. V. Curtis, Lieut. H. K. Wood.

Distinguished Flying Cross: Capt. H. A. White.

Military Medal: Lt. Corp. W. J. Davey, Pte. W. Brechen, Gunner W. G. Chinnery, Pte. F. H. McDougald, Pt. E. B. P. Davies, (deceased,) Pte. Wm. Bowden, Sergt. W. G. Couch, Sergt. Robert Little.

The Prince shook hands with each recipient and enquired regarding their services. Mrs. Davies, who was handed the medal won by her late husband, was the recipient of much solicitous attention and so was Mrs. Harold B. Preston, whose husband had won the military cross and later been killed in action.

#### **At Bell Memorial.**

After other veterans had been received, the way was taken to the Bell Memorial, the chimes of Grace Church, near by, sounding a peal of welcome and school children waving myriads of flags. In the presence of a vast concourse the Prince inspected the members of the Brantford branch of the Army and

Navy veterans, shaking each by the hand and making many friendly comments. By invitation of the Local Council of Women, the Presidents of each of the affiliated societies had assembled on the memorial steps, and they represented organizations which had done noble work throughout the war period. Mrs. W. Churchill Livingston presented to the Royal visitor a handsome photo gift book planned by Miss Ethel Raymond, and Miss Gilkison handed him a collection of historical notes. The road to Mohawk church was marked by waiting throngs, including a large group of school children and each side of the entrance way to that historic edifice was lined by Indian cadets and Indian girls of the Mohawk Institute. In the Queen Anne bible the Royal visitor placed his signature "Edward P." and was much interested in the list of other Royal names including those of his grandfather and father. The silver communion service, also the gift of Queen Anne; Brant's Tomb, and the ten commandments written in the Indian language, were objects which particularly aroused the attention of England's future King. The Indian children sang a hymn in their own language and the Prince planted a fir tree near the resting place of the great Indian Chief.

**Made a  
Chief.**

On the return to the City a lengthy stop was made at Victoria Park which contained the densest mass of humanity of the day. Here the Six Nations Indians were the hosts. A platform had been erected under the very shadow of the monument to the great "Thayendanegea," and six Indian girls representing the Nations, stood on each side of the entrance way; attired in white they had sashes of maple, oak and pine, emblems of Canada, England, and their own people, while each carried baskets of roses decorated with streamers of Autumn leaves. The Chiefs, in full array, remained standing until the Prince had taken his place under a canopy of royal purple. Then the red men proceeded to hold a Council, Major Gordon Smith, Superintendent, having first introduced the guest of the day in appropriate terms. The order of business was the discussion of the Indian name to be bestowed upon the Prince in his creation as a Chief and he was finally asked to select from three titles. The one chosen was Dáyon-hem-se-ia, (Dawn of Day) and when that was conferred he signed the council roll, the only white man who had previously done so with the exception of his uncle, the Duke of Connaught. Secretary Asa Hill read an address, and then the Prince, his hand in that of David John, was marched up and down the platform, while the old chief uttered invocations to the Great Spirit on behalf of the young man newly honored. Chief "Dawn of Day," next drew a silk Union Jack from the face of a bronze tablet containing the names of the Six Nations soldiers who



Photograph of the Prince of Wales taken at the entrance to Mohawk Church upon the occasion of his visit, 1919.



made the supreme sacrifice in France, and the members of whose families had a place of honor. The Prince made a happy speech and before proceedings closed was handed an address from the Six Nations Indian women to Queen Mary asking her to accept an ancient Indian name Ga-no-ron-gwa, signifying "She Loves."

Another large crowd was present when the special train pulled out, the Royal visitor waving his hat in farewell as the final scene in a visit during which he abundantly demonstrated his right to the title of "Prince Charming."

#### **Other Royal Visits.**

The first visit of Prince Arthur, the present Duke of Connaught, was made to Brantford on Friday, October 1st. 1869. He had been duck shooting at Long Point, and at 10 o'clock in the morning, Mayor Matthews and members of the Council, together with Hon. E. B. Wood and others drove out to the Newport turn on the Cockshutt Road to await his coming. A detachment of the Brantford cavalry, under command of Capt. Bingham, was also on hand as an escort. At the toll gate a number of children were assembled, and on arrival at Mohawk church, many thousands had gathered. At the door of the venerable edifice a number of painted Indians were ranged on either side, and Simcoe Ker, grandson of Brant, received the Prince. On reaching Mohawk Institute, Chief John Buck, Fire keeper, addressed His Royal Highness in the Mohawk tongue, Chief Johnson acting as interpreter and the ceremony of making him a Chief was performed with the bestowal of the name Kar-a-kow-dye, (The sun flying). There was a large attendance of the Six Nations Indians for the ceremony. On arrival at the town outskirts the party were met by the firemen, under Capt. Gardner, on Alfred Street hill and the 38th Battalion band, under Prof. Crooks. A procession was formed with B. G. Tisdale as Chief Marshal and E. Bunnell and E. Goold, assistant marshals. On arrival at Victoria park addresses were read and the school children sang several choruses, accompanied by the Grand Trunk band. "Volunteer Companies under Captain Lemmon, Captain Curtis, and Captain Inglis, kept the crowd back." Later, lunch was served at the Commercial hotel and there were many speeches. The Prince presented an ox to the Indians and they held a big barbecue on the Reserve.

#### **Visit of Victoria's Daughter.**

The records of the day show that the people of Brantford and Brant County were profoundly interested when it was announced that the Marquis of Lorne and H. R. H. the Princess Louise, would pay a visit to the city. The chance to see, and welcome, a daughter of the beloved Queen Victoria doubtless had much to do with the exceptional manifestation of pleasure,

and on the auspicious day a constant stream of visitors poured into the city by every train and highway. On the morning of Wednesday Sept. 16th, 1879, the Vice-Regal train steamed into the Great Western station amid tumultuous cheers. The distinguished visitors were welcomed by Mayor Henry, Warden Whiting, members of the City and County Councils and leading citizens. There was a guard of honor from the Dufferin Rifles under command of Capt. Ballachey and Lieuts. Burnley and Wilkes; the Burford Cavalry also added much to the military aspect, under command of Capt. Marshall and Lieuts. Lloyd-Jones and Weir. A carpeted passage way, passing under a beautiful arch, led to the carriages in waiting and the following procession was formed.

Firemen, with Chief McCann as Marshal, assisted by  
 Capt. Batson, Hose Coy. and Capt. Hall  
 Hook and Ladder Co.  
 Band of 38th Battalion  
 Mayor and Clerk, Warden and Clerk  
 Suite of the Vice Royal Party  
 Senator Christie and County Members,  
 Sheriff, Judge, Crown Attorney and Registrar,  
 Ex-Mayors  
 Members of the Press  
 Collegiate Institute Board  
 Public School Board  
 Members of the Reception Committee.

Cheering citizens lined the route and at one point a number of lovely bouquets were showered upon the Vice Regal carriage. The march ended at a pavilion erected on Victoria Square, where school children were massed tier upon tier and rendered songs under the leadership of Mr. Sims, Miss Nolan, and Mr. Kimpton. The "welcome song" specially written for the occasion was a notable feature and copies printed on satin, in blue and gold, were presented to their Excellencies by two little girls, Ella Kerr and Reba Hossie. A joint address from City and County was read by Mayor Henry and the Marquis made suitable acknowledgment. Along gaily decorated streets the way was then taken to the Young Ladies College where President Robertson and Principal McIntyre headed a reception committee. Misses Mackenzie, Lillie Cockshutt, Bown and McMillen presented souvenirs including bouquets. There was also an address.

### **Dedicating Lorne Bridge.**

The newly erected Lorne Bridge was next visited, and the Marquis crossed, and recrossed the structure, before bestowing the name. In doing so, he made a brief but exceedingly apt speech as follows:

"Gentlemen:—

I thank you most heartily for the honor you have done me in naming this noble and beautiful structure after me. When a person has a good intention towards another, he generally hopes that his burdens may become lighter as years advance; but at the present time I have a different wish to express regarding this bridge, and trust that its burdens may become heavier, and increase from the constant growth in traffic to your young and rising city. Again, I thank you gentlemen, for the honor done me."

Colborne Street was a blaze of color, and at the depot there was a handsome arch surmounted by a model engine. At the corner of Darling and George Streets a neat stand was occupied by the Mohawk pupils and Registrar Shenstone had also a sight-seeing platform erected in front of the Registry Office. Another feature which pleased the visitors was the circumstance that as they passed Thos. McLean's store Capt. Inglis and a piper, both in full highland costume, occupied a prominent place, the piper giving the Marquis a stirring rendition of his native music. Messrs. N. B. Peatman, E. L. Goold, A. K. Bunnell and C. Bunnell were the marshals. Both the Marquis and the Princess won golden opinions by their urbane manner and interested appreciation of the events of the day.

#### **After Forty Years.**

On Saturday, February 15th, 1913, H.R.H., the Duke of Connaught paid his second visit to Brantford. Over forty-years had elapsed since, as a young man, he had made his former call under the title of "Prince Arthur"; now as Governor General, he found that during the intervening period the small town had become a thriving city. A large crowd had assembled at the Grand Trunk depot when at 10.30 the Royal train arrived. The distinguished visitor was greeted on behalf of the city by Mayor Hartman, and in the station rotunda an address was read by City Clerk Leonard. In it appreciative reference was made to the fact that he was doubly welcome, not only as official head of the Dominion, but also as the son of "Queen Victoria, the beloved." His Royal Highness made a suitable reply. After the introduction of members of the City Council and other citizens, His Excellency inspected boy scouts under command of Scout-master McFarlane, and invested Scout Lloyd Colquhoun with the much prized Wolf medal. An invitation from the Six Nations Indians to pay them a visit, was the cause of the alighting at Brantford, and after the brief local ceremonies were over, the Duke was at once driven to the Reserve. On arrival at Ohsweken, five Indians in war costume, carrying tomahawks, and mounted on grey chargers, saluted the ducal party. The Six Nations Band played the National anthem while the Mohawk cadets

saluted. Cheers and war whoops followed. The Council house was found to be crowded, and many hundreds could not gain admission. Chief A. G. Smith read and interpreted the first and principal address, and then approached His Royal Highness with the request from the Chiefs, that he would sit with them in Council. The distinguished guest, in his truly democratic way, at once complied and, leaving the dais, sat with his brother chiefs, while they deliberated over certain matters.

During the course of his speech the Duke said:

"I am indeed happy, as one of the senior Chiefs of the Six Nations Indians to sit once more in our Council chamber, where I sat with your fathers forty-three years ago, and I join in your thanks to the Great Spirit that I am spared to visit you again after so many years. I am happy to know that there are still among you some who remembered my former visit."

Other interesting ceremonies followed, and then His Royal Highness held a reception, shaking hands with a large number. A notable luncheon was served at the home of Dr. Davis, Medical Superintendent and a departure afterwards made for the city, with a call en route at Mohawk Church and Mohawk Institute.

When the Royal train pulled out of the T. H. & B. depot at 2.20 for Toronto, there was another big and hearty demonstration.

**The Princess Patricia.** The Duke of Connaught paid his third visit to Brantford and his first official visit as Governor General, on Saturday, May 9th, 1914, and this time he was accompanied by his daughter, the Princess Patricia. So great was the density of the crowd at the depot that police and soldiers had great difficulty in keeping the way clear. The Dufferin Rifles supplied a guard of honor under command of Capt. Colquhoun, the B. C. I. cadets were also on hand officered by Capt. Cliff Slein and Lieuts. Buckborough and Sweet, while Brantford and Paris Patrols of Boy Scouts, under command of Commissioner Macfarlan, also made a good showing. Amid the sounds of band music and hearty cheering, the Duke and his daughter alighted from their car and were greeted by Mayor Spence. Introductions followed and the inspection of the guard of honor succeeded, His Excellency speaking individually to the many men of the Dufferin Rifles whom he noticed to be wearing medals. He also manifested keen interest in the Boy Scouts, frequently stopping to pat some little fellow on the head, or to speak a word of encouragement, or praise, to the older boys. In the general waiting room an address of welcome was read from the Municipality to which the Duke, on behalf of himself and daughter, made a hearty reply. During the course of his remarks, he said in part:—



"The fact that nearly forty-five years ago, I paid a visit to what was then the small town of Brantford, enables me to realize the vast amount of energy and effort that must have been expended in order to transform what was little more than a village, into your present flourishing, and important city."

On behalf of the citizens, Mrs. Spence presented a beautiful bouquet of American beauty roses to Princess Patricia, while a similar tribute from the Boy Scouts, was handed to her by little Scout Bob Goodwin, mascot of the Headquarters patrol.

A motor tour was inaugurated by a visit to the Bell Homestead, the children of the Laycock Home along the roadside, waving flags and giving cheers as the Royal cavalcade passed the neighborhood of the school. An address was presented to His Excellency by Mr. E. L. Goold, Chairman of the Parks Board, and the route back to the city was via the Mohawk Church and Institute. At the School for the Blind, the pupils were drawn up in front of the building, and although they could not see the distinguished visitors, their cheers were none the less hearty. The final event was afternoon tea at the Golf and Country Club, and as His Excellency and the Princess crossed the threshold they were cordially received by Mrs. Herbert R. Yates, ladies President, her officers and executive. There was a very large attendance and the floral and other decorations were beautiful. From the links a return was made to the Grand Trunk station and the Royal pair departed amid the plaudits of a large gathering. Both the Duke and Princess manifested a deep interest in the events of the day and so expressed themselves.

### VISITS OF EXECUTIVE HEADS

**Notable  
Event at Mt.  
Pleasant.**

In the chapter devoted to Brant, reference has already been made to the presence in this region of Simcoe in 1793, long before Brantford had a place on the map.

In the early fifties, Lord Elgin, as Governor-in-Chief, made a journey through this portion of the province. While here he was the guest of the first Dr. Digby who entertained him in royal fashion, and the residents presented him with a loyal address. However the principal function in which he participated was at Mount Pleasant. Abraham Cook, one of the merchant princes of his day, had erected in the village what was then a palatial house, and is still a most handsome residence, now owned and occupied by Mr. Morgan Harris. It was known as a great social centre, and here Mr. Cook and his wife, Eleanor Hardy, were host and hostess of many notable festivities. Lord Elgin and suite stayed at this handsome home and a ball was given there in His Excellency's

honor. It was a most elaborate affair. Officers in the British garrison, then at London, rode down for the festivities and other distinguished guests were present from Toronto, London and surrounding country. Tents were erected on the lawn and in the orchard, as auxiliary accommodation, and the function was prolonged into a large house party of some days, with picnics, drives and rides, and evening dances. Lord Elgin, was so pleased with his reception that he asked permission to name the house, and thereupon bestowed the title "Brucefield," after his own family name of Bruce, a title which it bears to this day. The late Chief Justice Armour on one of his last visits to Brantford, recalled this ball, which he attended as a young man, travelling from Cobourg a great part of the way on horseback. It was there that he met Miss Clench, who afterwards became his wife. Mr. and Mrs. Cook had three children, Alexander Hardy Cook, who became one of the prominent physicians of Chicago, Charles Cook, who married Miss Biggar of Mount Pleasant and practised medicine in Toronto; their only daughter married Sir John Beverley Robinson, and Abraham, a successful High School teacher.

#### **Prophetic Forecast.**

Sir Edward Head, came here on October 19th, 1855 when M. W. Pruyn was Mayor. A local chronicler of the time wrote, "the horizon was of a hazel hue, in beautiful contrast with the russet, yellow leaves of autumn." Flags were floated from buildings, and streamers of various colors were suspended across Colborne Street, together with triumphal arches. A procession was formed from the square—now called Victoria Park—and proceeded to the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway depot in order to greet His Excellency. As the train arrived, several volleys were fired from cannon, and another procession took place headed by several carriages, one of which contained the Governor General, Lady Head, the Mayor and Sheriff Smith. The members of the Corporation, different companies of firemen and the school children and many citizens followed on foot, flags waving and music playing. The final place of assemblage was on the Square in front of the Court House, where three addresses were presented. That from the Corporation was read by Mayor Matthews and contained the prophetic utterance:—

"With the prospect of soon seeing our railway and Grand River Navigation thoroughly completed, we think we can perceive at no distant day our youthful and progressing town take its proper position among the cities of Canada."

Mr. Allen Good, Warden, read the second address from the County and Mr. James Woodyatt the third, from the Mechanics Institute.

His Excellency made a felicitous reply and an adjournment took place to the Town Hall where an excellent lunch was served, and speeches delivered. Lady Head was entertained at Dr. Digby's and the entrainment took place at 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

### **Provincial Exhibition.**

On October 1st. 1857, His Excellency Sir William Eyre, arrived in the town to attend the Provincial Exhibition, a four day event to which the Town of Brantford contributed \$5,000 and the County \$2,500. There were also other contributions and the prize list totalled \$12,500 or \$1,000 more than on any preceding occasion. A report of the day says:—

"The ground chosen was an elevated piece of dry, sandy land, immediately in rear of the Brantford station of the Buffalo and Brantford Railway, overlooking the town, and commanding an extensive and pleasant view of the surrounding country."

The above refers to Terrace Hill, now a thickly populated district, but then to all intents and purposes uninhabited. The grounds were carefully laid out to the extent of twenty acres, and nearly opposite the entry gate stood a large building in the shape of a Greek cross, one hundred and fifty feet long and forty feet wide, with an octagon tower rising in the centre. This hall was devoted to floriculture, horticulture, educational work, ladies' work and fine arts. A similar structure situated further back, contained agricultural, dairy and other products, while there were pens for cattle, sheep and hogs, and large spaces for the exhibition of horses and refreshment booths. Altogether it was a most ambitious undertaking, on the part of both the Town and the County, and poor weather during the entire period scarcely served to lessen the expected receipts, as the event attracted people from far and near. The visitors comprised many notable men, including the Governor of the State of New York and William Lyon Mackenzie. Sir William Eyre came by special train and was received at the railway station by Mayor Botham, the Town Councillors and leading citizens. He was taken to the Town Hall where addresses were presented from the Municipality, the Mechanics' Institute and the directors of the Provincial Agricultural Association. After making a reply, His Excellency was suitably entertained, and visited the Exhibition. Entries of all kinds reached a total of 4,400 or 600 in excess of the previous best occasion and cash taken totalled \$40,000, also a record up to that date.

### **Sojourn of the Dufferins.**

The Earl and Countess of Dufferin paid a longer visit to Brantford than any other Vice regal representatives. They spent two days here, arriving at two o'clock by special train at the Great Western Station, Colborne St.,

on August 24th, 1874, and were met by a reception committee. A procession was at once formed, headed by the Grand Trunk band, with the Burford Cavalry and Grand Trunk Brigade, forming a guard of honor. Their Excellencies occupied Mayor Matthews' carriage and were followed by members of the Corporation and County officials. Next succeeded the Fire Brigade in full uniform, with the Hook and Ladder cart gorgeously decorated. An immense number of vehicles followed of every style, for the County people commenced flocking into the town from an early hour in the morning. The decorations were exceedingly notable, especially on Colborne Street and there was a corporation arch at the intersection of George and Colborne Streets. At the foot of Dumfries St., (Brant Ave.) the St. George Society had another fine arch, supported upon two granite pillars and surmounted by their beautiful banner. Beneath said banner was the word "John" in Capital letters and a pair of bull's horns near by. This conundrum freely interpreted meant "John Bull." On reaching Victoria Square the procession halted and the Mayor read an address to which Lord Dufferin made a characteristic response. After numerous introductions the procession re-formed and went to the Central School where the children of the town, ranged on raised platforms on either side of the entrance, sang in chorus, "God Save the Queen," and the "Red, White and Blue." As their Excellencies arrived bouquets of every shape, size and color were thrown. Miss Gillen, on behalf of the children, read an address and an adjournment was made to the Kerby for luncheon.

#### **New Rail- way and College.**

At three o'clock Earl Dufferin proceeded to the Cock-shutt flats, which had been chosen for the turning of the first sod on the Brantford, Norfolk and Port Burwell railway. At this function Mr. G. H. Wilkes read an address. The next function was the laying of the inscription stone of the Ladies' College on Brant Ave, by Lady Dufferin, Mr. Roberston, President, reading an address to her ladyship and Lord Dufferin making the reply. The day ended with a visit to the Institution for the Blind. On Tuesday morning the Vice regal party, accompanied by a large number of citizens, journeyed to the Six Nations Reserve. A stop was made at Mohawk church, where Rev. Abraham Nelles read an address and on the Reserve, where arches had been erected, and great preparations made for the notable day, three more addresses were presented, from the Chiefs, the Agricultural Society and the Chippewas. Formalities concluded, there was an Indian sham fight and war dance outside the Council House. After a luncheon at Styres Hall, the party crossed over to Bow Park where they remained the rest of the day as the guests of Hon. George

Brown, returning to Brantford at 8.30 to hold a public reception in the Town Hall. After the Governor General and the Countess had withdrawn the Grand Trunk band supplied music for dancing. The distinguished visitors drove to Paris next morning in order to board their train, sent there to await them. In all, Lord Dufferin made nine speeches during his sojourn and they were all couched, in the happiest vein.

**Tells of  
Visit.** Lady Dufferin subsequently published "My Canadian Journal 1872-1878," and in it made quite a reference to the visit to this County. Here are some extracts:

Monday 24th. "At Brantford we were met by guards of honor, both foot and horse, a band and a very great crowd. We drove to a square where the addresses were presented, and then to a school, where hundreds of children were arranged around the lawn. Half an hour was given us for lunch at the hotel. Our rooms are most comfortable. Lunch over, we started on our duties. "D." turned the first sod of a railway, and I laid a stone for a young ladies' college. The weather to-day is lovely, and the whole of Brantford and the surrounding country had turned out in their best clothes; the houses were gayly decorated and there was an indefatigable band, which played the whole day and evening; some arches were up and everything went off successfully.

Tuesday 25th.—We were in our carriages by nine o'clock, and, followed by forty six other vehicles started to visit the Indian Reserve, on which the Six Nations live. At the entrance to the Reserve we found an arch. "The Six Nations' Welcome" on one side, and on the other, "The Six Nations are Gratified; come again." We sat on a dais and listened to an Indian speech, which was translated to His Ex., who replied in English. When this was over, the old Chiefs shook hands with us and there was a great rush of women, many of whom presented me with things. The next ceremony was a war dance. After leaving the Indians we drove on to the farm of Mr. George Brown, editor of the Globe, senator, great champion of the Grit Party and amateur farmer. His place, "Bow Park," is so called because the river forms a bend there. He goes in for Shorthorns, and has 300 of them. I was amused to find that with this number of cows, he had not sufficient milk to make butter for his own house, so exigent are the calves, who expect to have a wet nurse as well as a mother and who, being very precious, have to be humored and pampered in this way. The drive to Brantford brought us there at eight o'clock, and I had at once to dress for a reception at the Town Hall, which went off very well.

Wednesday 26th.—Off at 9 a. m. as usual. We drove to Paris where we were received by the Mayor and the people, and drove a mile and a half at a foot's pace to the railway station. The Town is prettily situated, and the station was most beautifully decorated; at one end of a square was the platform, raised, carpeted, covered in with flags and hung with green garlands, and bird cages, and all the telegraph posts down the railway sides twined with green and joined with garlands.

Addresses, of course, were read and then we shook hands with numbers of people; among others with a woman who came from Clandeboye (Dufferin Estate) a year ago and who seemed almost mad with excitement at seeing us. She asked to kiss "D's" hand but he said. "I could not allow a lady to kiss my hand," "Then may I kiss your face?". D. got out of this embarrassing position by saying "Lady Dufferin does not allow that."

**Other  
Executive  
Visitors.**

On August 10th, 1885, Lord Lansdowne arrived here on a visit to Bow Park Farm, driving from Woodstock via Burford. On arrival there he was met by Mr. J. Y. Read of the farm, Mayor Scarfe, Ex-Mayor Henry, H. McK. Wilson and J. S. Hamilton. After a bounteous luncheon, His Excellency spent the remainder of the afternoon in an inspection of the stock and he left here by special Grand Trunk car at 5. 20 p.m. A number of citizens assembled at the depot and he was introduced to many.

Lord Stanley of Preston paid quite a lengthy visit to the City in 1893. He arrived at the Grand Trunk station at 7 o'clock on the evening of January 13th, and was met by a reception committee, composed of the Mayor, (Dr. Secord,) the Honorable Arthur S. Hardy, W. Paterson, M.P., Ald. Bunnell, Ald. C. H. Waterous, Ald. Elliott and Ald. Raymond. His Excellency was escorted to the Central School, where Mr. Graham's division had been converted into a reception room with banks of flowers, handsome portières and mellow toned lamps. He was met at the front entrance by Chairman Sweet, Principal Wilkinson and other members of the School Board and conducted to the scene of the general gathering where the Mayor extended a formal greeting. Lord Stanley made an eloquent response and then for two hours he met and conversed with hundreds of citizens, who had come to pay respect to the representative of the Queen. Later he made a tour of the building.

On Saturday morning the various manufacturing industries were inspected and a recherche lunch served at noon in the Kerby House. The afternoon was devoted to visiting the Hospital, School for the Blind, Young Ladies College and historical places.

On Thursday Sept. 24th, 1896, Lord and Lady Aberdeen arrived in the city in their special car "Victoria" attached to the 10.25 train from Stratford. Their Excellencies were met by acting Mayor Duncan, Mrs. A. S. Hardy, Judge Jones, Sheriff Watt and City Aldermen and introduced to several citizens. The distinguished visitors were then driven to Agricultural Park, where the Southern Fair was in progress. The Mohawk cadets acted as a guard of honor and escorted the party, amid cheers, to an elevated platform, on which a number of the repre-

sentative men and women of the City and County were seated. As Lord and Lady Aberdeen ascended the steps, hundreds of school children, under direction of Mr. Hoyer, sang the National Anthem. Ald. Duncan, on behalf of Mayor T. Elliott, unavoidably absent in Toronto, read the civic address and President Foulds another on behalf of the Fair Board. A third address was read to Lady Aberdeen by Mrs. Brophay, President of the W. C. T. U., not alone on behalf of that institution, but also for the Women's Auxiliary of the Y. M. C. A., and the Young Women's Christian Association. Appropriate reference was made to the well known efforts of Her Excellency to "exalt woman and woman's work in every sphere of life." Lord Aberdeen made a suitable reply, and the vice regal visitors were then taken through the exhibition. The ladies board, (Mrs. J. Cummings Nelles, President, and Mrs. F. Cockshutt, and Mrs. H. McK. Wilson, Vice Presidents), entertained Her Ladyship to a tasty *dejeuner* in a special tent, and she later gave an address on the "National Council of Women." Lord Aberdeen was lunched at the Kerby House, Hon. A. S. Hardy, taking a leading part. The afternoon was spent in sight seeing and the Governor General and Lady Aberdeen were given a notable send off upon their departure.

On May 14th, 1903, the Earl of Minto, Lady Minto and their daughter Lady Eileen were guests of the City. When the special train glided into the depot at 1.30, there were loud cheers and as His Excellency, wife and daughter, stepped on the platform the members of the Dufferin Rifles guard of honor, under command of Captain Howard, gave the royal salute and the Dufferin Rifles band played the National Anthem. The distinguished visitors were received by Mayor Halloran and Judge and Mrs. Hardy, and a procession took place to the Central School, mounted dragoons riding on each side of the leading vehicles. At the School B. C. I. Cadets acted as guards of honor, and the school children led in the singing of "God Save The King." City Clerk Leonard read the civic address and Lord Minto made an affable reply and a tour of the city then took place. Lady Minto and Lady Eileen were guests at the Y. W. C. A., where another reception occurred. The visitors left here at 5.30.

Lord Grey visited the city on May 25th, 1905. His trip was quite informal, and at a special meeting of the City Council, called hurriedly in the morning, Mayor Waterous explained that it was only late in the previous afternoon that he received word that the Governor General would be here. Under the circumstances an impromptu program was decided upon, and any idea of presenting an address was eliminated. The representative of His Majesty arrived on a special T. H. & B. train at

11.35, when a rapid visit was made to points of interest, and luncheon served at the Kerby House. In the afternoon he attended a successful horse show at Agricultural Park, and this was in reality the main object he had in view.

The Duke of Devonshire visited the city on October 24th. 1917, for the purpose of unveiling the Bell Memorial. Rain shortened the program at the station where His Excellency was met by Mayor Bowlby, Dr. Alexander Graham Bell, Aldermen and representative citizens. A Company of the 38th Rifles and returned soldiers formed a guard of honor and the usual civic address was presented. After the memorial ceremonies, which are described elsewhere, there was a civic luncheon at the Kerby House, and points of interest were visited. The Duke also opened the new soldiers' home.



## CHAPTER XI.

COMING OF ELECTRIC POWER.—FIRST DEVELOPMENT AT CANAL LOCKS.—WESTERN COUNTIES COMPANY.—THE HYDRO SYSTEM.—BRANTFORD AND HAMILTON AND LAKE ERIE AND NORTHERN LINES.—STORY OF THE GRAND RIVER.—BRANTFORD WATERWORKS.

As before related the industrial growth and prosperity of Brantford was for many years dependent to a considerable extent on the Brantford Grand River Level, known locally as the canal. This waterway, about three miles in length, runs East from a point near the Lorne Bridge to the "Locks" just West of Cainsville. When, under foreclosure, the city acquired the property, the cost of maintenance was such that in 1875 the Municipality was glad to convey the entire property, together with a cash bonus of \$800.00, to Mr. Watts on condition that he repair the breaks in the embankment, adjacent to the Canal and that he maintain the Level in suitable condition for navigation, hydraulic and mill purposes, and keep the Canal in a sanitary condition.

**First  
Electric  
Lighting.**

The Grand River, in the course of its windings from the Lorne Bridge to a point adjacent to the Locks, travels a distance of twelve miles and drops thirty three feet, permitting a considerable development of power at the latter point. Mr. Watts took advantage of this and about the middle Eighty's installed an electric dynamo for the supply of electric light. The only form of electric lamp available at that time was the arc lamp and a number of these were installed on the streets, and in the principal business places of the city. In the late Eighty's Mr. Watts organized the Brantford Electric Light Co., associating with him Mr. Geo. H. Wilkes, the late Mr. Robert Henry, and two of his sons, Charles B. Watts, now of Toronto and Mr. A. E. Watts. In 1890, or 1891, in order to keep up with the times, the Company installed a 1,000 light dynamo for the purpose of distributing incandescent electric light, apparatus for this purpose having but recently been placed on the market. The system adopted was what was then known as the Thomson Houston, the dynamo being made in Lynn, Mass. The demand for electric light increased to such an extent that the original Company found difficulty in financing the improvements necessary and in 1892 the Brantford Electric and Power Company was organized with the late Mr. Wm. Buck as President, and on the first

of December in that year they purchased the Brantford Grand River Level from Mr. Alfred Watts for \$40,000.00. A large amount of money was spent on a new dam, repairs to the Canal banks and the installation of another 2,000 light alternating dynamo, and about the year 1894, a direct current generator was installed, for furnishing direct current power for motive power purposes to their customers. This represented the initial development here of electrical energy for power purposes on a commercial basis.

#### **Four Hard Years.**

During the four years of the existence of the Brantford Electric and Power Company a series of disastrous accidents to the Canal level occasioned by the unusually heavy floods on the Grand River, coupled with the necessity for constantly increasing expenditure to keep pace with the business, resulted in the Company going into liquidation and in February 1896 the assets of the Company passed into the hands of the Brantford Electric & Operating Company Limited, whose directorate was composed of Mr. Geo. H. Wilkes, President, Mr. A. J. Wilkes, Secretary Treasurer, and the late Dr. H. B. Yates, Mr. B. W. Yates and Mr. H. R. Yates. This Company was in existence for nearly ten years during which period it constantly strove to give the citizens of Brantford the benefit of the latest developments in the industry. Shortly after it commenced business the lighting capacity was increased from 3,000 lights to 9,000 lights capacity, and early in the year 1897 the Company commenced delivering alternating current power for motive power purposes. The character of the service was two phase, five hundred and fifty volts, one hundred and thirty-three cycles. In 1897 the capacity of the Water Power Station was doubled, but with the ever increasing demand for light and power, in 1899 it was found necessary to install another Water Wheel, bringing the capacity up to 1,200 H. P. Improvements to the plant were constantly being made and in 1905, the Company deciding to bring the system up-to-date, scrapped its entire electrical equipment and installed a modern three phase, sixty cycle system, which is the standard to-day throughout the United States and Canada. In order to insure continuity of service an 800 H. P. Steam Plant was installed.

#### **Coming of Western Counties.**

Then history began to repeat itself, the Company commenced to find great difficulty in financing the ever increasing demands for extensions and in October 1905 it sold out to the late Mr. John Knox, Hamilton, an enterprising business man and who was a director of the Hamilton Cataract Power Company of Hamilton, and President of the Lincoln Electric Light & Power Company of St. Catharines, had considerable experience in the

electric light and power business. Mr. Knox appreciated the possibilities of Brantford as an industrial centre and consequently as a large consumer of power, and inasmuch as the Brantford & Hamilton Electric Railway was at that time projected, he secured an option on a large block of power and by utilizing the railway transmission line the scheme of transmitting power to Brantford from the Cataract Power Company's Plant at DeCew Falls became commercially practicable. In March 1906 the City of Brantford gave a franchise to the Western Counties Electric Company with John Knox as President, securing to the citizens of Brantford the low rates for both power and light which have played a very prominent part in the rapid strides in growth, and commercial importance which the city has made in the last ten or twelve years. On the 14th. of March, 1908, power was turned on to the homes, stores and factories of Brantford from DeCew Falls, a distance of fifty-two miles.

### **Hydro Electric System**

The Hydro Electric scheme affords a striking illustration of the growth of public sentiment in Brantford, with regard to Municipal ownership. It was as far back as 1906 that the plans of the Provincial Hydro System

were first presented to a Brantford audience in Victoria Hall, but at that time the great Hydro System which to-day embraces every important point in Western Ontario, was in its infancy, so that while the speakers on that occasion were accorded a sympathetic hearing, the by-law which was shortly afterwards submitted to the people was defeated. Subsequently, the Western Counties Electric Company was granted a 10 year franchise. However, during the next few years the citizens of Brantford had the opportunity of studying the operations of the Hydro Electric System in other cities. In October 1912, the City Council judged that the growth of sentiment favourable to Hydro warranted another appeal to the citizens of Brantford and on this occasion the by-law to provide the installation of a Municipal System was carried by a very large majority.

In March, 1913, the operations were commenced under the supervision of Engineer L. G. Ireland, and in December of that year Brantford's Great White Way made its initial appearance. The first Brantford Hydro Electric Commission was formed consisting of three members, Mr. Andrew McFarland, Mr. George Wedlake and Mayor John H. Spence, and arrangements for securing customers for the new municipal department were soon completed. City Clerk, Mr. Leonard, signed the first application for lighting service, but the residences of Mayor John H. Spence and Mr. T. G. Boles, druggist, on Park Avenue, were the first to be actually connected in February 1914. Ryerson Bros., wholesalers, were the first applicants for power. The first year's business exceeded

all expectations of the Commission and indeed since its inception the local system has shown a wonderful development as the following figures will demonstrate.

**Plant and Earnings.** Including lands and buildings, sub station equipment, distribution system overhead, line transformers, meters, street lighting equipment, ornamental street lighting and miscellaneous equipment the value of the plant has been as follows:—

1914 .....	\$216,029.51
1915 .....	257,995.72
1916 .....	274,678.49
1917 .....	304,661.82
1918 .....	318,431.60

#### THE RECORD OF EARNINGS ETC.

	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
Earnings .....	\$35,496.54	\$66,296.31	\$80,042.51	\$107,354.97	\$114,362.39
Surplus .....	2,174.10	6,854.22	15,441.03	18,488.65	46,096.62
Power					
Purchased ....	12,999.13	24,661.13	33,566.59	47,842.34	47,860.14
Domestic					
Customers ....	1184	1615	2056	2559	2936
Commercial					
Customers ....	300	321	334	363	361
Power					
Customers ....	11	18	26	37	39

**Service at Cost.** The basic principle underlying Hydro operations is service to the people at cost.

A large increase in general business means a re-sale of power and consequently profits: therefore, when a municipality shows a large increase in general business and a corresponding surplus the Ontario Hydro Commission orders a suitable reduction of rates so that the principle of service at cost may be maintained.

During six years of operation the Brantford Domestic consumers have received three reductions of rates. The Commercial consumers three, and the Power consumers two. At the present time the lighting bills of the citizens of Brantford are as low as any point on the Provincial System, or indeed for that matter, anywhere on the continent.

Prior to 1916, cooking by electricity was a luxury only within the reach of the more affluent citizens and at that time there were probably not more than a score of electric stoves in Brantford, but the local

Commission were able to strike a rate which placed electric cooking well within the means of any householder in moderate circumstances.

During the period 1916-19, over 400 electric ranges have been installed in Brantford and there is an ever increasing demand for this modern convenience. There has also been a great demand for the smaller electric appliances such as irons, toasters, plates, washers, etc.

### **Street Lighting**

Brantford is considered by many experts to be one of the best lighted cities in America. The Residential District is illuminated with 2900 hundred watt tungsten lamps, each 90 feet apart and in the business section there are 147 arc lamps each of 1,000 watts.

Any profit made on civic business is refunded, at the end of the current year.

In 1916, Engineer L. G. Ireland resigned his position as manager, to take charge of the Severn District for the Ontario Commission. He was succeeded by a Brantford boy in the person of Mr. William R. Catton. The local commission have always endeavored to keep pace with modern electrical engineering efficiency and have from time to time installed apparatus for the betterment of the system.

The Hydro Board is composed of the Mayor and two elected members. Since the inception of the system the latter have consisted of Mr. A. McFarland, (Chairman), and Mr. Geo. Wedlake.

## COMING OF THE ELECTRIC RADIAL LINES

### **Brantford and Hamil- ton Road.**

The extension of the Grand Valley Road to Paris and then to Galt, constituted the first electric arm stretched out from this city. On May 24th, 1908, the Brantford and Hamilton Radial was opened for traffic, between the two cities, and the twenty four miles are covered in as direct a manner as it was possible to negotiate. At the Brantford end, easy access to the heart of the city was provided, by following the canal level. The road bed is of the most substantial nature and the tracks are built to the specifications of the ordinary steam railway, with the exception that the grades are somewhat heavier in places than steam railway engineering will permit. The rails are of eighty pound weight, and the cars are of the best inter-urban type and weigh 70,000 pounds each. They are equipped with air and hand brakes and carry 300 horse power of motive machinery, geared to a speed of fifty miles an hour. At Hamilton connections are made with the Hamilton Radial, the Hamilton, Grimsby and Beamsville, and the Dundas Railway, while during the period of navigation excellent connections are made with lake steamers for Toronto.

The cost of construction was \$1,250,000 and the passengers carried in 1919 totaled thousands. The road, like the Western Counties, is under control of the Dominion Power and Transmission Company.

### **Lake Erie & Northern.**

For many years Brantfordites were desirous of an electric line through the Waterford and Simcoe district to Port Dover, not alone because more direct connection was desirable with that rich region, but also because the Port proves the natural lake resort for citizens, many of whom have summer residences there. The late Mr. Thomas Elliott once succeeded in securing a charter, but failed to get enough financial men interested. In 1911, Mr. W. P. Kellett, an engineer of much experience, who was then a comparatively new comer to the city, commenced to figure matters in a practical way, and with the co-operation of Mr. John Muir the following, in addition to the two gentlemen named, became interested enough to advance preliminary expenses—H. Cockshutt, Lloyd Harris, W. D. Schultz, W. S. Brewster, R. Ryerson, J. Spence, F. D. Reville, E. Henwood, W. D. Schultz, J. A. Sanderson, B. Forsayeth, Senator McCall, (Simcoe,) A. C. Pratt, then M. P. P., for Norfolk, R. Thompson, (Paris,) and Mr. Ansley, Port Dover. Mr. Muir was made President.

On May 19th 1911, incorporation was secured at Ottawa, the charter, bearing the following names—J. Muir, R. Ryerson, W. S. Brewster, W. P. Kellett, W. D. Schultz, J. A. Sanderson.

The original project was to construct to Port Dover only, but eventually the larger scheme was evolved of extending to the north as far as Galt, in order to obtain C. P. R. connection there. After the preparation of plans, successful meetings were held in the various Municipalities interested in order to get them to guarantee bonds. The by-laws carried in each instance, but as a matter of fact not one cent was ever called for. The next move was the visit of a deputation to Ottawa, in order to secure a Dominion subsidy of \$6,400 a mile, which was obtained without any challenge in the House. Senator Fisher was a great help at the Capital and Mr. W. F. Cockshutt, M. P., was one of the leading speakers when the Brantford delegation waited on Hon. Frank Cochrane, then Minister of Railways.

### **C. P. R. Secures The Line.**

Finally work was commenced on the road in 1913, with Mr. Kellett as Chief Engineer and General Manager, and no expense was spared, either in the selection of a route or construction. Between here and Galt, the line follows the river very closely, and the scenery is of the most picturesque nature. There were times during the building when the resources of those who remained to back the enterprise (some had dropped out) were very

heavily strained, but the project finally reached successful completion and then passed into the hands of the C. P. R. The line is 51½ miles in length and, with its splendidly equipped cars and electric engines, represents an outlay of some \$3,750,000. Another hope of the projectors was that with the dredging of Port Dover Harbor, a ferry system to Conneaut would become established, enabling a cheaper transport of coal to the section served by the L. E. & N. However beyond some slight Government recognition, nothing of a tangible nature has yet resulted.

Later the Brantford and Hamilton, and Lake Erie & Northern Companies erected a handsome combined depot, adjacent to the easterly approach of Lorne Bridge.

### **The Story of the Grand River.**

The Grand River, before the forests had been cleared and land drained, was a noble stream of wide dimensions, the whole year round. Mr. Charles Durand many years ago recalled the fact that when he first knew the stream about 1818, "the beautiful river meandered in lovely majesty along its wooded slopes, flowing in majestic beauty and silence, under the bending trees." The only black mark against it in those days was that it overflowed its banks at certain seasons to such an extent as to earn for this region the soubriquet of the "Grand River Swamp," and in later years when West Brantford and "the flats" became inhabited, similar overflows, principally in the spring, led to much damage and inconvenience. Before the construction of adequate dykes, it was no uncommon experience, at certain periods of the year, for residents in the regions named to be rescued from their homes in boats, and for the streets to have water pouring down them with almost the velocity of a mill race. Many present citizens can remember such scenes.

### **Balance on Right Side.**

However the balance in favor of the Grand is most emphatically on the right side of the ledger. In the pioneer days of this place, Paris and County, it furnished the motive power for flour and feed mills and in 1840 afforded great impetus to Brantford in connection with the Grand River Navigation Company. In addition, it has for many years proved the basic source of the water supply of this Municipality, besides, below the city serving as a drainage carrier, while in the Holmedale its waters are still harnessed to quite an extent for industrial power, and the winter ice crop is no mean item. Added to these things, there is the further fact that its offspring, the Canal, furnished power for many years to more than one milling concern and factory; at the locks turned the machinery which gave Brantford its first electric lighting system; incidentally created the beautiful Mohawk Lake, and furnished a facile

entrance way to this community for an important radial line. Thus although the waters of the Grand have been strongly anathematized at varying intervals, they can also be credited with much advantage.

### Rise of The Grand.

The river rises in the Township of Melancthon, Dufferin County, within a distance of almost twenty-five miles from Georgian Bay. Its source at an elevation of approximately 1,700 feet above Sea Level may be said to mark the highlands of the Southwestern plateau. This plateau comprises an area of approximately 1,100 square miles, and from or near it, rise practically all the principal rivers of Southwestern Ontario.

Originally, half or more of this headwater area was apparently a dense swamp forming excellent natural reservoirs for the maintenance of stream flow, the Grand River at one time supplying all the water used for power and navigation purposes on the Welland Canal.

During the last thirty or forty years, most of this swamp land has been cleared, and drained, resulting in the present disastrous spring floods. From its source to its outlet into Lake Erie, at Port Maitland, by the river is a distance of 175 miles, the drainage area being approximately 2,500 square miles. The drainage basin is wide at the headwater area, and narrower in the lower flat country, where most of the rivers flow directly into the Lake.

In topographical characteristics the river may be divided into two parts—Upper and Lower. The upper part extends well into Waterloo County and includes the Conestogo tributary. Here on the flat headwater table lands the declivity is small, then for a distance it becomes quite steep. At Elora, for example, there is a single drop of over 40 feet where the river enters a limestone gorge. The declivity of the lower river is gradual and uniform generally becoming flat towards Lake Erie. The following table will show the approximate fall of the river:

Locality	Approximate Mileage	Approximate Sea Level	Approximate Lake Erie Level
Port Maitland .....	0	573.94	0.00
Dunnville (foot of dam) .....	7	573.94	0.00
Water above dam .....	7	581.00	7.00
York .....	29	594.00	20.00
Caledonia (foot of dam) .....	34	610.00	36.00
Caledonia (top of dam) .....	34	618.00	44.00
15 miles above dam .....	49	618.00	44.00
At mouth of Fairchild's .....	50	619.00	45.00
Brantford (Cockshutt bridge) .....	60	639.00	65.00
Brantford, foot of lower dam .....	64	644.00	70.00





The Grand River—near Elora.



The Grand River at Dunnville.



Brantford, above lower dam .....	64	658.00	84.00
Brantford, above Wilkes dam .....	67	675.00	101.00
Paris, below dam .....	76	720.00	146.00
Paris, above dam .....	76	730.00	156.00
Glenmorris at Bridge .....	83	802.00	228.00
Galt, at foot of dam .....	90	853.00	279.00
Galt, above dam .....	90	862.00	288.00
Conestogo, at Bridge .....	120	1018.00	444.00
Belwood, at Bridge .....	147	1367.00	793.00

In the upper stretches of the river including its tributaries, extending roughly to the vicinity of Paris, the stream bed is rocks and coarse gravel almost throughout, flowing in places over exposed limestones for considerable distances.

The river bed consists chiefly of:

Paris to Brantford, gravel, sand.

Western Counties Canal, gravel, sand, silt and clay.

Brantford to 12 miles below, gravel, sand and clay.

To Caledonia from above point, fine gravel, sand and silt.

Caledonia to York, gravel, exposed limestone.

York to Dunnville, fine gravel, sand, silt.

This section of the province, in common with all Southwestern Ontario, is occupied throughout by comparatively undisturbed limestone and other Silurian and Devonian strata with overlaying drift, clays, sands and more recent superficial deposits. The deep deposit of drift material naturally lends itself to erosion and consequently the river carries considerable quantities of sand and gravel during heavy floods, scouring from headwaters to below Brantford.

Below this point the immense area of the river channel with a small declivity produces a condition that light deposits may take place rather than scour to any extent. All the tributaries however bring down large quantities of material. Below is a table showing approximate flow in cubic feet per second. Period 1914, 1915, 1916.

Locality	Maximum	Minimum	Mean	Drainage Area sq. M.	Record
					flow 1912
Belwood .....	4,600	3	190	280	10,000
Conestogo .....	9,300	15	375	550	20,000
Galt .....	19,000	55	810	1,360	50,000
Glenmorris .....	23,000	70	900	1,390	
Brantford .....	26,000	100	1,400	2,000	100,000
York .....	27,000	200	1,550	2,280	115,000

## BRANTFORD WATERWORKS

With the growth of the place the need for a better water supply for fighting fires, than was afforded by the river and cistern method, was keenly felt, especially as there was great difficulty in winter with these two sources.

In 1849 the Council gave permission to I. Cockshutt and Duncan McKay to dig a well and put in a pump on the north side of Colborne Street for protection against fire and in 1861 the Council provided for the construction of six cisterns, twelve feet in diameter, and the same to continually contain not less than ten feet of water. These were located as follows: corner of Queen and Wellington; corner of Sheridan and Market; corner of Cedar and Nelson; Corner Palace and Crown; corner Mill and Colborne and on Dalhousie, near where the original Congregational Church stood. Agitation for an adequate system finally resulted in the passing of the following resolution at a City Council meeting on February 7th., 1870:—

“That this Council, having approved of the Holly System of Water-Works, but not feeling at present in a position to incur the expense of erecting said works, deem it advisable that such works be erected by a company formed for that purpose, and that this Council is prepared to offer any such company eight per cent upon the amount expended for fire purposes, adding \$250 for working expenses, providing the company expend not less than \$20,000, erect buildings, pumps, machinery, lay not less than 6,575 feet of four and six inch pipe and eighteen hydrants, and furnish water at any fire that would be satisfactory to this council; and that the Committee on Fire, Water and Gas be empowered to have drafts and specifications got up, also draft of agreement for the inspection of the said Waterworks Company.”

At a later meeting of the Council on February 14th, the amount was reduced to \$18,500.

**Company  
Formed.**

As the outcome a company was almost immediately formed with a capital stock of \$25,000, later increased to \$50,000 and the original directors consisted of I Cockshutt, President; T. S. Shenstone, Secretary-Treasurer; Wm. Buck, H. W. Brethour, and H. B. Leeming. During the same year a small pumping station was erected on Colborne Street at the Clarence Street intersection, and the necessary machinery was purchased and pipe laying commenced. Two rotary pumps were at first employed, but in later years a Worthington was established with a capacity of 750,000 gallons per day of twenty four hours. Any pipe laying for other than fire purposes was not paid for by the City. The community was content to go without water for drinking and table purposes until 1886, when an agitation came to a

head for the establishment of a general plant. One faction in the City Council favored a municipally owned plant and another faction thought that some private concern had better take the risk, and in this respect espoused the proposals of a U. S. firm, Moffatt, Hodgins & Clarke. The controversy over the matter reached extreme proportions and there were many heated Council meetings. This was towards the end of the year and one of the Aldermen, who was against Municipal ownership, finding it necessary to resign for business reasons, the vacancy at the Council board enabled those in favor of City control to at any moment destroy a quorum. The Council would meet and transact regular business, but the moment the Water-Works matter was introduced enough Aldermen would withdraw from the meeting to break up the gathering. It was these tactics which prevented a privately owned system, and resulted later in the civic works.

The old company was finally taken over by the Municipality at a price of \$64,700 and the deal included about nine miles of mains.

### **Collecting Galleries.**

In looking for a suitable source of water-supply the present location in the Holmedale was considered the most feasible and a series of test wells were driven, and observations as to the depth and variations of the water level were made. It was found that over this district was a very porous soil, much of it a gravel bed, beneath which was a stratum of clay impervious to water. The average depth of soil overlaying the clay was about sixteen feet. The data collected showed that by laying a line of pipe on the surface of the clay a large quantity of water would be intercepted and collected for pumping.

The collecting gallery was constructed by laying tile pipe 15 inches in diameter in a trench excavated to the clay, the pipe being laid in two rows side by side, two feet from centre to centre. The pipes were perforated for about two thirds of their circumference and were covered with screened gravel to a depth of two feet before filling up the trench with the excavated gravel and earth. The gallery first constructed was laid in a south-westerly direction from the power station for a distance of 750 feet. The fall in this distance is about 4 feet. The bottom of the pump well is about 24 feet below the station floor. Underground water collected in this manner, when the watershed is such as to guarantee freedom from dangerous contamination, is an excellent means of procuring a public water supply. Observations made in Brantford would indicate that the supply is largely fed from the Grand River, the porous soil being a means of natural filtration.

**Extending  
Supply.**

As time went on the first collecting gallery became inadequate to supply the needs of the city, and in 1889 another gallery, this time of 24 inch tile, was laid. This gallery ran parallel to a hydraulic canal which supplies power to factories, and about fifty feet from it to a point in the river flats. Part of the pipe is laid with closed joints and the remainder at the river flats with open joints. The system proved inadequate, and the pipe line which runs to the river flats was extended into the river at a point opposite Dickie's Cove. This pipe was used to carry water to the gravel bed and an infiltration gallery was constructed 300 feet long to take the water to the pumping station.

Later it was found that the sediment from the river was choking the filter bed and a screen house was installed with stationary screens and a sedimentation basin. A 10 inch pump is also installed at the inlet at present and pumps the water into the pipe line supplying the natural filter bed. This pump is of the single stage type, and is driven by a fifty h. p. motor. One intake extends into the river. At the present time about 1,000,000 gallons of natural ground water are obtained, the rest having to be drawn from the river, and filtered through the natural gravel. During the period 1911-14, additional filtration galleries, of a total length of 6,000 feet were added.

All the water pumped is drawn from two pump wells. The older one 15 feet in diameter and 20 feet deep, supplies the steam pumps, and the other, 25 feet in diameter by 29 feet deep, supplies the electrically operated centrifugal pumps, and the steam turbine operated centrifugal pumps. An emergency source of supply exists in the hydraulic canal adjacent to the station, and in this connection it may be stated that all water, both from the emergency supply and filter beds, is chlorinated. During efforts to increase supply, three artesian wells were sunk, but the water obtained was either salt, or sulphur laden, and so not suitable.

The pumps consist of seven units, as follows:—

Statistical Information.	Capacity in Gallons	Operated by
	24 Hours	
Compound Duplex, Double Acting .....	5,000,000	Steam
Compound Duplex, Double Acting .....	1,600,000	Steam
Compound Duplex, Gaskill Type .....	1,500,000	Steam
3-Stage, Centrifugal .....	4,000,000	Electric
3-Stage, Centrifugal .....	4,000,000	Electric
Twin, single stage, Centrifugal .....	4,000,000	Steam
Twin, single stage, Centrifugal .....	4,000,000	Steam
	<hr/> 24,100,000	

Each of the electric pumps is operated by a Canadian Westinghouse, Synchronous meter, 250 h.p., and each of the De Laval steam pumps by a 145 h.p. steam turbine.

The total pumping capacity for fire service is 13,000,000 gallons, while for obtaining fire pressure in the hill section of the city, there are two booster pumps.

In addition to the electric equipment there are four boilers and the lengths and various sizes of the mains are as follows:—

20-inch .....	7,012 feet
14-inch .....	13,926 feet
12-inch .....	6,132 feet
10-inch .....	10,974 feet
8-inch .....	31,950 feet
6-inch .....	146,995 feet
4-inch .....	104,855 feet

---

Total .....321,844 feet or 61 miles

The total number of hydrants is 331, in addition to which there are a number of privately owned hydrants in the various factory yards.

The domestic consumption, as taken from the pump house records of the last recorded year, was 1,031,002,975 gallons, giving a daily average of 2,824,666 gallons, or a per capita consumption of 98 gallons. The maximum consumption for any one day was 4,849,525 gallons.

The first year after the city owned the works, the number of gallons pumped, was 82,000,000 and the revenue from water service \$5,816. Last year the water pumped was considerably over a billion gallons, with revenue of \$110,932.

The surplus earnings for the year 1919, totalled \$46,889.52, but interest on debentures, sinking fund, and instalments and interest on capital advanced, reduced the net surplus to \$2,687.47. Up to the end of 1919, the property value and equipment was placed at \$985,212.00 and the net debt, \$753,122. As against this a sinking fund existed of \$128,527, leaving the net debt at \$624,595. The revenue meets all charges.

The first Water Commissioners consisted of J. N. Shenstone and C. B. Heyd. Then for some years, A. Watts and W. Whitaker. Next, J. Fair and A. G. Montgomery, and now C. A. Waterous and D. L. Webster. In each year the Mayor is a member by virtue of his office. The first Secretary was James Woodyatt, who was succeeded by W. Frank. For the last twenty six years, Mr. Fred Frank has been Secretary and Manager.

At the inception the late Mr. David Webster was the engineer. He came to Brantford with his parents from Scotland in 1852, and served

an apprenticeship with the Watrous Engine Works. While with that firm, he installed Waterworks plants, and became associated with the Brantford privately owned system in 1877. He continued as engineer when the Municipality assumed control and was a most effective public servant until his retirement in 1916, when he was made a presentation by the Commissioners and retained as advisory engineer. His son, David L. Webster succeeded to his post, but resigned in 1919.

Mr. Norman R. Wilson, is now Chief Engineer and Superintendent. He is a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, (England), and of the American Waterworks Association. G. Drury is chief operator, in charge of the pump house and T. Lamb chief superintendent of outside work.



## CHAPTER XII.

EDUCATIONAL.—BRANTFORD PUBLIC SCHOOLS.—THE FIRST GRAMMAR SCHOOL.—COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.—INDUSTRIAL CLASSES.—SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND.—YOUNG LADIES' COLLEGE.—FREE LIBRARY.

In the very early days of Upper Canada, educational facilities were few and far between, and when they did exist, of the most primitive and inadequate nature. A writer of the period, (Mrs. Anne Jameson) made the assertion "Schoolmasters as a rule are ill fed, ill clothed, ill paid, or not paid at all." Very many of them were content to teach for what board, lodging and clothing the settlers could offer and in the generality of cases they were totally unfit for the vocation they followed. As the country became more and more opened up matters improved, but as late as 1833 pupils used United States text books, replete with sentiments hostile to England, a reprehensible condition of affairs, finally stopped by legislation of which Egerton Ryerson was the prime instigator.

### Brantford Schools.

The first school in the village of Brantford was started about 1826 and was held in the frame building on the Market Square which was a veritable Pooh Bah among local structures as it was also the civic hall, Court room, place of entertainments and meeting house. Dame schools were also in vogue for quite a period. In 1850 the west wing of the old Central School was erected, with Dr. Ryerson as the leading figure in the opening ceremonies, but the Town was commencing to spread out, and an agitation soon took place for ward schools. In this regard the following document was presented at a meeting of the civic fathers:—

"To the Town Council of the Town of Brantford:

The Board of School Trustees of the Town of Brantford, in the County of Brant, hereby demand and require of the Town Council of the Town of Brantford, that the said Town Council do, within the time required by law, and according to the forms required by law, issue the debentures of the said Council for the sum of fifteen hundred pounds currency .....and that the said Town Council do place the same at the disposal of the said Board, or do themselves dispose thereof for the best price that can be secured therefor and pay over the proceeds thereof to the said Board to build a school house in the East Ward, a school

house in the North Ward, and a school house in the Kings Ward of the said Town and for purchasing sites for the said school houses.

CHARLES ROBINSON, Chairman  
May 2nd, 1853.

W. H. BURNS, Secretary

**More  
Schools  
Erected.**

The upshot of this somewhat tart communication was that in the same year the three schools were established; for the East Ward on Darling Street, at the corner of Wellington; for the North Ward on Albion Street and for the Kings Ward at the corner of Winniett and Oak Streets. All were unpretentious buildings. In 1857 the main portion of the old Central was erected and in 1871, the east wing was built.

In 1853 the "Public Schools," as they were later designated, of Brantford had six teachers and a total enrolled attendance of 785. Thirty years later, 1882, there were four much larger school buildings, with 29 teachers and the pupils totalled 2,038. The average attendance in 1853 was 324, or 41 per cent.; in 1882, it was 1,400, or 69 per cent. In 1920 there are nine schools—Central, Victoria, Alexandra, King Edward, King George, Ryerson, Dufferin, Bellview, Ballachey and also a manual training school and school for domestic science. The number of teachers is 112, number of enrolled pupils 4,963, and average attendance of 3,660, or 74 per cent. The amount paid in salaries in 1853 was \$1,860 for six teachers and in 1882, \$9,027, for twenty nine teachers. Mr. Wilkinson who was then Principal of the Central had a salary of \$1,000, and there were two other male teachers. The rest were women teachers whose pay ranged from \$400 to \$200 per annum, chiefly the latter. In 1920 the salary list stands at \$110,000 for 112 teachers.

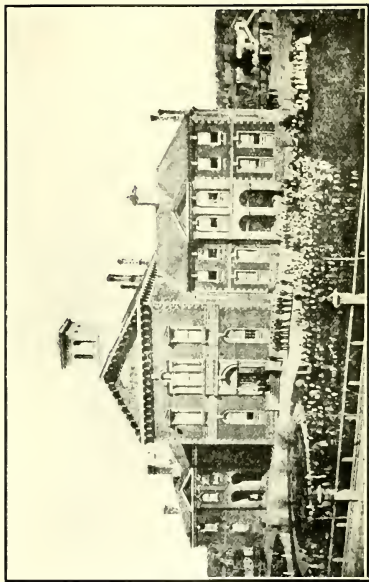
In 1897 the North Ward, or Albion Street School was supplanted by a modern building at a cost of \$25,000. In honor of the diamond jubilee of Queen Victoria it was named "Victoria School."

In 1904 the Kings Ward, or Oak Street School, was replaced at a cost of \$12,000 by an improved building and named "Ryerson School," in honor of the founder of the Ontario Public School system.

In 1906-7 the East Ward, or Darling Street School, was rebuilt at a cost of \$30,000 and renamed "Alexandra School," in honor of Queen Alexandra.

In 1913 the Morrell Street School, previously taken over from the Township in connection with boundary extension, was abandoned and the land sold to the L. E. & N. Railway. A new school was then erected at a cost of \$64,000 and named "Dufferin," in honor of Earl Dufferin, a former distinguished Governor General of Canada.

In 1915 a new school was completed on Rawdon Street at a cost of



The old Central School—dear to the hearts of past generations.



\$45,000. The name bestowed was "King George," in honor of the reigning monarch.

In 1910 the Huron Street School, later named the "King Edward," in memory of that monarch, had additional enlargement and the total building cost has been \$45,000.

In 1920 a new school was opened on Rawdon Street, between Victoria and Arthur, at a cost of \$150,000. It is named the "Ballachey School" in honor of Major P. P. Ballachey who fell in the great war and who had for many years been a school trustee.

In 1919 the addition of Bellview to the City added still another school. The building, more than once enlarged, represents an outlay of about \$40,000.

All of the schools have kindergarten departments.

In 1909 a school nurse was appointed and in 1920 there are four. In 1914 a school Dental surgeon was decided upon and in 1920 a medical examiner.

The old Central school was destroyed by fire during a night blaze in February of 1890 and in October of the same year, the corner stone was laid for the present large structure, representing an outlay of \$50,000. The approximate value of Public School buildings in 1920 is \$675,000.

**Board** The following have been Chairmen of the Public School  
**Chairmen.** Board from the time of organization:—

1850	P. C. VanBrocklin	1893—4	J. Ott
1851—2	A. Kirkland	1895	W. S. Brewster
1853	C. Robinson	1896—7	W. Watt Jr.
1854—7	Jas. Wilkes	1898—9	J. A. Leitch
1858—9	A. Cleghorn	1900—1	C. Hartman
1860—1	R. Sproule	1902	E. Hart
1862—5	W. B. Hurst	1903	W. C. Livingston
1866	Jas. Weyms	1904	W. J. Graham
1867—8	C. Duncan	1905	D. J. Waterous
1869—76	Jas. Weyms	1906	F. W. Frank
1877—8	W. Grant	1907	T. E. Ryerson
1879	E. Brophey	1908	W. A. Hollinrake
1880—1	J. Bellhouse	1909	F. J. Calbeck
1882—4	A. J. Wilkes	1910	T. L. Wood
1885—6	Dr. Griffin	1911	P. P. Ballachey
1887	T. McLean	1912	A. E. Day
1888—9	S. M. Thomson	1913	G. H. Ryerson
1890—1	W. Grant	1914	M. E. B. Cutcliffe
1892	E. Sweet		

In connection with the other old time teachers of the Central School such men were prominent as Mr. Hughes, Dr. Kelly, Rev. D. P. Muir, D. C. Sullivan, Dr. J. King, W. Wilkinson.

#### **School Inspectors.**

In 1871 the Ontario Legislature passed an Educational Act which among other things provided for County School Inspectors and in June of the same year, Dr. M. J. Kelly was selected for that office in Brant. A deep scholar and many sided man was the Doctor. He was born in the City of Quebec in 1834 of distinguished Irish parentage and after taking the usual school course in the city named, he attended High School and a French College in Montreal. Subsequently he attended the Normal School in Toronto and then Toronto University, where he first took up the arts course. Later he took the medical and law courses and achieved first class honors in all these holding the degrees of M. A.; M. D. and L. L. B. He continued his medical studies in New York, London, Edinburgh, Paris and Heidelberg hospitals and returning to Canada, taught in High Schools and later in Upper Canada College. He then practiced medicine for a short time, next edited newspapers and finally settled down in the Inspectorship work of City and County, holding the joint position until his resignation of the County position in 1902 and the City in 1904. Dr. Kelly possessed a goodly share of native wit and his addresses at school and other conventions were always eagerly anticipated, for allied to a vast store of knowledge, he manifested great facility of expression. Throughout his life he was a deep reader, selecting his books from a large range of subjects and his retentive memory was proverbial. As City Inspector he was succeeded by William Wilkinson, then J. P. Hoag, who resigned and Mr. E. E. C. Kilmer was next appointed in 1908 and still holds office.

#### **Grammar School.**

Prior to 1871, Public Schools were designated as "Common Schools," and a "Grammar School," was established in each district town, the master of which received an annual grant of £100 from the Government. Such a school was inaugurated in Brantford on September 1st 1852, and it was located in a small frame cottage on Nelson Street on the lot where the late Mr. John H. Stratford later built his handsome residence. A private grammar school had been carried on in the same premises some time previously of which Mr. S. Read, father of S. G. Read and C. H. Read, still both residents of the city, was the first teacher. Mr. Read was born in the Township of Augusta, north of Brockville and afterwards became a minister of the Baptist Church, engaging in missionary work. Another teacher was Mr. Roche. The first teacher of the Public Grammar School was Mr. R. J. Tyner, an Honor Graduate of Toronto University, who remained in charge

of it for three years. On October the 14th, 1856, a union took place between the Grammar and Public School Boards, and the location of the Grammar School was transferred to the upper part of the North Ward School, which was fitted up for that purpose, with Mr. Donald John McLean as Teacher of the Grammar School, with an Assistant, in the Central School. On November the 14th, 1859, he was succeeded by Mr. D. C. Sullivan, L. L. B., who remained in charge until the separation of the Boards on the first of January, 1867.

The separated High School was removed to temporary quarters on Wellington Street where the Wood and Colter residences now stand. The structure was the old frame edifice which originally did duty for Grace church congregation, and W. Richardson was the teacher. A small brick building was next erected in the East Ward, now 130 Park Avenue, and two teachers were employed with D. Ormiston as Principal. The accommodation speedily became too small and in a very short time it was decided to erect on George Street what a local paper described as an "elegant and commodious structure," now occupied by Stedman Brothers. In 1882, the staff consisted of a head master, first and second classical master, first and second mathematical master, modern language master, English master and a teacher of painting and drawing. The total salary wage was \$7,172, the Principal receiving \$1,200 per annum. Pupils in attendance numbered something over two hundred.

In 1909 the formal opening took place of the present handsome structure on Brant Avenue, erected with site at a cost of \$130,000. Both from a class room and equipment standpoint it is conceded to be one of the finest educational buildings in the Province. The average attendance for 1920 is 565. The present staff consists of twenty teachers with aggregate salaries of \$42,000.

**Principals  
and  
Chairmen.**

The first principal of the Collegiate was Dr. Mills, who afterwards became head of the Ontario Agricultural College. As a young man he lost an arm while engaged in farm work and it was this mishap which led him, quite late in life, to embark upon a scholastic career. J. C. Hodgson, followed and resigned in 1882, to become High School Inspector for Ontario. Mr. W. Oliver succeeded, and in 1893, Mr. A. W. Burt was selected, retaining the position until 1918, when after twenty-five years of laborious service he resigned but still remains on the staff as English master. His place was taken by Mr. A. M. Overholt the present occupant who was Principal of the Sarnia Collegiate Institute when he received the appointment.

The Chairmen of the Collegiate Board since the inception have been:

1867—71	J. Montgomery	1902—3	M. F. Muir
1872—80	B. F. Fitch	1904—5	Dr. Frank
1881—4	H. B. Leeming	1906—7	C. S. Tapscott
1885—7	Dr. Philip	1908	J. Ryan
1888—9	Dr. Digby	1909—10	R. E. Ryerson
1890—2	T. Woodyatt	1911	Dr. Palmer
1893—4	F. Cockshutt	1912	J. P. Pitcher
1895—6	R. S. Schell	1913	E. Hart
1897—9	J. Harley	1914	W. Lahey
1900—1	E. H. Sinon		

Among other High School teachers was Mr. O'Meara, who afterwards became a Church of England Minister and a Canon. Another was Locke Richardson who married a daughter of Canon Usher. He was a Shakespearean scholar and reader of international reputation and in later years devoted himself exclusively to this work.

### **New Order of Things.**

In January 1915, the Public School Board and that of the Collegiate were, in accordance with a provision of the Statutes of Ontario 1914, merged into a "Municipal Board of Education," and the first Chairman was Arthur Coulbeck with I. S. Armstrong as Vice Chairman. In 1916 N. Andrews was elected; 1917, Dr. Gamble; 1918, J. W. Shepperson; 1919, Dr. Marquis and 1920 Lloyd Miller.

### **Industrial Classes.**

In 1912 free night industrial classes were established at the Collegiate Institute. The scheme was launched under the auspices of a Technical Advisory Committee composed of E. Sweet, (Chairman) R. Ryerson, J. P. Pitcher, W. Lahey, E. C. Tench, John Kavanagh, H. C. Coles, J. Adams. There was a small attendance at the commencement, but the growth has been very steady until in 1920 the total enrollment has reached 985. October to March is the period of instruction and the average enrollment per month has been 552 with average attendance of 378. The subjects taught comprise the following: Art and design, automobile mechanics, cooking, dressmaking, English and arithmetic, electricity, home nursing, mechanical drawing, millinery, machine design, stationary engineering, woodwork, stenography and typewriting, bookkeeping.

In more than one instance the applicants have been so numerous as to necessitate three or four classes a week for individual subjects.

The instructors range from eighteen to twenty in number, all experts in the various classifications and the Collegiate pays one half the salaries and the Ontario Government the other half.



At this writing, a large new addition to the Collegiate is contemplated for technical purposes.

Mrs. P. P. Ballachey and Miss Colter were the first two ladies to be elected School Board members, each polling a large vote in the election of 1918.

### **Separate Schools.**

There are two Separate Schools and the institution of another is in contemplation. In the early days of St. Basils, the classes were located in a white frame building, situated near the corner of Crown and Palace Streets. Later a building was erected on Pearl Street and in 1910, at a cost of \$30,000, this was replaced by a modern brick structure of two stories and basement. Even with this additional accommodation, other class rooms have had to be located in an adjacent building. St. Marys school, erected at a cost of \$20,000, has also been constructed within the last ten years. Separate school pupils now number some 700, and there are thirteen instructors, nine of them Sisters of the Order of St. Joseph and four lay teachers. There is a Separate School Board whose members render efficient service. Very Rev. Dean Brady is at present Superintendent.

### **A Fine Record.**

Mr. J. G. Hodgins, Historiographer of the Education Department of Ontario, in his work "Schools and Colleges in Ontario 1792—1910" pays this tribute:

"The people of Brantford, neither in the erection of buildings nor the furnishing of equipment, have been sparing in their support of popular education, and the Authorities, recognizing this fact, have steadily endeavored to mould a course which would be at once thorough and practical. The result is a local system which is a model in almost every detail."

### **School For The Blind.**

It was the Government of the Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald which decided that an institution should be established in Ontario, for the education and instruction of the blind. In accordance with this determination the Legislative Assembly in December of 1869, was asked to ratify a vote of \$75,000 for the purchase of a site and erection of a suitable building. The journals of the House of the year named, show that there was some controversy as to whether the administration should first submit site and plans, or else be empowered to expend the amount asked where they saw fit. The upshot was that the Cabinet were sustained in the last named respect by a large majority and the next question was that of location. The Provincial Treasurer happened to be the Hon. E. B. Wood, then representing South Brant, in both the Local and the Federal Houses, and it was, no doubt, due to his influence that the choice fell upon Brantford.

The estate decided upon was the farm owned by Dr. Henwood, sixty-five acres in extent, and situated on the northern outskirts of the town. The southerly and larger portion, consists of a flat area suitable for farming from which a large variety of supplies are obtained for the institution, while the north westerly portion is on an elevation with the Grand River Valley included in the landscape. With the existence of a dry, sandy soil, the cool breezes from the river in summer time and the large area for exercise the situation is rightly regarded as ideal from a health standpoint. The main building, of Tudor style with a central tower, has a frontage of some three hundred feet. It for many years supplied quarters for the pupils as well as class rooms, but in 1912 two separate buildings were erected wherein the dormitories of the two sexes are located. To the rear of the central structure there is an extension 250 feet in length, in which are situated the servants apartments, kitchens, store rooms, bakery, laundry and engine and boiler rooms. A little to the west are the workshops, in which instruction takes place with regard to chair caning, broom making and manual training, and behind these are the farm buildings. To the east are the residences of the Principal and the Bursar, while at the entrance to the grounds from Palmerston Avenue is the home of the chief engineer.

#### **School Curriculum.**

The school was opened in May of 1872 with seven pupils and the attendance in 1920 is 110. The scholars take the complete Public School course and also part of the High School course, while the little tots have their kindergarten. In addition to the manual work already mentioned, piano tuning is taught and there is much attention paid to the matter of musical instruction. Pupils who manifest any aptitude in this regard are taught the piano, pipe organ and violin, while there is also voice culture and much effective choral work. At the Christmas and summer closing exercises the diversified talents displayed in these and other respects always serve to surprise and delight large audiences. Typewriting is another feature which has lately been successfully introduced, the use of the dictaphone figuring largely in this respect. The girls in addition to the other studies are taught knitting, sewing, both hand and machine and household science.

Physical recreation in the case of the blind is of course limited, but the extent to which this can be indulged is a matter of astonishment to the visitor. Each day, every pupil must spend at least half an hour in the gymnasium where competent instruction is given and many games are played in the open, with races and other contests at closing time in

summer. In short these afflicted ones are notable for their cheeriness and varied interests.

The present attractive grounds were for many years a treeless waste and it was mainly owing to Mr. Dymond, who was an authority on arboriculture, that the existing transformation took place.

**Those At The Head.** The first principal was Dr. E. Stone Wiggins, who later became attached to the finance department, at Ottawa.

One of his fads was weather prognostication with regard to which he attained Provincial celebrity. He was succeeded in 1874 by Mr. J. Howard Hunter, well known in connection with the High School system of the Province. When he resigned in 1881 to become Inspector of Provincial Insurance Companies, Mr. A. H. Dymond assumed the post of Principal, and occupied the position until his death, May 12, 1903. Mr. Dymond was a native of England, and became prominent in newspaper work in London. In 1869, when in his forty second year, he came to Canada and became identified with the editorial staff of the Toronto Globe. His prominence in the Counsels of the Liberal party became still further intensified when he was elected M. P., for North York in 1874. He was a prominent Anglican Churchman and a lay reader in Grace Church. Mr. Dymond was an incisive speaker. His son Mr. Allan Dymond is law clerk of the Ontario Legislature. His successor was another newspaper man, Mr. H. F. Gardiner, who had done editorial work in Brantford when a young man, and was at the time of his selection, editor of the Hamilton Times. He retired in June 1916, and was succeeded by Mr. C. W. James, Secretary of the Minister of Education, who temporarily occupied the post until Mr. W. B. Race was appointed, September 1st, 1917, coming here from Sault Ste. Marie where he was Principal of the Collegiate Institute. Mr. W. B. Wickens was Assistant Principal until his death in 1917, when he was succeeded by Mr. G. A. Cole, then Principal of the Public Schools Orillia. M. W. N. Hossie held the post of Bursar from 1873 until his death in 1913 at the age of 82. He was Deputy Sheriff of Peel at the time of his selection. Mr. Hossie, who was an elder in Zion Church, was most active in Sunday School work and in 1891 was President of the Ontario Provincial Sabbath School Association. He was succeeded as Bursar by Mr. George Ryerson.

**Young Ladies College.** On March 24th, 1874, a public meeting was held in the Council Chamber with regard to the advisability of establishing a Young Ladies College in the Town. Rev. Dr. Cochrane occupied the chair and there was a large attendance of representative citizens. After favorable discussion the following resolution was passed:

"That in the opinion of this meeting it is highly desirable that a Ladies' College be established in Brantford; that it is desirable that as a guarantee of the educational and moral training of the pupils, said College should be in connection with one of the Evangelical denominations; and that as the Episcopal, the Methodist and the Baptist Churches have already successfully established such institutions in Ontario it is considered advisable that the said College should be in connection with the Presbyterian Church."

A committee was appointed and on September 16th, 1874, the incorporation of a company took place with an authorized capital of \$60,000. The first Board of directors consisted of A. Robertson, Manager of the Bank of British North America, President; H. W. Brethour, Vice President; James Kerr, Treasurer; B. F. Fitch, Secretary; W. Watt Sr., Rev. Dr. Cochrane, G. H. Wilkes and Thos. McLean.

Purchase was made of the handsome residence and grounds of Hon. E. B. Wood on Brant Avenue, (site of present Collegiate), and the building was extended so as to afford accommodation for about eighty boarders. For the structure and the improvement of it \$50,000 was spent. The inscription stone was laid on August 24, 1874 by her Excellency the Countess of Dufferin, and the college was formally opened in the following October. The first principal was Dr. Clarke, and then Rev. A. F. Kemp, but neither remained for any lengthy period. In 1878 Mr. T. M. McIntyre was appointed and held office for many years. He was succeeded by Mrs. Rolls, Miss Philpotts, and Rev. Mr. Cruickshank. The resident pupils came from all portions of Canada, and there was also a large attendance of day pupils. In addition to the literary course especial attention was paid to music, the fine arts, and other accomplishments. From the first, Dr. Cochrane, who had taken a very active part in the founding of the College, was associated with the staff as President of the Faculty.

In later years others who became associated with the directorate were, W. Buck, H. B. Leeming, Dr. Nichol, C. B. Heyd, G. Foster and Robt. Henry. After an existence of twenty six years during which a very high standard of excellence had been maintained, it was decided that the Collegiate Institute course quite completely met local needs and the institution was closed in 1900. The art and musical departments were transferred to the Conservatory of Music which Mr. W. N. Andrews, who had been musical director, established in the same year. Thus came to a close the career of an establishment which for a quarter of a century had filled a very important and effective part in the life of the community.

**Public  
Library.**

Brantford had a library, known as a Mechanic's Institute at an early period of its history, even before the rebellion of 1837. This event led to a temporary extermination, but on, or about the year 1853 it was revived. The books were first kept in rooms on the north side of Colborne Street, somewhere between King St. and Lorne Bridge. One of the earliest librarians was Duncan McKay, who used to reside on Dumfries Street, (Brant Avenue), and subsequently Mr. John Sutherland was placed in charge. The best known and longest in office of the early custodians was Mr. James Wood-yatt, Brantford's first City Clerk. Under his management, the collection of volumes became greatly enlarged and rooms were taken upstairs in the Roy building, Colborne Street, now occupied by the Bank of Toronto.

The collection of books had then become quite valuable and the institution was mainly supported by fees of members, and the proceeds of an annual excursion, always well patronized. In 1879 the library was burned and all the records perished. The remains of the books were removed to the Kerby House block and when the Heyd Block was completed, the library was established on the second story. Shortly after the passing of the act of 1882, providing for the establishment of free libraries the Board of the Mechanics Institute here set about effecting a change and the by-law was carried on January 7th, 1884, by a majority of 811 votes. Mr. James Horning was elected the first permanent secretary and he held the post until 1901, when Mr. E. D. Henwood was chosen to fill the position and still holds the office.

**Carnegie  
Grant  
Received.**

In the early part of 1902, rumors of Mr. Carnegie's library benefactions commenced to circulate everywhere and Judge Hardy sent a note of enquiry to that gentleman with the result of a speedy reply from his Secretary, offering \$35,000 upon the usual conditions. The City Council thereupon passed a by-law for the purchase of a suitable site on George Street, and the design of Stewart and Taylor Architects, was accepted with Schultz Bros., as contractors for the present handsome building.

The corner stone was laid by Rev. Dr. Mackenzie, Chairman of the Board, at 2.30 on the afternoon of Tuesday, December 16th, 1902. Upon the silver trowel, used by the Rev. gentleman there was the inscription.

"Presented to Rev. Dr. Mackenzie by the Library Board of Brantford, Canada, upon the occasion of the laying of the corner stone of the Free Library, the gift of Andrew Carnegie, December 16th. 1902."

There was a large crowd in attendance despite unfavorable weather and at the close of the ceremony an adjournment took place to Victoria

Hall and speeches were delivered by Dr. Kelly, Mayor Wood, Judge Hardy, C. B. Heyd, M. P., Lloyd Harris, T. H. Preston and W. F. Cockshutt. All of the speakers eulogized Andrew Carnegie as a man who was willing to spend much of his great wealth for the benefit of others.

### **Another Enlarge- ment.**

In 1913 the continued growth of the library having rendered the quarters inadequate, Judge Hardy, on behalf of the Board again wrote to Mr. Carnegie, and he generously responded with a further grant of \$13,000. The City added \$2,000 more and with this \$15,000 the stack room and basement were considerably enlarged. From the handful of books prior to 1837, the shelves are now occupied by over 35,000 volumes. There is in addition, three large and commodious reading rooms, one for men and another for women, on the main floor, and another for men in the basement, where smoking is permitted. There is also in the basement a separate library complete for children and in this department there are about 4,000 volumes. In the catalogue room there are writing tables and material for the accommodation of patrons; a handsome board room completes the equipment. Mr. Henwood has instituted the Dewey catalogue system by which all the books are divided into ten classes, each contained in a separate room, with a common entrance from the main stack room. By this means all the standard books become easily accessible for reference. Another admirable feature is the "Story Hour" provided for the children in a lecture room every Tuesday and Thursday afternoon; historical and other works are discussed as far as possible in consonance with the public school work. The reading rooms are open on Sunday afternoons during the winter months, from two to five o'clock, and the Brantford Library led Ontario with reference to this innovation. The staff consists of Mr. E. D. Henwood, Librarian, Miss Winnifred Matheson, Assistant Librarian, Miss Jennie Draper, Miss E. Middlemiss, Juvenile Department.

Mrs. S. W. Secord the first lady member of the Board, was appointed in January 1918.

### **Board Chairmen.**

The Board consists of nine members, three named by the City Council, three by the Public School Board and two by the Separate School Board with the Mayor ex-officio.

First Board, (1884), Rev. Dr. Cochrane, (Chairman), James Wood-yatt, W. Watt, Sr., Rev. Dr. Mackenzie, Dr. Kelly, Rev. Maxwell, Rev. Father Lennon, D. Hawkins, Mayor Scarfe.

Present Board (1920), T. Hendry, (Chairman), Judge Hardy, Rev. G. A. Woodside, D. J. Waterous, Mrs. S. W. Secord, Lt.-Col. Howard, J. E. Quinlan, J. C. Waller, Mayor MacBride.

From the inception the Chairmen have been:

1884—98	Rev. Dr. Cochrane	1911	M. K. Halloran
1899—00	Dr. Kelly	1912	T. Hendry
1901	R. S. Schell	1913	D. J. Waterous
1902—4	Rev. Dr. Mackenzie	1914	E. J. Carlin
1905	Rev. P. Lennon	1915	F. W. Ryerson
1906	Judge Hardy	1916	Rev. G. A. Woodside
1907	W. C. Livingston	1917	J. E. Quinlan
1908	Dr. B. C. Bell	1918	Judge Hardy
1909	Lt. Col. Howard	1919	Lt. Col. Howard
1910	J. H. Spence	1920	T. Hendry

## CHAPTER XIII.

CRIMEAN CELEBRATION.—FENIAN RAID.—REGULAR TROOPS LOCATED HERE.  
 —POST OFFICE.—CUSTOMS AND INLAND REVENUE.—BRANTFORD POLICE  
 DEPARTMENT.—GAS WORKS.

During the Crimean war the stronghold of Sebastopol was finally taken by a successful assault of the Allies on September 8th, 1855. News travelled very slowly in those days and it was not until Thursday September 27th, that Brantfordites became aware of the capitulation. Flags and streamers were displayed and the following afternoon was declared a holiday. At 4 o'clock a procession was formed, under the supervision of H. Racey, and headed by the Union Jack and the Brantford band the principal streets were traversed. At the conclusion of this portion of the demonstration there was a large assemblage in front of the Court House with Mayor Matthews in the Chair. Hon. W. H. Merrit, representative of the County of Lincoln, was the principal speaker, and other addresses were given by J. Wilkes, D. M. Gikison, Rev. T. L. Davidson, E. B. Wood and Rev. J. Alexander.

**The Fenian  
 Raid of  
 1866.**

"The Fenians have crossed at Buffalo and are now in possession of Fort Erie. More of them are still arriving."

The receipt of this despatch in May of 1866 caused great excitement in the town of Brantford and County of Brant and one of the local papers contained the following announcement:—

May 31—10 p.m. The bugle is now calling our worthy volunteers to arms, and the men, as usual, are responding with alacrity, pleased to think that their country has need of their services."

Later the statement was forwarded that another column of Fenians had effected a crossing at Windsor, and were marching on London. Many of the rumors were exaggerated, but the fact of an invasion was undoubted and troops were hastily got together to meet the emergency.

On Monday, morning, June 18th, No. 1, Company Brantford Rifles were ordered to leave for Niagara, and, headed by the band playing martial airs, they proceeded to the station and took the train for Fort Erie. On arrival there the order was countermanded and they returned with only the satisfaction of having shown a readiness to do their duty. However, rifle men and volunteers remained in readiness for any emer-



gency and the County Council met on June 21<sup>st</sup>, and took the following action:

"The Council in committee of the whole recommend that the volunteers of the County while on active service, have their pay supplemented as follows, viz: Every non commissioned officer and private shall receive in addition to his regular pay and allowances the sum of twenty-five cents per diem; for every wife or mother dependent upon such volunteer one dollar per week, and twenty-five cents per week for every child, and if any member of this Council shall interfere to prevent the Treasurer paying the same, that the Clerk be, and is hereby instructed to draw up a Petition to both Houses of the Legislature asking for an Act of Indemnity to enable the vote of this Council to be carried into effect."

The report was adopted by eleven yeas to one nay, and it was owing to the opposition of the gentleman of negative proclivities that the last portion of the report was inserted. Royal troops attacked the motley band of freebooters near Fort Erie and captured fifty nine of the filibusters, together with many arms and munitions of war. The prisoners were brought to Brantford under a strong escort of troops. A large and hostile crowd had assembled at the depot and but for the presence of the militia, acts of violence would in all probability have taken place. In fact it was with some difficulty that the marauders were finally lodged in the local gaol.

#### **Regular Troops Sent Here.**

After the Fenian trouble had evaporated it became known that regular troops would be forwarded to this district and at a County Council meeting held in September it was moved by W. B. Hurst and seconded by John Comerford, "That the Council agree to pay the rent of the Kerby House or any suitable building in town for barracks for the use of the military men on their way to Canada, in the event of a full regiment of soldiers being stationed in Brantford and that the acting Mayor, George Watt, Esq., and Police Magistrate Weyms, Esq., be authorized to make such an offer."

A resolution was also passed authorizing \$2,500 for the erection of a drill shed.

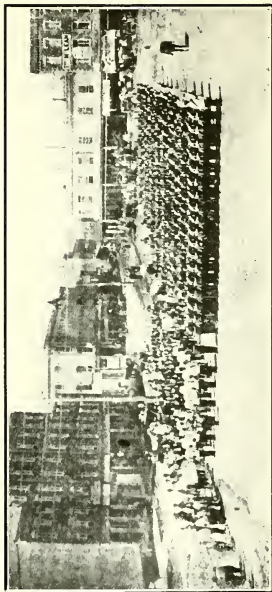
The local authorities rented the Kerby House, then vacant, and on September 29th, 1866, the first instalment of the 7th Royal Fusiliers reached here. The party consisted of sixty men, and one hundred and twenty-five women and children, together with the heavy baggage of the regiment. On Sunday, October 7th, the main body arrived, and with hundreds of cheering spectators lining the roadway from the station, they marched to quarters, headed by their fine band, playing such stirring airs as "Rule Britannia," and the "British Grenadiers." The Fusiliers left here on Wednesday March 28th, 1867, after a pleasant

sojourn of several months, and on the same day five companies of the Seventeenth Regiment, consisting of three hundred men, took up quarters here. They remained until September 4th, when they were replaced by the Sixty-ninth regiment fresh from Ireland. Old timers recall with pleasure those military days, for officers and men alike identified themselves whole heartedly with the interests and diversions of citizens and added much gaiety to the community.

E. James who was a member of the Fusilier Band, and who remained in Brantford after the regiment left, stated, when recently interviewed, that the numerical strength was about seven hundred. They had been in Malta and Gibraltar and were next transferred to Quebec, coming to Brantford as before related in 1866. The band used to give concerts in the square, now known as Victoria Park and each evening the bugle band played a tattoo on the Market Square. Grace church was attended as the place of worship and the band at first played en route, but a deputation of citizens waited on the commanding officer and registered an objection to Sunday music so that part of the program was abandoned. The old Wilkes homestead was used as a hospital. Dr. Mandeville, the regimental surgeon, died here, and was buried in Greenwood cemetery, also a band boy named Hill, who was drowned in the Grand River during a bathing parade. In one of the early telephone tests Mr. James played on the euphonium "The Heart Bowed Down," and Mr. W. Harris, also of the Fusiliers and still a resident here, a cornet solo, "Then You'll Remember Me." These were certainly the first instrumental pieces heard over the wires.

**Post Office.** The official record shows that the first Post Office at the "Ford" was established in the year 1825 but the name of the settler—the Indians did not surrender the land until five years later—who discharged the duties of the position is unknown. It must have been a nominal position at the best.

It is established that in 1841 the Post Office was in a building which used to exist on a small hill on the North side of Colborne Street a little West of King. In 1850 the location was in a store on Colborne Street a few doors west of the tavern which stood on the drug store corner. Some time later it was on the south-west corner of Market and Dalhousie Streets, and then on the north east corner of the same thoroughfares. In 1856 the location was in the George Street end of the Kerby block, but a fire in 1869, led to temporary quarters in the "Merchants Exchange" block. The next location was at the corner of George and Dalhousie streets, in the premises now occupied by the Canadian Express Company. Finally, in 1880, it was moved into the building across the



The 2nd Battalion of the 7th Royal Fusiliers, Market Square, Brantford, 1867.  
Col. Cooper commanding.



street now known as the "Old Post Office". The structure was the most impressive in the place in those days and was erected at a total cost, including fittings, of \$35,000. The postal business was transacted on the ground floor and all citizens had to secure their mail via private box, or at the General Delivery wicket. Upstairs were the Customs and Inland Revenue Departments.

The first definitely known postmaster was William Richardson, who held the post until 1841. He was succeeded by one, Walker, whose term concluded in 1848. James Muirhead then acted temporarily until 1850, when J. D. Clement was appointed. In 1862 he was succeeded by his son, A. D. Clement and the latter held office until his death in 1899 when he was succeeded by W. G. Raymond, the present Post Master. Mr. Raymond was born in London, England, and after attending the Royal Naval School, and Royal Naval Academy became a naval cadet in 1868. He remained in the navy until 1873 and finally launched into business in Brantford. He was Mayor of the City when appointed, and is a well known platform orator.

At the time of the removal into the then new quarters of 1880, Mr. Clement had a staff of four assistants, Charles H. Clement, F. J. Grennie, W. W. Buckwell, J. C. Montgomery. Of these, one still holds office, Mr. J. C. Montgomery, for many years assistant postmaster. Two others who joined the staff a little later were the late W. F. W. Tisdale and E. G. Tranmer, now head of the money order department. A postal delivery system was inaugurated in 1898, and not long afterwards a general system of street letter boxes. The office was placed on a city basis July 1, 1909.

### **New Building.**

The constant development of all departments of Dominion Government business in this centre led to the absolute need of greatly enlarged quarters, and a substantial grant was made by the Dominion Government for that purpose. Land was acquired from the city—part of the Waterous purchase fronting on Dalhousie and Queen Streets—and the contract let to P. H. Secord and Sons. Owing to the unavoidable absence of Hon. Mr. Rogers, Minister of Public Works, the corner stone was laid in 1913 by Sir Thomas White, Minister of Finance, and the building was declared open to the public by Hon. T. Chase Casgrain, Postmaster General, on June 17th, 1915. A platform had been erected in the sorting room on the ground floor, with suitable decorations including the flags of the Allies. Mayor Spence presided and the Minister was introduced by Mr. W. F. Cockshutt, M. P. He was made the recipient of a civic address and delivered a memorable

reply. Senator Fisher was also called upon and at the close "O Canada" was sung. Afterwards a luncheon took place at the Y. W. C. A.

The structure is rightly regarded as one of the handsomest and most complete of Ontario public buildings. The sum paid to the Municipality for the site was \$43,000 and the building contract \$245,000 so that with equipment the total cost was about \$300,000. In the building, there are commodious quarters for the Post Office, Customs and Inland Revenue Departments, and also for the Indian Office, Inspector of Weights and Measures, (J. Thomas), and Inspector of Dominion Taxation, (H. H. Powell).

As compared with the Postmaster and four clerks who constituted the entire staff in 1880, the total number of clerks is now 24, with 25 letter carriers, while mail collection and other employees make the grand total 63. Four sub offices have also been established, Eagle Nest, Grandview, Tutela and Farrington Hill. Of the original letter carriers four still remain, G. Broatch, W. W. Schuler, W. Lake and A. Aitken.

For the first year, the revenue was published (1869) and for 1880 and 1919 the reports of the Postmaster General give these figures.

Year	Revenue	Money Orders Issued	Money Orders Paid
1869 Brantford	\$ 6,255	\$ 16,474	\$ 30,002
1880 Brantford	13,618	26,760	61,102
1919 Brantford	117,600	265,178	470,437

For very many years Brantford's public building was under the care of Mr. John Squires. His successor is Mr. C. R. Vanfleet.

**Customs Department.** It was in the year 1852 that Brantford had attained enough importance to become a port of entry, with Valentine Hall as first Collector. He resigned the following year and David Curtis was appointed to the office. Mr. Curtis was the youngest of the twelve children of D. Curtis a U. E. loyalist, who, after the war, came to Oxford County, and later fought again for the British cause in the struggle of 1812. The son entered the Customs service and was made Collector at Dunnville, when that was a most important port in connection with the Grand River and other navigation systems. In 1853 he was transferred to Brantford and was active and prominent in public affairs, as well as occupying many offices in the Masonic fraternity. His daughter, Mrs. (Judge) Hardy still resides here and two other daughters, Mrs. Hewson and Miss Curtis, together with a son, Capt. Curtis, reside out West. Mr. Curtis resigned in 1876 and later held for some years the position of Secretary of the South

Brant Conservative Association. He was also prominent in military affairs and was Captain of the first rifle company formed here.

The successor of Mr. Curtis was H. B. Leeming. The son of an Englishman who came to Canada in 1840, and purchased a farm on Tutela Heights, he remained on the homestead until he was thirty three years of age when he removed to Brantford and entered into the wholesale confectionary business with Mr. Paterson. In 1867 he was Deputy Reeve of the town and in the same year unsuccessfully ran against Hon. E. B. Wood for the Dominion House. He was also Chairman of the Collegiate Institute Board, and President of the Young Mens' Christian Association. His sons Dr. John Leeming and Dr. Charles Leeming live in Chicago, Robert and Frank Leeming in Brantford and also Mrs. T. S. Sanderson, a daughter.

Upon the death of Mr. Leeming, Thomas Foster, who had been Assistant Collector, was promoted to the position and upon his retirement after some years A. Harley succeeded. The latter resigned in 1914, and in 1915 J. H. Spence was given the post. He was Mayor of the City at the time and had been on the Library and other boards. In addition he occupied the position of Chairman of the Patriotic Association during the war.

The growth of the local department is attested by these figures:

Fiscal Year	Duty Collected
1852	£3,422. 18s. 11d.
1880	\$ 115,248.54
1919	946,627.74

### **Inland Revenue**

In 1867 this department was separated from the Customs and D'Acres Hart became the first Collector. He was the son of the D'Acres Hart of whom mention is made elsewhere and a brother-in-law of Major Lemmon. Upon the resignation of Mr. Hart the post was given to Thomas Alexander and he in turn was succeeded by J. Spence. The latter was a native of the North of Ireland and upon coming to Canada embarked upon business in Toronto. In 1868 he became deputy Collector at Kingston, next Deputy Collector in Toronto and then Collector at London. From that place he moved to Brantford and held office here until his retirement in 1901 at the age of seventy years. Mr. Spence is still living, at the age of ninety; Mr. J. H. Spence is a son. Following his withdrawal Mr. E. H. Sinon became appointed. The son of Mr. James Sinon, a well known local contractor, he was at the time of his selection a classical Master at the Collegiate Institute. He continued his interest in educational matters

and became chairman of the Collegiate Institute Board and also of the Library Board.

Upon the death of Mr. Sinon in 1904, the post was filled by the appointment of Mr. M. J. O'Donohue who at the time was a member of the Inland Revenue department, Guelph.

The collections at this port during three periods have been.

Fiscal Year	Duty Collected
1869	\$ 57,503.93
1880	89,363.26
1919	103,036.17

**Police Department.** In the early days, Brantford did not boast of any police protection beyond that of "night watchmen." Later on there were three or four constables who divided day and night work between them, but they did not wear uniforms. All that they possessed to show their authority was a small shield, worn on the vest, and instead of batons they carried heavy sticks. An amusing incident occurred with regard to this primitive force. Early one winter's morning a traveller for a Montreal jewelry establishment, who had been landed at Harrisburg by a much delayed through line train, found himself the only passenger for Brantford. He had samples of value in his grip and on alighting he looked through the station yard hoping to find a cab, but without result. While doing so he noticed a couple of men watching him and when he finally started down town at a brisk walk he became aware that he was being followed. He quickened his pace; so did the pursuers.

Finally the commercial man broke into a run and cutting through Victoria Park he landed in the Kerby House rotunda, well out of breath, but able to gasp the information to the night clerk that he had been chased by a couple of suspicious looking men. He had barely finished, when in came the pair—two of Brantford's finest, who for their part had entertained suspicions regarding the traveller.

**First Chief Appointed.** It was not until 1875 that the local force was actually placed on any kind of basis when Thomas McMeans was appointed chief, and former watchmen McCartney, Halon and Dunne were also continued. McMeans died in 1876 and Harry Griffiths was then placed at the head of the department, a position which he held for many years. In 1885, a re-organization was decided upon and J. J. Vaughan was brought here from Toronto as Chief. He was a native of County Donegal, Ireland, and had established a good record on the Queen City force. Mr. Griffiths was given the position of



Sergeant and the rest of the department consisted of Constables Halon, McCartney and James. There was some friction and the first three resigned. James was made Sergeant and J. C. Wallace, W. Donnelly and J. Hickey were appointed, with J. Adams as constable and Police Court Clerk. In 1892 the staff was increased by the addition of J. A. Chapman and T. Boylan and the force in 1899 was thus constituted, Chief Vaughan, Sergeant James, Constables Donnelly, Boylan, Chapman, Pierce and Felker. Chief Vaughan died in 1904, and Charles Slein, senior detective of the Toronto force secured the position which he still holds. A native of County Cavan, Ireland, he had more than once been named for meritorious service and in 1912 he received the Kings Distinguished Service Medal, the first police officer in Canada to be so honored. At the present time the department is manned by twenty men, with J. T. Wallace W. Donnelly and J. Borthwick as Sergeants; J. Chapman Sergeant detective and F. L. Schuler detective. T. Boylan has been truant officer for many years. Of sixteen on the force when the big war started the majority went overseas, and those now wearing the Brantford uniform who have had this distinction are Cara, Stewart, Tyrrell, Cobden, Barr, Sawkins, Gillen, Stanley, Borthwick, Blanchard, and Lyle. W. Buskard is Police Court Clerk.

Up until 1899 the police headquarters were in the City Hall, while the Police Court and lock-up were in the fire hall. In the year named removal took place to the present building on Queen Street. The annual report of the Chief for 1919 showed that 968 cases had been tried in Court and 1616 occurrences investigated, with 1482 cleared up in a satisfactory manner.

Value of Lost and Stolen Property recovered by the Police, and damages paid, occurrences cleared up .....	\$20,637.00
Fines disbursed to Corporation .....	8,652.31
Amount of money found on persons when arrested, returned to them and receipt taken .....	7,041.18
<hr/>	
Total .....	\$36,330.49
Expenditures of the Department for 1919 .....	32,000.00
<hr/>	
Approximate services rendered over expenditures .....	\$ 4,330.49

In 1875 the County Judge, Police Magistrate, and Mayor constituted a board of Police Commissioners, but shortly afterwards the City Council decided to assume control and did so until 1885 when the Commission plan was again introduced.

**Police  
Magistrates.**

Squire Matthews and other Justices of the Peace, used to hear cases in the early days, but in 1865, Mr. James Weyms was permanently appointed to the post of Police Magistrate. A native of County Cavan, Ireland, his mother, upon the death of the father, came to Canada and when twenty one years of age young Weyms came to Brantford in 1836. On arrival here he entered the employ of Arunah Huntington, then the wealthiest man in Brantford, and in 1856 started a boot and shoe business of his own, near what was then known as the "Iron Bridge." In the interim, he had been Reeve, Deputy Reeve and also Mayor. Mr. Weyms was a man of shrewd judgment and he always endeavored, as much as possible, to settle cases without having them get into Court. Upon his death in 1889, he was succeeded by the late Mr. Thomas Woodyatt, who was born here in 1845, a son of City Clerk Woodyatt. He was first of all engaged with his father in the pottery business but subsequently decided to enter the legal profession. Mr. Woodyatt was active in fraternal work, and prior to his appointment, secretary of the local Liberal Association. As an impromptu speaker at lodge and other gatherings he enjoyed more than a local reputation. He was succeeded in 1907 by Mr. W. C. Livingston who at the time was in legal practice here.

**Gas Works.**

During early years the people of Brantford, like those of other Ontario settlements, had to be content with tallow dips, then candles, finally lamps, but even this illuminant, which for a period was considered the acme of artificial lighting discovery, finally became antiquated. Accordingly on March 19th, 1854, a meeting took place in Burley's hotel with regard to which the following item appeared in a local paper:

"GAS COMPANY.—If the expectations of the projectors of this company can possibly be realized, Brantford will soon repudiate tallow, sperm oil, and all the multifarious and dangerous burning fluids now in use; illuminate her streets, and light up her shops and private dwellings with gas. Not with that species of "laughing gas," with which effervescent politicians have attempted to inflate the town during the past twelve months, but with the real Simon pure; an article useful, cheap and desirable. The nucleus of a company has already been formed, and although we think the capital stock has been placed at too low a figure, we heartily wish the projectors success in their undertaking, knowing that if the enterprise be properly managed, it will be a lasting benefit to the town. . . . The meeting was largely attended by our business men, and those who will most probably be the principal stockholders and consumers."

At the gathering above mentioned, several resolutions were adopted

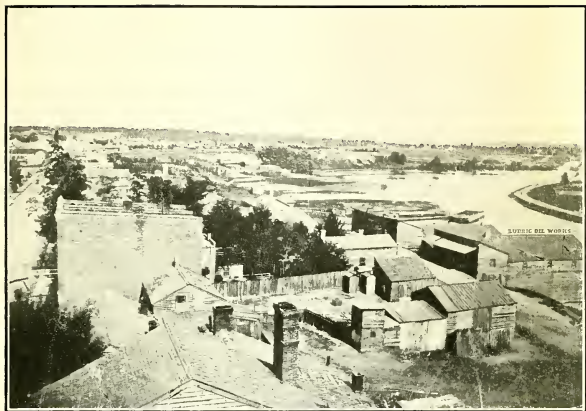


Photo taken in the sixties of the east end of Colborne Street. The brick building to the left was occupied by Thomas Cowherd as a tinsmith shop and situated nearly opposite the Kerby House. To the right is the canal basin, then of wide extent, and the tow path can easily be seen. The building with the chimney constituted the first gas plant, and the "Lubric Oil Works" housed one of the enterprises of Yates & Stratford. The frame building with trees in front, in line with Cowherd's, was the original residence of Mr. G. Watt. Alfred Street, long since replaced by the present brick structure.



one limiting the duration of the franchise to fifty years, and another, fixing the capital stock at \$30,000 the Town Council to take stock of \$12,500. At a subsequent meeting these directors were elected, James Wilkes, (President), Ignatius Cockshutt, P. C. VanBrocklin, H. Yardington, Allen Cleghorn, (Treasurer), R. Strobbridge, A. B. Bennett, Duncan Cameron, (Secretary). In the following year 1855, the appended tariff of prices was adopted:—

For a "patent flat jet," burning three feet per hour, from sunset to 8 p.m., \$13.20 per annum.

For the same, from sunset to midnight, \$30 per annum.

For a "bat wing" jet burning five feet per hour, from sunset to 8 p.m. \$20.40 per annum.

For the same from sunset to midnight, \$48. per annum. A charge of 40 cents additional was made to those using gas on Sundays. There was a discount of twenty per cent if accounts were paid before a certain date in each quarter.

The use of meters was charged at the rate of 70 cents per quarter for two lights, and \$2.40 per quarter for thirty lights.

The enterprise met with many difficulties, the capital had to be increased and there was further municipal assistance, but the works were always kept going. Mr. James Wilkes was President of the Company for three years, John Taylor, one year, A. B. Bennett, three years, G. C. Keachie ten years, Wm. Watt, two years, and I. Cockshutt ten years. Sheriff Smith was Secretary-Treasurer for several years.

In 1877 A. Finkle & Co. (Judge Finkle, Woodstock), secured a long lease of the works. Upon the expiry of the term the local company again took hold with Mr. Frank Cockshutt as President and in 1903, there was a reorganization with Mr. H. H. Powell as President and Manager. Ultimately the "Dominion Natural Gas Company," became the owners. This is a large holding concern both in Canada and the States, and the President is Mr. H. L. Doherty of New York. The first natural gas was introduced in 1906 from Bow Park and other wells but the flow did not amount to much. From 1908 to 1914 the Selkirk field furnished the supply and since 1914 the Tilbury field. With the introduction of the "Natural" variety, rates were very much reduced. The City of Brantford still holds \$15,000 of the stock.

## CHAPTER XIV

PIONEER LIFE IN THE COUNTY AND HOMES OF THE EARLIEST SETTLERS.  
—CLEARING THE LAND—FAMILY BIBLE OFTEN THE ONE SOURCE OF  
INSTRUCTION—MEANS OF COOKING—NO SATURDAY BARGAINS  
IN CLOTHES.

The life of the first comers in this County was a hard one, and yet, withal, they seem to have been a contented lot. Comforts, as we know them, they had none. The settlers usually came in by covered wagons, and in the absence of bridges, streams and rivers had to be forded, oftentimes at much risk. Once arrived, the pioneers had to do much of their travelling on foot, or by horseback, chiefly the latter. Grist to the crude mill, the visit of the wife to a distant friend or relative, ministrations of the few doctors and itinerant ministers—all such things had to depend upon trusty steeds, and the query: "Is he a good swimmer?" was a common question in buying a saddle horse.

**Clearing  
the Land.**

The labor of opening a farm in a forest of large pines, oaks, maples and hickories was very great, and the difficulty was increased by the thick growing underbrush. Not only were the trees to be cut down, but the branches had to be cut off the trunk, and, with the undergrowth of bushes, gathered together for burning. The trunks of the large trees were divided and rolled into heaps, and reduced to ashes. With hard labour the unaided settler could clear and burn an acre of land in three weeks. It usually required six or seven years for the pioneer to open a small farm and build a better house than his first cabin of round logs. The boys had work to do in gathering the brush into heaps. A common mode of clearing was to cut down all the trees of the diameter of eighteen inches or less, clear off the undergrowth, deaden the large trees by girdling them with the axe, and allowing them to stand until they decayed. This method delayed the final clearing of the land eight or ten years, but when the trunks fell they were usually dry enough to be transformed into such lengths as to be rolled together with ease. The lengthy fences formed of tree roots tell of the labor entailed in that regard.

**Roads few  
and Bad.**

As before related, for a considerable period after settlement commenced, roads were few, although Governor Simcoe projected and partially completed Dundas Street from Toronto to Woodstock, and which is yet known as the Governor's

road. Yonge Street was also opened out to the North, while what was known as the old Mohawk road ran from Niagara to the Mohawk village, and thence through to Charlotteville, on Lake Erie. Dundas Street was the artery of Upper Canada in these early days, designed by Simcoe to run from Kingston to London, which place he had selected, on his first trip through in 1793, as the most appropriate spot for the capital of Upper Canada. The Hamilton and London road was not opened through this County, except such part of it as was of the old Mohawk road, until 1810. The building of this road and its crossing the Grand River was mainly what changed "The Ferry" to Brantford, and caused the city to be located where it stands to-day.

### **The First Homes.**

Neither were they "stately homes" which sheltered the first pioneers. It was not long as a rule before the first cabin gave place to a second and better, but the first was rough, like the means at hand for its construction. It was generally of round logs notched at the ends, the spaces filled with sticks of wood and daubed with clay. The roof was of clapboards, held in place by poles reaching across it, called weight-poles. The floor was of planks split from logs, while the fire-place, six feet wide, was lined with clay or undressed stone. The chimneys were made of split sticks, fastened with clay, which often caused the destruction of the precious tenement by fire, careful though the inmates sought to be. The window opening was frequently covered with paper, rendered more translucent by a generous coating of oil or lard. These cabins were erected as a rule by "bees" of the settlers from miles around. When the newcomer arrived, with his wife, weans and household goods, the older settlers sheltered them until the neighbors were gathered, the cabin erected, and the inmates duly installed, ready to assist in performing a like service for the next arrival.

The cabin of round logs was generally succeeded by a hewed log-house more elegant in appearance, and more comfortable. Indeed, log houses could be made as comfortable as any other kind of building, and were erected in such manner as to conform to the tastes and means of all descriptions of persons. For large families a double cabin was common; that is, two houses, ten or twelve feet apart, with one roof covering the whole, the space between serving as a hall for various uses. An eminent speaker in referring to the different kinds of dwellings sometimes to be seen standing on the same farm, as an indication of the progress of the people, said, "I have often witnessed this gratifying progress. On the same farm you may sometimes behold standing together the first rude cabin of round and unhewn logs, and wooden chimneys; the

hewed log house, chinked and shingled, with stone or brick chimneys; and lastly, the comfortable frame, stone or brick dwelling, each denoting the different occupants of the farm, or the several stages of the condition of the same occupant."

The furniture of the first rude dwellings was made of puncheons; cupboards, seats and tables were then made by the settler himself. Over the door was placed the trusty flint-lock rifle, next to the axe in usefulness to the pioneer, and near it the powder horn and bullet pouch. Almost every family had its little spinning wheel for flax, and big spinning-wheel for wool. The cooking utensils were few and simple, and the cooking was all done at the fire-place. The long winter evenings were spent in contentment, but not in idleness. There was corn to shell and tow to spin at home, and corn huskings to attend at the neighbors'. There were a few books to read, but newspapers were rare, and the Bible generally constituted the whole of the family library.

**Character  
of Pioneers.**

In the natural order of things those who migrated to Brant County in the early years were of an independent, and venturesome nature. A large number of them were U. E. Loyalists who vacated what were quite comfortable homes and holdings, in order to still live under the grand old Union Jack, and have their families brought up in consonance with British institutions. Many were the ties, and associations which had to be broken, but they did not hesitate and boldly struck out into the new country with its lack of conveniences, and social environment. A number also came from the Old Country to what was regarded as a land of promise. The hardships were many, and continuous, and the refinements few. Newspapers were practically unknown except occasional copies which came from Great Britain and the States. Books were scarce, and in many homes the family Bible was the one source of instruction whereby the little ones were taught to spell out words. In the absence of amusements, and means of culture, the rough and ready life led to much drinking, and oftentimes rude and coarse diversions by the more lawless elements always to be found in backwoods communities. Public gatherings were often marred by scenes of disorder and fighting.

However, for the most part, the pioneer Brant County men and women were possessed of good common sense. They led plain lives and had great contempt for shams and pretence. Mutual help was at all times willingly extended, and in sickness there was ever the ready offer of nursing aid and the bringing of such delicacies as could be prepared. That their lives in the main were based upon true and sure foundations, is best attested by their sturdy and capable descendants.



It does not do to dogmatise with regard to the first white settlers in Brant County, as there may have been some initial stragglers of whom all trace has been lost, but the records of three or four of the pioneer families will serve as illustrations.

**Westbrook Family**      The circumstances under which the Westbrook's came to Brant County possessed all the elements of romance.

On, or about the close of the Revolutionary War two brothers, John and Alexander Westbrook, whose parents resided in New York State, were in the fields, or woods, looking after their horses. Some of the Six Nations Indians who were engaged on a marauding expedition in the State named, took them prisoners, and they were brought to the territory now known as Brant County. They were kept by the red men for two or three years and well treated, but were ultimately taken to the Niagara frontier and turned over to the Americans in an exchange of prisoners. They at once returned home where they were received as if from the dead, all hope regarding them having long since been abandoned. However, they had been so impressed with the surroundings of their enforced habitation that about the year 1782, or 1783 they persuaded their father (Anthony) to come here and settle. After many days of travel they finally reached the new home, locating on Fairchilds Creek. John served with distinction in the war of 1812, and became a Major. He was on terms of great intimacy with Brant. Strong and stalwart of frame he was the stuff out of which pioneers were made, and he considered it no great hardship to ride, as he often did, with his grist, on horseback to the mill at Niagara. He married Elizabeth Gage whose mother was of notable type. Mary Jones before her marriage, she was at the time of her coming to Canada the widow of a loyalist officer, John Gage, who had been killed during the fighting. Even at this early day she had relatives in Canada and her brother, Augustus Jones, was a well known land surveyor who had taken a bride from among the Six Nations. Their son Peter was afterwards the well known missionary chief. The young widow resolved to come to the Dominion with her two children, James born in 1774 and Elizabeth, born in 1776. Placing them and a few belongings in a canoe she made her way along the old time water route to Canada; travelling up the Mohawk, past Fort Stanwix, across the short portage to Wood Creek, down Oneida Lake and the Oswego River and thence along the Southern shore of Lake Ontario to Niagara and the head of the lake at Stoney Creek. She settled in Saltfleet Township and cleared the land and tilled the soil until her son James was old enough to shoulder the responsibilities of the farm. This heroic woman died about 1839 in Hamilton at the home of

her son, when she was nearly one hundred years old. The marriage of her daughter to Major Westbrook took place in 1796. They had a family of sixteen children, their numerous descendants constituting many prominent and well known families in the City and County. Alexander moved to what is now Brantford, in 1817. He resided on the hill near Lorne Bridge, in a log hut overlooking the river and for some time carried the mail on foot, and by horseback, between Ancaster and Waterford. He finally settled in Oakland. Haggai, another brother, also lived in Oakland.

### **The Yeigh Family.**

One of the earlier families to settle in Burford Township was that of John Yeigh who came there in June 1800, accompanied by his wife, four sons and one daughter. The family started from their old home in Pennsylvania for the wilds of Upper Canada, in a wagon drawn by four horses. It was a month before he reached the "Grand River Swamp," and the City of Brantford at that period had neither a name nor a location. Reaching Burford Township, he settled on Lot 8, Concession Six, which he shortly afterwards purchased from the original owner, David Palmer. The sturdy Pennsylvanian was not long in hewing a clearing amid the forest, and erecting a home. A potter by trade he also commenced to fashion household utensils, and customers came from far and near. The remains of this primitive industry are still visible on the North side of the stone road, about a mile west of the village. When he was 27 years old, Jacob, the eldest son, married Mary, the daughter of Peter Lossing of Norwich, and established a home on land which forms the site of the present village. Both Jacob and Adam Yeigh took part in the war of 1812 and in the uprising of 1837. Edmund the only son of Jacob, was also instrumental in organizing the Burford Infantry Company (No. 6 Brant Battalion) in 1866, when the Fenian excitement was at its height. He held command as Captain for three years. The Yeigh family are at present represented by Mr. Henry Yeigh, formerly a well known Brantford business man, now of Toronto, and Frank Yeigh, also of the Queen City. The latter was at one time Secretary of Hon. A. S. Hardy and has also proved himself a writer of no mean ability.

### **Trials of Incoming Settlers**

It was the last named gentleman who, many years ago, during the course of a newspaper sketch, told this story of the manner in which the original family came here:—

"It is now necessary to go back to the year 1799 and to a cosy home near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. It is winter, and evening after evening the family of John and Mary Yeigh discussed earnestly the proposed migration to Canada. The sons were Jacob, John, Adam and Henry

and a daughter, Eve, and the youngsters were enthusiastic in the plan to go where land was cheap, and there was elbow room for all. The father was an industrious, frugal, honest man, who by years of toil had fairly educated his family, and had gathered in gold enough to make a start in the distant and unknown land.

"The little cavalcade commenced its long journey on the first day of May in the year 1800. The strong Pennsylvania wagon, covered with strong canvas, was laden with the most necessary household utensils. It was drawn by four fine horses, and a good milch cow brought up the rear. The morning was bright and beautiful when the simple-minded neighbors gathered to say goodbye to those who thus went out from the old home, and old friends forever. It is easy to pen the words, and they will doubtless be carelessly read, but one can hardly realize the pain of thus severing the ties of a lifetime.

"Day by day the allotted miles were covered, and at night the friendly capacious wagon furnished cheap, and comfortable shelter. The milk yielded by the generous cow was churned into delicious butter by the jolting of the unsprung vehicle. Thus, in thirty days from the day of departure, the family arrived in Burford on the first day of June 1800. The weather had been lovely before the journey began, the grass was green, the rye fields headed and the foliage out; now the wind souged through the pine trees, flakes of snow fell, and on the morning of the second of June hoar frost covered everything. No wonder there were misgivings as to the wisdom of coming to such a region. The Dutch pluck of the father and mother, and the enthusiasm of the youngsters, however, could not be chilled by frost or snow, and the work of home building began.

"It seems strange now to be told that the fertile plains of Burford were passed by as being too poor to be worthy of consideration. The whole plain was covered with scrub oak, and a little beyond the great pine trees towered towards heaven, and this led to the conclusion that the soil of the oak lands must be poor, or the trees would grow taller, and, by a parity of reasoning the latter must be rich to produce such giants of the forest. And so it came that the fine farm owned by Mr. Arthur Pollard, near Burford Village, was left untouched for several years, and the Yeigh homestead was erected about two miles west of the present village. The latch string was always out to the wayfarer, and night after night the cavernous kitchen fire place was surrounded by dusky sons of the forest. As many as fifteen, or twenty, have been thus sheltered at a time, and the family never lost to the value of a cent by the Indians."

It may be added that cold weather prevailed much later in the era named.

**Smith and  
Thomas  
Families.**

In 1783, Capt. Joseph Brant, who had been negotiating for the Grand River lands, induced John Smith and John Thomas to come from New York State on the Hudson River, to what is now Brant County. Smith was then forty-five years of age and had served in the Revolutionary War.

Thomas was a good deal younger man and he afterwards married one of Smith's daughters. Charles and James C. Thomas, direct descendants of the latter union and both residents of Brantford Township, upon the occasion of a meeting of the Ontario Historical Society in Brantford some years ago, presented a joint paper from which the following interesting extracts are taken:

"Capt. Brant persuaded John Smith (great grandfather) and John Thomas, merchant, (grandfather) to come with them to their new home. The children of John Smith, who journeyed with him to the Grand River, were: William Kennedy Smith: Joseph Smith, Eleanor Smith, who married John Thomas, Mary Smith, who married Benjamin Wintermute, of Fort Erie; Harriet Smith, who married Mr. Macklem, of Chippewa; and John Smith, jun. Taking these up in chronological order. Wm. K. Smith married a sister of Capt. Jos. Brant and had two children, Abram Kennedy Smith, and Margaret, who subsequently married William Kerby, sen., who for a great many years ran a grist mill which was located nearly opposite Kerby's Island. He was the father of James Kerby who built the Kerby House. To A. K. Smith and Margaret Kerby the Six Nations Indians granted the Smith and Kerby tract containing 1100 acres of land, which, in addition to the 200 acres previously granted to Wm. K. Smith, made a total of 1300 acres of land, part of the site of the present City of Brantford. Joseph Smith married Charlotte Douglas of Blenheim Township, and had three sons, viz., John Smith, first Sheriff of the County, Joseph and Absalom, and several daughters, whose Christian names we have failed to obtain, with the exception of Harriet, who married Absalom Griffin, of Waterdown, and Mary first wife of George Keachie, first governor of the goal, who had four children, two girls and two boys. His second wife was Miss Yardington, daughter of the late Henry Yardington.

**An Early** "Grandfather was married in 1791, and father, his second son was born 23rd January, 1801, in the two-storied  
**Frame House** frame house erected by the Smiths and John Thomas, for John Smith jun., was a carpenter by trade, and had brought his chest of tools with him from the States. Some of these tools at the present date are in a good state of preservation, and are used by us when needed. They must have been located on the lot for some time previous to the erection of the house, as most of the lumber used in its construction had to be whip-sawed, i.e., by one man under the log and another above it. This house was located on a 200 acre lot fronting at where the village of Cainsville is now, on part of which lot the Methodist Church stands. To be more explicit, the house was built a little to the west of the church. The bricks for the chimneys of this house were made by mixing the wetted clay and tramping it with oxen, and, when at the proper consistence, placing it in moulds, handpressing and sun-drying until they had enough for a kiln.

**The First  
Brant Lease**

"This lot of land was in all probability the first lot of land covered by a Brant lease, for Brant was about to issue deeds when he was told by our great-grandfather that as he (Brant) had no deed, he could not issue deeds, but would advise him to grant leases for a term of years. Brant took his advice and leases were issued for 999 years, at a rental of one dung-hill fowl per year, if the same be asked for and demanded. One reason for considering this lot as being covered by the first Brant lease issued is that the starting point given in the lease is the "village, or church on the river." (Mohawk) another reason (and the two taken together are irrefutable), is that when the Government of Upper Canada recalled all the Brant leases, a corner stone with the initials J. T. chiseled on one side thereof was placed at the south-east corner of the lot in the exact place where the stake had been planted that is referred to in the Brant lease, and the Government surveyors in running the lines for adjoining lots used this stone as a starting point."

"From the papers and documents in our possession and from what father told us, it appears great-grandfather was a tall man, over six feet, and physically strong in proportion—a great pedestrian; which is evident from his repeated trips to Bertie, Fort Erie, Niagara-on-the-Lake, Toronto, and other distant points. These trips were made on foot there being no wagon roads of any great length in those days, so that the only means of locomotion was on foot, or on horse-back. He despised the latter means as being too effeminate for a man of his standing and condition of life. (It may be interesting to state here that the saddle which we used in our boyhood days had silver-plated staples inserted in its front edge, one on each side of the pommel, for strapping fast the saddle bags, or any other article.) That he was a man of integrity and great business tact in his dealings with his fellowmen is shown not only by his handwriting and letters, but is also proven by the large number of Powers of Attorney which we have in our possession, not only from his immediate friends and neighbors, but also from settlers extending from east of Hamilton, as far west as London, south to Long Point, and north to the northern boundaries of Blenheim.

**The War  
of 1812.**

"In 1810 father was sent to school at Fort Erie, and he told us that he well remembers the fact that, in the summer of 1812, the late James Cummings, J. P., of Chippewa, rode into Fort Erie crying aloud, "There is war; war is declared between the King and the Congress." In consequence of this event he had to be brought home to the Grand River but the family were not allowed to remain in peaceable possession of their home, as the British Government required the house, barn, and other out-buildings for His Majesty's stores and other military purposes. Upon the premises a regiment was stationed, probably the 37th Fusiliers for we remember a door of the house which was incorporated in the dwelling erected in later years having "37th Fusiliers," cut into it with a knife. The officers took up their quarters in the house, while the barn (36x50) served as barracks for the privates. The family retreated to the backwoods

of Blenheim (known as the "Queen's bush" at a later period), taking such portions of their furniture as they could conveniently convey. Amongst the articles left in the custody of the new-comers was a fall-leaf table of walnut, the leaves and top of which we have had placed on an extension dining-table. An officer, in want of a candlestick, dropped some of the melted tallow on the table and stood the candle thereon. He allowed it to burn so low that it burnt a hole in the table, still visible.

After the close of the war, the family returned from the place of their retreat, the backwoods of Blenheim, and found their homestead in a very dilapidated condition, far different from what it was when they left it in 1812. At that time they had forty acres cleared and under cultivation, well fenced with rails, staked and ridged; but on their return they found the house with panes of glass out and boards off here and there from all the buildings. The planks used for approaches to the barn doors were gone, as well as many from the floor; the rails used in fencing the cleared land had disappeared, as if by magic, for it seems the soldiers stationed here soon learned that the well-seasoned fence-rails were more combustible and portable than the standing timber near by. So when they had ascertained the sad condition of affairs, and to a certain extent realized the losses they had sustained by the occupation of the premises by the British and Indians, they made a claim for £115, which was paid.

#### **A Summer-less Year.**

The year 1816 was a memorable one for those living at that time. It was usually referred to by the old-timers as the year without a summer, for there was frost during every month of the year, except the month of August. This, following the close of the war, made itself severely felt by the settlers, for the little grain they had on hand did not suffice till they gathered the next harvest, and many people were reduced to a state of semi-starvation. The first man to secure some ripened sheaves of rye, flailed out the grain and shared it with his less fortunate neighbors.

"The Indians suffered also, but in all probability in a lesser degree for game was plentiful. One of the younger Indians having found a bee-tree was voraciously devouring the honey, but was stopped by one of his own race of more mature years and told that by eating it thus it was likely to produce colic. He got some dry wood, and after cutting it as small as possible, pounded it in a mortar (home-made) until it looked like sawdust. The honey was then mixed with it and partaken of with safety. On being questioned as to why he mixed the wood with the honey he replied "that he knew of but one reason, and that was that the belly must be filled."

#### **Slaves in Upper Canada**

"It is probable that it was on his return home from a trip to Tennessee that grandfather brought with him two slaves, a negro and his wife. They lived in a log house on the lot at Cainsville until their death, working for and being cared for by grandfather. The woman died first and was interred by her husband close to the east side line of the lot where he planted a seedling apple tree and a hickory tree at the head

of the grave to mark its location. Subsequently the negro died and was buried beside his wife. In due course of time the Hamilton and Brantford Electric Railway was laid out and its course ran directly over the spot where these two trees had been planted. The men engaged in grading the line found the skull of the negro to be still pretty solid, but the remainder of the bones had returned to mother earth.

Grandfather Thomas was a member of the A.F. and A.M., No. 6 Barton Lodge. This lodge held meetings periodically in an upper chamber of the two-storied house on the lot at Cainsville. After the close of the war of 1812, John Thomas journeyed southward to Virginia and Tennessee to get his business settled, but was accidentally drowned while fording a river in that country, and his body could not be traced, although many efforts were made with that purpose in view.

Strange to say, no record can be found of the death of great-grandfather (John Smith, sen.) But we have his last will and testament dated 13th September, 1827, and on comparing his signature thereto with that of other documents, we have concluded that he did not live many years after signing his will. From father we learned that on his demise his corpse was interred in the Mohawk Church graveyard, his body being that of the first white man interred therein.

"About 12 years before Brant County was separated from the united Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant, father and the late William Holmes, J. P., (from whom we get the name Holmedale) were gazetted commissioners of the Court of Request, a court of equity as well as law. They continued to hold sessions of this court periodically until the establishment of County and Division Courts."

### **Early School House.**

"About 1812 a school house was erected on the site of the one in what is now known as School Section No. 16, but at the time we are speaking of was called, at least by the pupils, Bunnell's schoolhouse, because the site was taken from a lot of land afterwards deeded by the Crown to Mr. Bunnell, grandfather of A. K. Bunnell, Treasurer of the City of Brantford. The first teacher was a Yankee adventurer named Forsyth, who, with many others, had followed the army. The textbooks he introduced were Mavor's Spelling-book, the English Reader, Morse's Geography and Daboll's Arithmetic—all works of Yankee origin.

The spelling book opened up with the alphabet and gradually advanced; a few illustrations of the commonest of our domestic animals were given, with a brief descriptive article of each. These were interspersed nearly to the end, where were found columns of words of five or more syllables, the first being "abominableness." The so-called English Reader was almost entirely made up of extracts from the best English authors, but it also contained extracts from speeches made by Ben. Franklin, Patrick Henry, etc. The geography seemed to be made up especially to extol and enlarge the U. S. at the expense of Canada. To give an instance; the little State of Rhode Island was allotted more space in that work than could be spared for Canada, although the latter consisted of



two Provinces. The Arithmetic proved to be the best of the books, and was a work of decided merit. After the war, father became a pupil at this school, and frequently referred to his schoolmates—the late Malachi File, the late John J. File etc., the last mentioned being the father of Levi File of the Township of Brantford, and also grandfather of Mrs. John D. McEwen of Mt. Pleasant Road. It was not long after the advent of Rev. James C. Usher, the founder and first rector of Grace Church, Brantford, before he held Divine service in the school house on Sunday afternoon. These services were heartily welcomed by the settlers who signified their appreciation by the regularity of their attendance.

#### **Means of Cooking.**

“Our ‘foremothers’ had no such conveniences as ‘cook-stoves’ with the numberless utensils accompanying them, but were forced to do their cooking by means of the old-fashioned fire-place, with its crane and pot hooks of various lengths for hanging the pot and tea kettle on. Those who had not brick ovens, when they wished to roast meat or bake bread, used a reflector made of bright tin, in shape somewhat like an open shed. When in use this was set upon a frame of iron with four legs, the open side towards the fire, and the frame filled with live coals. It is scarcely necessary to state that the food to be cooked was placed inside the reflector. The frying pan had long legs and a long handle for convenience. The smoothing irons (sad irons) were heated by standing them on end in proximity to the red-hot coals, and consequently required to have the ashes removed from their faces before using. They also provided themselves with a sheet-iron round pan, with an iron handle about six feet in length, for baking short cakes and pancakes of buckwheat, corn meal or wheat flour. To prevent themselves from getting overheated they improvised a jack made of iron, about five feet in height, and having notches at intervals of about six inches apart to rest the handle at such a height as would keep the pan level. Some bakers became so proficient in its use that they were enabled to grasp the handle with both hands, give it a toss and turn its contents, (one cake) upside down, when cooked sufficiently on the lower side, and catch it in the pan.

#### **Stoves and Ovens.**

“Some time about the year 1830, a man, J. Van Norman by name started a foundry at Long Point. Its chief products were “The Farmer’s Cook Stove,” with its attendant furniture, and box stoves for heating purposes. The castings in these stoves were much thicker than those in use now-a-days, and rods for holding the stove together were not used, so one had to be very careful in putting in wood or he might knock the back plate out on the floor. Many farmers, as soon as bricks could be obtained, erected brick ovens at a short distance from the kitchen, and thus were enabled to bake a batch of bread that would last the family eight or ten days. We have several pots made at Long Point and occasionally make use of them.

#### **Clothing.**

“Our ancestors had not the opportunity to buy at Saturday bargains but were compelled, owing to circumstances over which they had no control, to raise sheep whose wool was taken to the nearest carding mill, where it was made into rolls.



These were taken home and spun into skeins of yarn; thence it was taken to the weaver to be made into cloth, which was given to itinerant tailors to make into suits befitting the various members of the family. In a similar manner with regard to footwear the farmer traded pelts of animals to the tanner for leather, which was fashioned into boots and shoes by shoemakers, who travelled from house to house with their kits of tools on their backs."

**Fairchild  
Family.**

Isaac Fairchild came to Canada in 1790 and settled at Fairchild's Creek, to which he gave his name. He came from the Mohawk river, near a place called Glen's Falls, New York State, and travelled through five hundred miles to his destination on the Grand River. The circumstances which led to his coming to Canada were as follows: His brother Benjamin Fairchild, having found an American soldier's overcoat in a barrel at his father's house, put it on one day to go out shooting, not knowing that British Indians, originally from the Mohawk River, were in the neighborhood. Benjamin encountered them, and finding him with the soldier's overcoat, he was taken prisoner and brought to the Grand River. When the mistake was discovered he was released and returned home. Isaac was taken with the description given him of the beautiful country traversed by Benjamin, and decided to leave the United States and settle in Canada. He was at this time about twenty-one years of age. He married in 1796 Lucy Kilburn, originally from Wales, who settled in Canada about 1795. Isaac Fairchild was a typical pioneer. Large framed, able bodied, courageous and industrious, carrying an erect figure and a firm step to a green old age, he reared a family of fifteen children, eight sons and seven daughters, many of whose descendants are prominent in the County. Mr. Fairchild was a great friend of Capt. Joseph Brant. He was present when Brant wounded his drunken son Isaac. At Brant's request, he volunteered with a band of the Six Nations to go and meet Capt. Wayne, who was reported as invading Canada with a large band of American Indians. When en route to meet the enemy, however, they were overtaken by a message saying that Wayne was only taking over the forts at Detroit and other places, which had been turned over to the Americans by the British Government. So the party disbanded and Isaac returned home.

Other pioneer families are referred to elsewhere.

## CHAPTER XV.

BRANT COUNTY REMINISCENCES BY AN OLD TIME RESIDENT.—SOME OF THE PEOPLE AND INCIDENTS OF EARLY DAYS.—VISIT OF AN OBSERVING SCOTCH ADVOCATE IN 1831.—PRICES OF LIVE STOCK, FARM LABOR IMPLEMENTS ETC.—THE EARLY HOTELS.

In 1888, Mr. Charles Durand, of Toronto, wrote some interesting letters regarding Brant County, from which the following extracts are taken.

"In 1804 my father, the late Captain James Durand, who died in Hamilton in 1833, owned a large farm in Norfolk County, on which some part of the Town of Simcoe now stands. He also had a store there, and used very frequently to pass through the site on which Brantford now stands, in going to Hamilton and from it to Norfolk. He also bought a farm, or rather several farms, about the year 1818, in what was then called the Grand River Swamp—as it was indeed—six miles from the now site of Brantford, East of Fairchild's Creek two miles. Here he had a cleared and cultivated farm of near two hundred acres, running back, and built two sawmills, the first in that part of the country, on the creek about a mile back in the woods. The whole neighborhood was dotted with the most beautiful pine forests and other forest trees. On the farm I lived until 1829-30 with my father, and he had five other sons at the time. I can recall many pleasant days, many beautiful associations, on this great wooded property of 1200 acres of land. It was, in fact, part of the Indian Reserve and ran back to near three miles from the Grand River. The Indians of the Six Nations, living below the Mohawk Church, had a trail through the woods from their villages, which passed through the great farm, and they used to pass through the cleared part of our land and by our door, in going to the then largest, and indeed only large trading village, Ancaster, ten miles east of us, through the swamp road. Often have I watched these people, husbands and wives, many women having infants on their backs, tramping down towards Ancaster to sell baskets, berries or furs. Often also have I watched them in their camps in the woods. They were more original then than now, yet we never suffered, to my remembrance, from any thefts committed. Some years later, in 1826-7-8, I used at times to take a horse on Sunday and ride to the Mohawk Church, an English Church Mission then, presided over by a missionary. You may be surprised at my saying that we had no postoffice nearer than Ancaster then; no doctor nearer. We had plain, simple country schools, taught by schoolmasters, who were generally Yankees and "boarded around," among neighbors, and at one of these schools I and my brothers used to go in 1820 up to 1825. These

are a few of the families I knew—the Westbrooks, the Shavers, the Barlows, the Days, the Vanderlips, the Bunnells, the Fongers, the Myers, the Sages, the Vansickles, the Sagers, and old Mr. Augustus Jones, one of the oldest surveyors in the West, who surveyed many of the Western Counties, and who married an Indian woman. He lived up the river near Brantford. Later on I knew the Raceys, the Kerbys, the Muirheads, and others. Brantford was a mere Indian trading point at the time. Beyond Woodstock and this side of London, was a vast desert pinery, through which my father used to ride and in which wolves and bears prowled in hundreds. The whole line of the Grand River was settled by Indians in their original state and the beautiful river meandered in lovely majesty along its wooded slopes, where only the Indian canoe or waterfowl disturbed its bosom, and where the stately, yet timid deer slaked their thirst. Among the bending forest trees, dipping their pendant branches in the clear water, the lovely summer birds sang their plaintive notes.

### **A Noble River.**

“I described in my last letter how beautiful the Grand River was in 1820-30, when I first saw it, as compared with now. Civilization and the march of men onward, have their good, their charms, but they spoil the simplicity of the virginity of nature, as seen in the ancient woods, when the birds sang so gaily, the tall trees shone in their magnificent greenness, around the Brantford region of country, and your now obstructed river, flowed in majestic beauty and silence under the bending trees, the willows and the vines embraced their welcoming branches, and the Indians hunted their game unmolested.

“Referring once more to old timers. There was the Westbrook family. Old Major Westbrook was a powerful, jolly old farmer, and I have heard that he and his wife went upon their old farm with only a cow, an axe, and a few simple materials necessary to build a log cabin. There they felled a forest and reared a family, and made the wooded scenes ring with the songs of old revolutionary times, for he was a Royalist, as was old Mr. William Vanderlip. I remember this old farmer well. He lived only about four miles, or less, from Brantford in 1820 and belonged to Colonel Butler's Rangers. His place was at the foot of what used to be called the Grand River Corduroy Road. He was an innkeeper, as was his son Edward, six miles east of Brantford. The latter married a daughter of Mr. Jacob Langs, one of the first settlers in the Brantford region, and who lived near my father's place. He had a large family of boys and girls. One of the best known families in 1820-30 was the Bunnell family, who owned a fine farm on Fairchild's Creek, four miles east of Brantford, and the sons afterwards, between 1830 and 1840, built a large flour mill in Brantford. Among the Indians of that time, the Brant family was best known. Two of old Captain Brant's children were educated in England in first class style. His daughter, a full blooded Indian, was a perfect lady and used, prior to 1820, up to her marriage with William Johnson Kerr, to go into the society of all the best families of Hamilton and Toronto. Abraham K. Smith, who

owned a large quantity of land in Brantford at one time, was as generous hearted and social a fellow as I ever met.

"Old Mr. Jacob Langs, whom I knew so well, and who lived only on the next farm to my father in old times, was also of U.E. Loyalist stock. He was born in New Jersey, and came to Canada at a very early period—prior to 1790. He married into a family named Fowler, in the States. His son, John Langs, born in 1799, married Sarah, one of Major Westbrook's daughters, and they had a large family. Patty married Peter Westbrook, a son of the Major.

**One  
Hundred  
Years Ago.**

"I learn that my father's farm, has now been cut up into no less than eight farms. It was one of the most beautiful in that part of the country in those times and wooded with noble pine, maple, and beech trees. A creek ran through part of it, the lovely wooded valley was filled with wild plum trees and wild grape vines, and blackberry patches were seen in various parts of it. Often when a boy I have helped in the frosty days of March and April to make sugar in these valleys—making maple sugar then was quite common. It was in the old forests on this farm that I noticed the remains of Indian mounds or works, which must have been there long prior to the Six Nations settlements. On the great farm, game of all kinds in early days was very common, such as deer, bears, partridges, ducks, quail, etc., etc. Ducks frequented the mill pond and creek. At that time we had no threshing machines or reapers. We threshed with the flail and with horses, generally four horses, which were used to tread out the grain on the large barn floors, and often I have helped to do it.

"The ladies, in the old days of Upper Canada, used to ride long distances on horseback. My mother rode from Hamilton to Norfolk, before the war of 1812, and a Mrs. Bradshaw rode from Hamilton to Niagara and Hamilton to Townsend. The wife of Russel Smith at Burford, was her granddaughter.

"The people of those days had to be contented with few pleasures and those of a very primitive kind. "Bees" were a popular diversion. There was the logging bee, quilting bee, apple paring bee, husking bee, and often clearing bees. After the bees were over, there would be a jolly dance, courting of the boys and girls, and a happy reunion of the parents. At times horse racing took place. I was at one of these meets near Brantford about 1828. Camp meetings in the woods were also quite common. In 1833, in the summer, I visited Brantford with a party of revivalists. We held a series of meetings and I stayed at the house of old Mr. Wilkes, the father of the present Wilkes family. Old Mr. Wilkes was a very intelligent Englishman. Among others I saw was a Mr. Lovejoy, who married one of the daughters of Dr. Case, the elder, of Hamilton.

**Distances  
Not Heeded.**

"Distances in those days, were not heeded, as now, by foot travellers, or travellers on horseback. The horseback ride from Hamilton to the Town of Simcoe, or from the Town of Simcoe to London, or Chatham, would be thought a

great effort now for a lady, or even a man. Methodist pioneer ministers travelled all over Upper Canada in this way, among our sparse settlements, prior to 1820-30. The roads were either Indian trails, or cut through high woods, stumpy, rutty, and often composed of logs laid side by side through swamps for miles. Such a road once existed for about eight or ten miles east of Brantford, and west of Ancaster, called the "Grand River Swamp Road." Hundreds of times I have travelled over it and once when on foot, I met ex-Judge Miles O'Reilly and his then young wife (who was one of the family of old Mr. Racey, well known in your town in 1831), going from his wedding in that year to Hamilton, where he had just commenced the practice of law. Speaking of trackless roads through Western Canada in old times, roads that were dismal for their gloom and length, reminds me that there was such a road from Simcoe, in Norfolk, to London Village. It passed through a region of towering pines, perhaps thirty miles long, east of London. Once, on this road, my father, on horseback, was chased by a pack of wolves, and he kept them away, partly, by throwing out of his saddlebag pieces of meat or provisions which they stopped to fight over and devour.

"Saddlebags, now little known, were then used by all travellers and especially itinerant ministers of the Gospel. They consisted of two leather pouches, connected by leather straps, thrown over the front part of the saddle, or rear sometimes, filled with eatables, books, papers, or anything necessary to carry. I have previously spoken of a revival visit to Brantford in 1833. It was inaugurated under the auspices of the Hamilton American Presbyterian Church, in order to try and establish a church in Brantford. Brantford was a very small place in 1833, but how much smaller when I first knew it in 1820! A number of families had come to it after 1820, such as Mr. Wilkes family and the family of a well known English squire, named Mr. Holmes, a leading magistrate for a long time near Brantford. Then old Mr. Coleman, an English merchant, went to Paris in 1833-4. Mr. Muirhead was a well known man in 1833, also the late Sheriff Smith. Both of these gentlemen were intimate friends of mine and noble men they were, generous, and upright, genial and pleasant. Another of your old townsmen I knew well about the same time was Mr. John Cameron. I cannot here omit alluding to a very prominent man who used to be often in Brantford, but who probably belonged to Burford and that vicinity. I mean Dr. Charles Duncombe, who took the most active part of any man in Upper Canada as a Member of the Legislature, prior to 1837, in all progressive matters, especially education, and who was driven from Canada. All the Duncombes were prominent and useful men. Who now remembers a very well known man, and a very funny one, too, Mr. Spurr of Paris?

### **Raccoon Hunting.**

"In my last, I alluded to the amusements of the people in 1820-30. Well, the old corn fields used to be more common than they are now. What a beautiful sight, too, is a luxuriant waving, Indian corn field, and the yellow pumpkins in the midst of it, and the graceful ears, with their tassels. It is the grain of the Indians. One of the sports of old was raccoon

hunting at night. The coons are fond of young corn, so are bears. The farmers, with their dogs, in the middle days of August, would on moonlight nights, start out in the small hours of the morning, slyly enter the corn field, near the woods, or in vales, and tree the coon by the aid of the dogs. Their bark would soon locate the animals in some high tree, and the axe men would soon fell the tree, whilst the dogs would be held ready to pounce upon the animal amidst the fallen branches. Altogether, it was fine sport; so was hunting bee trees in the late autumn months. Your town and the country around was once famous for hazelnuts. Thousands of the bushes were seen for miles around Brantford. The streams around your town and in Burford were once famous for the speckled trout fishing. So, too, the creeks (especially Fairchild's Creek, that passed through my father's farm), were filled in April with fish coming up to spawn, such as pike, pickerel and perch. Fishing at night, with lighted torches, was no small sport for farmers. Another amusement then common on my father's and other farms, was sugar and molasses making in March and April. The trees were tapped in the deep woods and the boys and girls had fine fun when "sugaring off" came on."

#### **A Long Ago Visitor.**

Eighty-nine years ago Mr. Adam Fergusson, an Advocate of Woodhill, Scotland, made a tour of this portion of Canada and a part of the United States. He was a director of "The Highland Society of Scotland," an institution which manifestly took a keen interest in the growing migration of Caledonia's sons to this Continent. Upon his return he published a book entitled "Practical Notes made during a Tour in Canada and a portion of the United States in 1831." The volume was addressed to "My Lords and gentlemen," and issued in Edinburgh by William Blackwood in 1832. It is significant of the time that he deemed it opportune to devote quite an amount of space to his trip from Manchester to Liverpool by "The far-famed railway," stating in this regard.

"From the powers of the locomotive engines on the railroad, goods and passengers are conveyed from Liverpool to Manchester, a distance of thirty-two miles, in about two hours. As a contrast to this rapid transmission between the towns, the following statement may not be out of place. A stage-coach was first established between Liverpool and Manchester in 1767. The roads were then so bad that the coach was drawn by six, and occasionally by eight horses, and it required the whole of the day to perform the journey. An old gentleman, now resident in Liverpool, relates that, between fifty and sixty years ago, he occasionally visited Manchester, when the coach started early in the morning from Liverpool; the passengers breakfasted at Prescott, dined at Warrington, and arrived sometimes in time for supper at Manchester. On one occasion, at Warrington, after dinner, the coachman intimated his anxiety to proceed; when he was requested by the company to take another pint and wait a little longer, as they had not finished their wine, asking him at the same

time if he was in a hurry: "Why," replied John, "I'm not partic'lar as to an hour or so."

Another lengthy description was devoted to the tedious sea-voyage by "Packet Ship", followed by a pen-picture of New York and other United States points of adjacent interest winding up with embarkation on a steamer for Canada. Mr. Fergusson visited Quebec, Montreal, Kingston, the Falls and other places travelling by wagon, stage-coach and horse-back and finally reached this section of Ontario. After noting a visit to the "Town of Guelph" he relates that he was conveyed by light wagon to Galt and continues;

**First View of River.** "After a very pleasant ride, we came, rather suddenly, at an opening in the forest, upon the Ouse, or Grand River, where it made a beautiful sweep and a fine appearance. A little farther down, some straggling houses and extensive mills announced our arrival at Galt. A wooden bridge led us to a commodious stone-building in the cottage style, the residence of Mr. Dickson, delightfully placed upon a rising ground, and commanding fine views of the river. I found with Mr. Dickson a kind and cordial welcome and enjoyed the comforts of such a family not a little, after the somewhat rough work of the last two days. Mr. Dickson is a very extensive landowner, having purchased a large township, which he named Dumfries, and, in the present full tide of emigration, I doubt not that it will rapidly fill up. The system of dealing with settlers here is particularly favorable for those who are compelled to rely chiefly upon their personal labour. Mr. Dickson opens an account with each individual, receiving instalments in money or produce, and frequently where character warrants such confidence, even supplying the means of purchasing oxen, implements, or seed. At an early period of the settlement he formed a connection with Mr. Shade, an intelligent, enterprising American, who devotes his attention principally to the mills, where he carries forward an extensive concern in the various departments of flour and saw mills, with a cooperage similar to the one at Gananoque, and from which he turns out uncommonly neat and reasonable articles. A son of Mr. Dickson resides with him, giving his aid in the general management, and was at this time just returned from an experimental voyage, in company with Mr. Shade, by which the important fact was ascertained, that the Ouse affords a safe communication with the Welland Canal, a distance by water of 100 miles. A barrel of flour, which now costs 3s. to reach Ontario, will thus be conveyed for 1s. and all other produce, of course, in like proportion.—a difference of incalculable value to the district.

"Mr. Dickson has a very neat garden tastefully laid out behind his mansion, and adjoining to it a large extent of improved land. The rocks at the river side are of limestone, which in fact forms the sub-stratum of the whole, or most part, of Upper Canada.

As my time would not admit of a long sojourn, where I should otherwise have enjoyed myself so much Mr. Dickson kindly offered me his

horses; and his son, though still an invalid from cold caught in his aquatic excursion, insisted upon accompanying me to Hamilton, where I could again rejoin the high road to Niagara.

**Fine Farm Lands.** Saturday, May 15.—We had a white frost this morning, followed by a beautiful day. Breakfast being over, we started for Brantford, a village about twenty miles off, chiefly belonging to the Indians. I was mounted upon a capital steady mare, Mr. Dickson's own pad; his son rode an uncommonly clever, active hackney; and our baggage and sumptersteed was bestrode by Simon Mackenzie, a Yankee Celt, a very civil fellow. Our ride along the river side was delightful, and the scenery fine, farms and forest in alternate succession. A few miles below Galt, we turned off to examine two properties then on sale; they were contiguous to each other, and appeared to consist of good useful land, well-watered by copious springs, on a lime-stone bottom. The situation was extremely pleasant, extending in front down to the river, and intersected by the public road. Each farm contained about 200 acres, of which nearly one-half was improved and fenced, with tolerable houses, and the remainder in useful timber of various kinds. The price demanded was 40s. per acre.

"Returning to our route, we entered upon an extensive range of open, grove-like woodland, principally oak, and the trees so dispersed as not to interfere materially with the operations of the plough. It had much of the appearance of some of the wildest parts of English park-scenery. An old Indian path conducted us to a commanding point overhanging the river, where we found a cool spring gushing from the bank, amidst shrubbery and undergrowth. A small and verdant knoll marked the spot where grand councils were wont to be held in olden times, and where the calumet of peace has, no doubt, been often smoked, or the tomahawks sharpened for war. It was a lovely landscape, with a greater range open to the eye than usually occurs in the interior of Canada. Here we seated ourselves, enjoying the contents of Simon's wallet and the spring, with due qualification, while our horses had a little rest in the heat of the day. Adjoining to this spot lived a young Scotch settler, who had recently purchased a lot of 100 acres from Mr. Dickson. He had already got a very snug shanty erected and was laboring away with his oxen, blythe and cheerful, at a good hazel-colored sandy loam. Recognizing at once by his dialect from what part of Scotland he had come, I inquired if he knew a particular friend of my own on the Borders, and the poor fellow's ecstasy was most amusing when he exclaimed that his own father was a tenant upon my friend's estate. "I'm sure," says he, "he'll no hae forgot Walter Smith; but tell him you met the poacher and he'll be sure to mind me." I of course hinted a suspicion that some mishap attending that lawless character had accelerated his movements across the Atlantic, which, however, proved not to be the case. "At all events," I remarked, "you neither need certificate nor qualification here; what do you principally shoot?" "Indeed," says he, "if you'll believe me Sir, I scarce ever think about it, for there's naeboddy seeks to hinder us," a remarkable answer and not without its use in forming a clew to the



fascinations and excitement of a smuggler's or poacher's life. A herd of deer, only two days before had wandered past him, yet Walter felt no inclination to leave the plow although his rifle stood loaded in the shanty.

**Arrival at Paris.** "There is a lovely sheet of water here, called the Blue Lake, indented by finely wooded headlands; and, as I sat admiring it, I could not but set it down as a splendid feature in park or lawn scenery, when some demesne or villa shall be here laid out by the hand and the eye of taste. A little further down the river side, we passed a valuable gypsum quarry, probably formed by vitriolic springs acting upon the calcareous subsoil. It is extensively used, and the deep verdure of the waggon-track, from what had been scattered, spoke distinctly to its value as a top-dressing. At a new settlement, named Paris, the property of Mr. Capron, we crossed the river by an excellent bridge. The situation of Paris, I think, promises success; and Mr. Capron appears to avail himself of its natural advantages. Extensive grist-mills are at work, and also one for preparing gypsum, all upon a good mill-stream, which here joins the Ouse. Several new buildings were in progress, and a post-office is expected to be soon established. Upon the same side of the river as Paris, I had observed as we rode along, many situations and farms apparently very desirable.

**Merrymaking at Brantford.** "From Paris, where the river makes some beautiful sweeps, we continued our ride through what is called an Indian reserve. A large tract of land here and around Brantford belongs to them, and is managed by Government in concert with their own chiefs, for behoof of the tribe. The village is named after Joseph Brant, a celebrated chief. We found it, on our arrival, swarming with Indians, as a sale of village lots had taken place that morning, and high prices having been obtained (even at the rate of £100 per acre), merrymaking and rejoicing concluded the day. We spent the evening quietly and pleasantly in a private family, but found our quarters in the tavern somewhat noisy. My bedroom was snug and clean, but a joyous ball in the apartment below, with a notable frog-concert outside, afforded me but little benefit from its comforts.

"Brantford appeared to me a pleasant situation. The river winds finely past the platform on which it stands, and, upon the opposite side, are extensive holms not unlike the banks of the Earn in Scotland, or of the Eden at Carlisle. Of these, a great part belongs to the Indians, and will, probably for a long time, remain unimproved. Occasionally there are farms to be had, and I should consider a purchase here as likely to prove a good investment. I have received particulars of an estate which was for sale last summer, from a friend who looked at it. It is upon the west side of the Ouse, exactly opposite to Brantford, and contains 600 acres, eighty of which are alluvial bottom land. It enjoys a valuable water-power, capable of being turned to account in various ways; the price asked was \$3,500 dollars, or £875. An American gentleman, who was inquiring after it, expected to buy it for £750. About two miles from Brantford, an Indian village has been established under the spirit-

ual charge of Mr. Luggier, a clergyman of the Church of England, sent out by the Society for Propagating the Gospel. Next day being Sunday, we resolved to make a small detour, and attend worship in their church. The institution embraces both spiritual and secular objects. They have a Mechanics' School where instruction is given in handicraft trades.

**At Mohawk Village.** "We were favoured with another lovely day, and had a sweet ride to the Mohawk Village. We found, upon our arrival, the Sunday School at work, and it appeared to be conducted in an orderly and becoming manner.

The church is a neat, small building, in which the male and female portions of the congregation occupy respective divisions. The clergyman required the aid of an interpreter in the reading desk and pulpit. No hearers could be more attentive or devout than these children of the forest. The old men, with their milk-white heads and placid dignified copper countenances, would have made admirable portraits, and all appeared to join earnestly in the liturgy, and to listen with deep attention to a plain, suitable discourse.

"Many of the women possess remarkably amiable expressions; and the little ones, neatly swaddled up into the shape of a Bologna sausage, were the funniest, comical looking bodies imaginable. It is common to have a flat board, to which the little animal is strapped, and by which it can, at any time, be safely hung up and put out of the way. After service, I was introduced to two of the chief men, who gave me their hands in a stately and somewhat condescending manner, saying at the same time, "Welcome Scotsman." They were all well clothed, though the fashions were certainly somewhat grotesque.

**The Cost of Things.** Mr. Fergusson at the conclusion of his book presented the following figures:—

#### Prices of Live Stock, Upper Canada

Horses .....	£ 7 10 0	to £10 0 0
Oxen for labour, per pair .....	15 0 0	17 10 0
Milch Cows .....	3 15 0	5 0 0

#### Implements, Etc.

Waggon for pair of horses .....	£20 0 0
Harness for pair of horses .....	10 0 0
A plough .....	3 0 0
Brake-harrow .....	2 0 0
Long chains to drag trees, each .....	1 5 0
Double horse-sleigh .....	7 0 0
Common ox-sleigh .....	2 0 0

#### Produce

Wheat per bushel .....	£0 3 6	to £0 5 0
Barley per bushel .....	0 2 6	0 3 0
Oats per bushel .....	0 1 6	0 2 0
Indian Corn, per bushel .....	0 1 6	0 2 6
Pease per bushel .....	0 2 6	0 3 0
Potatoes per bushel .....	0 1 6	0 2 0
Hay per ton .....	2 0 0	2 10 0

## Wages and Labour

Hire of a man for farm work, with board per month	£2	10	0
Hire of female for ordinary house-work, per month	1	10	0
Carpenter per day .....	0	5	0
Blacksmith on job per month .....	4	5	0
Blacksmith for a set of shoes .....	0	10	0
Chopping per acre .....	1	10	0
Logging (collecting and dragging) per month .....	1	0	0
Ordinary fencing of split rails, per rood .....	0	1	1
Post and rail fencing per rood .....	0	1	10
Sowing and harrowing per acre .....	0	5	0
Reaper's wages (find themselves) per day .....	0	5	6
Common laborers at Indian corn or potato work, .....	0	3	6
Wheat, reaped, and hauled into rick-yard and stacked per acre .....	1	0	0
Thrashing and winnowing, per bushel .....	0	0	6

## Household Furniture

Handsome sideboard two doors, and five drawers ....	£15	0	0
Secretary or writing-table .....	10	0	0
Sofas .....	£12-15	0	0
Dining tables, three to a set .....	7	0	0
Bureaus, six drawers .....	5	0	0
Bureaus, six drawers, plain .....	4	0	0
Bureaus with four drawers .....	3	0	0
Breakfast tables .....	1	5	0
Black walnut chairs, hair-bottoms, each .....	1	15	0
Common Windsor chairs, each .....	0	5	0
Drawing-room table, claw feet .....	7	10	0
Drawing room table, plain .....	4	10	0
Bedsteads, high posts .....	2	0	0
Tent do. ....	1	10	0
Dressing-table and washstand .....	1	10	0
Double washstand .....	1	10	0
Light Washstand .....	0	12	0
Ladies' work-table .....	1	10	0

These articles are handsomely and substantially finished; and the native woods, such as bird's eye maple, black walnut, birch, elm, oak, cherry etc., supply excellent and beautiful materials."

**Early Hotels.** With the advent of stages, small hotels, so called, commenced to make their appearance at various points. They were crude institutions and quite frequently "mine host" and his family constituted pretty rough specimens. An early traveller who made the journey from London to York on foot, passing through Burford in the year 1820, has left the following account of the accommodation furnished him at this period.

"At eight o'clock in the evening, I arrived at Dogge's tavern where I put up for the night. Taverns in the country parts of Upper Canada

consist for the most part of small log houses, with three apartments, a kitchen, a bed-chamber and a bar room. The bar-room is alike the coffee room, the dram shop and the counting house. The kitchen is the scullery, the dining room, and drawing room, and the bed-chamber commonly contains four or five beds, clean and plain, with cotton sheets and linsey-woolsey coverlets, but having neither posts nor curtains. The other accoutrements of this apartment are two or three chairs, and a portable looking-glass, so that a small Lilliputian might put it in his waistcoat pocket; and so far from returning a correct representation of the objects which it reflects, if you look at yourself in it length-wise, it will double the longitude of your visage, and if breadthwise, it will equally augment the latitude. Such is the furniture of a Canadian bedroom. In this sort of apartment do men, women and children indiscriminately seek repose from the fatigue of travelling.

**Lacking.** "On entering one of these taverns and asking for a single bed, you are told that your chance of getting one de-

**Comforts.** pends entirely on the number of travellers who may want accommodation for the night; and if you obtain possession of a bed by promising to receive a companion when required, it is impossible to say what sort of a companion may come.

"I have already said, that, in the bed-chambers of Canadian hotels, you are not supplied with wash stand or any of the paraphernalia of the dressing-table. But lest I should be hereafter accused of disseminating erroneous or garbled statements, it may be as well to inform you that on descending from your bed-room and walking outside the door, you will find something in the shape of a pig-trough, supplied with water, in this you may wash if you please, after you have dressed, or before, if you have any disposition to walk out in your morning-gown.

"In addition to these comforts of a Canadian hotel, as an example of others too numerous to mention, I may be allowed to say, if you have a horse, you are obliged not merely to see him fed and cleaned, but to feed him and clean him yourself."

## CHAPTER XVI

COMMENCEMENT OF BRANT COUNTY SETTLEMENT—ONCE UNITED WITH TWO OTHER COUNTIES—ATTAINMENT OF INDIVIDUAL EXISTENCE—PROCEEDINGS OF FIRST MEETING OF SEPARATE COUNCIL—COAT OF ARMS—LIST OF WARDENS AND COUNTY COUNCILLORS.

The settlement of what is now Brant County commenced in 1793, with the present Township of Burford as the first area of the movement. The latest of the existing Townships to have land taken up was Onondaga, the first settlers arriving in 1836.

In the early days of the Province there was division into districts and in 1839 Burford, and Oakland Townships became part of the District of Brock, with the gaol and Court House located at Woodstock. In like manner Brantford and other portions of the present County were identified with Hamilton. Brant County was later formed from parts of three counties—South Dumfries Township from Halton County and Burford and Oakland Townships from Oxford County. In 1851 an act was passed whereby certain counties were united for municipal, judicial and other purposes and the counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant were so joined, each having power to elect Provisional Municipal Councils. The act further provided that "so soon as a Court House and Gaol in any of the said counties shall have been erected at the county town of such County," then the Governor in Council should have the power to issue a proclamation dissolving the union between such County and other associate Counties. Brant representatives took speedy action in this regard at the first provisional meeting held in Brantford on the 15th day of April 1852. Those present were, Joseph D. Clement, Reeve of the Town of Brantford; P. C. VanBrocklin, Deputy Reeve, Town of Brantford; Herbert Biggar, Reeve of the Township of Brantford; Benson Jones, Deputy Reeve Township of Brantford; Eliakim Malcolm, Reeve of the Township of Oakland; George Youell, Reeve of the Township of Onondaga; Daniel Anderson, Reeve of the Township of South Dumfries; W. Mullen, Deputy Reeve, South Dumfries; Charles Perley, Reeve of the Township of Burford; I. B. Henry, Deputy Reeve, Burford Township; John Smith, Reeve of the Village of Paris.

J. D. Clement and Eliakim Malcolm were nominated for the post of "Provisional Warden," and Mr. Clement proved successful.

**Gaol and Court House.** A resolution was passed authorizing the Building Committee to advertise for plans and specifications for the erection of a Court House and Gaol in Brantford, and a subscription list was reported to be already in existence.

At the session next day this resolution was carried:—"That the sum of £5,000, including the subscription list, be appropriated for the erection of a Court House and Gaol for the County of Brant, to be raised by assessments on all the ratable property in the said county, in six annual payments from this date."

The Chairman of the committee on Public Buildings also submitted a report recommending the adoption of a plan and specifications, prepared by Mr. John Turner, and tenders were asked.

At the meeting of the Council on May 1st, following: it was reported that the tender of Messrs. Turner and Sinon was the lowest—four thousand four hundred and four pounds, ten shillings—and a contract with them was authorized. The final payment, owing to extras, was £5,181, not including equipment.

The first By-law passed by the Provisional Council was as follows:  
**Seal Of The County.**

"By-law No. 1. To provide a Corporate Seal, or Common Seal, for the Municipality of the County of Brant, one of the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant.

WHEREAS it is expedient or necessary that a Common or Corporate Seal should be adopted and provided for the Municipality of the County of Brant:

Be it therefore enacted by the Provisional Municipal Council thereof, in Council assembled, under and by virtue of the Upper Canada Municipal Corporation Acts, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, that the Common or Corporate Seal of the Municipality shall be one inch and a half in diameter, bearing the following device, figures and inscription thereon, that is to say bearing upon it the words in its margin, "County of Brant, C. W." with an oak tree, and an Indian standing erect, with a bow and arrow in his hands, and a deer in the distance, which shall be the Corporate or Common Seal of the said Municipality of the County of Brant. Passed in Council the first day of May A. D., 1852.

JNO. CAMERON,

JOS. D. CLEMENT

*County Clerk,*

*Warden."*

The said seal did duty for many years when a more appropriate design, suggested by the Brant Historical Society, was adopted at a meeting of the County Council, December 17th, 1913, and the original by-law repealed in favor of the following:

"That the Common or Corporate Seal of the Municipality of the County of Brant shall be two and one-eighth inches in diameter bearing the following figures and inscriptions thereon, namely, bearing upon the margin of said seal the words "The Corporation of the County of Brant, Ontario, 1853" and the motto "Fidelitas et Industria," on the inner circle below a shield, which shield shall be located in the centre of the seal and shall bear thereon an Indian with the Pipe of Peace in his hand, and in the vert of the shield between two sheaves of wheat shall be a wheel, and the crest above the shield shall represent a bear standing upon a log of pine and a log of oak tightly bound together, and the seal so above described shall be the Common or Corporate Seal of the Corporation of the County of Brant."

The bear is the token of the Mohawk tribe; the logs of pine and oak representing respectively the Six Nations and British nation, are supposed to be bound by treaty thongs; the sheaves of wheat represent agriculture and the wheel industry, while the Indian figure is represented as standing at the edge of some water—Brants ford.

#### EXISTENCE AS A SEPARATE COUNTY.

At a meeting of the County Council on November 6th., 1852, a petition was prepared affirming the intention of Brant to become a separate County and the necessary financial and other arrangements having been made, the Provisional Warden was instructed to "sign all requisite papers on behalf of the Council that may be necessary to effect a separation of the County of Brantford from the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant."

The final meeting of the Provisional Council took place in the Town Hall, Brantford, Jan. 13th, 1853, when Warden Clement was made the recipient of a hearty vote of thanks and a grant of £25.

#### **First Meeting of Separate Council.**

The first session of the 1853 Council took place January 24th, 1853 with the following members in attendance: J. Woodyatt, Reeve of the Town of Brantford; J. McMichael, Deputy Reeve of Town of Brantford; E. Malcolm, Reeve of Oakland; G. Youell, Reeve, Township of

Onondaga; Benson Jones, Reeve Township of Brantford; L. Chapin, Deputy Reeve Township of Brantford; C. S. Perley, Reeve, Township of Burford; I. B. Henry, Deputy Reeve, Township of Burford; C. Whitlaw, Reeve of Paris; Daniel Anderson, Reeve of South Dumfries; W. Mullen, Deputy Reeve of South Dumfries.

The Clerk of the Provisional Council having taken the Chair, received the credentials of the various members representing the Municipality,

and called the members to order. After reading certain correspondence between the Provisional Warden and the Executive Government, touching and concerning the separation of the County from the United Counties, and a telegram announcing the separation he called upon them to elect their Warden, Whereupon

On motion of Mr. Jones, seconded by Mr. Anderson, it was resolved that Eliakim Malcolm, Esq., be Warden of the County of Brant, for the present municipal year.

The Warden elect, having been duly sworn in, before Alfred Digby, Esq., M. D., took his seat and addressed the council as follows:

“Gentlemen:—

I thank you for the honor you have conferred upon me by appointing me Warden of this County which situation I will endeavor to fill to the best of my humble abilities; and I trust, by our united exertions, that the business of the county will be conducted to the furtherance of the interests of the county generally.

“I have to congratulate you and the inhabitants of the County, that we are now about to realize the much desired object which has for several years past occupied the mind of the several townships now comprising the County of Brant. We are now, by proclamation, set apart from the Union which lately was known as “The United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant,” and are become a separate County.

“Gentlemen:—taking into consideration the extent of territory, comprising this county, its equal for natural advantages is not to be found in United Canada. Its soil for the growth of wheat, (which is the principal article of export) cannot be surpassed; and all other grains, culinary roots and grass, are produced in luxuriant crops.

“The County of Brant, also, in proportion to its territory, I think I am warranted in saying, possesses more hydraulic power than any other county in Canada. This power is not confined to one locality, but is so ordered by an all-wise Providence so as to be beneficial to the whole County.

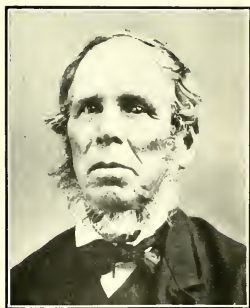
“As to the improvements. I would ask, what was the Town of Brantford, now your County Town, at my earliest remembrance? What is it now, and what are its future prospects? I have passed through this place when there was only one log hut in it, and that was kept as a substitute for a tavern. Look at it now, with its beautiful public buildings, iron foundries, steam engines, machine shops, numerous brick stores, both wholesale and retail, flour mills, machine shops, of all descriptions; well kept public houses, splendid public residences, printing establishments, and I am sorry to say—distilleries, breweries and low grog shops the enemies and destructives of a great portion of the human race.

“The Town of Brantford is most admirably situated in the centre of an extensive farming country; at the head of the navigation of the Grand River, (one of the most splendid rivers in Canada) and when that





J. D. Clement, first Warden of the  
Provisional County of Brant.



Eliakim Malcolm, first Warden of  
the County of Brant after separ-  
ation from Wentworth and  
Halton.



navigation is completed, which we trust will not be long, it will afford a cheap and easy mode of conveying the produce of the surrounding country to market, and bring in return such articles of merchandise as are wanted by the inhabitants.

"The main thoroughfare from the eastern to the western sections of the Province, passes through Brantford and leading roads intersect it from all parts of the surrounding country. A railroad is now in a state of forwardness, approaching to completion, from Buffalo through Brantford (where no doubt a depot will be located), to intersect the Great Western at Paris, and thence to Goderich. We are looking forward to the time which we trust is not far distant, when (if not thwarted by the narrow-mindedness of our Legislature) we expect to have a railroad from the Western extremity of the Province via St. Thomas, Norwich and Brantford, through the town of Brantford, to intersect the Great Western between this town and Hamilton.

"Gentlemen:—It has fallen to our lot to commence the local affairs of the new county, and I trust that our united deliberations will be governed solely for the benefit of the county.

"The principal thing is to guard against unnecessary expenditure of the county funds. A steady and progressive course of improvements can be made without overburdening the people of the county with taxes. My motto, while I had the honor to be a member of the District and County Councils, has been to guard against unnecessary expenditure of public money. I would say further that I need not confine myself to the Town of Brantford in relation to improvements. Take a view of the whole county, and see the improvements in agriculture, and the numerous villages and towns springing up in all directions, and you will at once see that the County of Brant is all that I have represented it to be."

On motion of Mr. Youell, seconded by Mr. Jones,

Resolved, That John Cameron, Esq., be the Clerk of the County of Brant, for the current year.

On motion of Mr. Youell, seconded by Mr. Jones,

Resolved, That Hamilton Biggar, Esq., be the Treasurer for the County of Brant, for the current year.

At the session on the second day, By-law No. 1, was passed fixing the salary of the Treasurer at £100, and the salary of the Clerk at £37. 10s. By-Law No. 2, enacted that the remuneration of County Councillors should be "six shillings and three pence currency per day, and that one day's extra pay be allowed to each of the members of the said Council residing three miles from the County town of the said County, for every session of the said Council, to defray their expenses in coming to and going from the said Council." (The present pay of County Councillors it may be noted is \$5 a day and mileage.)

**Presentation Of Flag.** At the County Council meeting held on the 23rd of June 1853, the following address was read, on the occasion of the presentation of the national flag to the County of Brant. The address was delivered by His Honour Judge Jones, and the flag was presented by Mr. Sheriff Smith in behalf of the public officers of the County of Brant.

"To the Warden and members of the Municipal Council of the County of Brant, in Council assembled. We, the undersigned, public officers of the County of Brant, would respectfully approach your honourable body, and express the hope that it will not be deemed either amiss or obtrusive in us in having considered that the public buildings of this fine county should, in common with those of the other counties of this noble Province, be provided with some emblem by which our nationality on all public occasions may prominently appear, and in having procured that which we have deemed most appropriate and expressive for such a purpose, viz. "The flag that for a thousand years has braved the battle and the breeze," with a view to present the same to the said county. Presuming that we are right in the expression of our hope, we would approach your honourable body as the proper medium through which to carry out the object we have in view, to present to the County of Brant, and pray its acceptance through you, of this our national flag, which we now do, trusting that it may long proudly wave over a free, prosperous and happy people. Signed Stephen J. Jones, Judge County Court; John Smith, Sheriff; T. S. Shenstone, Registrar; John Cameron, Clerk of the Peace; William Murphy, Inspector; E. B. Wood, Clerk County Court and Deputy Clerk of the Crown; Wm. H. Burns, Registrar of the Surrogate Court." The flag presented was the British "ensign," or in the words of Campbell, "The meteor flag of England."

The Warden's reply was as follows: "Gentlemen:—As the head of the Municipality of the County of Brant, on behalf of the inhabitants of the county, I thank you for the presentation of our national flag, through me and the members of this municipality, to the County of Brant, as an emblem to be hoisted upon the splendid edifice, the Court House of the county, by which our nationality on all public occasions may prominently appear; the flag which is the national emblem of the most powerful and sympathizing nation under the sun, to which the oppressed of all nations flee for succour and protection, 'the flag that for a thousand years has braved the battle and the breeze;' and may it, as you well express it, long continue proudly to do so over a 'free, prosperous, contented and happy people;' and that it will do so under our noble constitution faithfully administered, no one can have any reason to doubt."

ELIAKIM MALCOLM, *Warden.*

## WARDENS AND COUNTY COUNCILLORS

1853 .....	Eliakim Malcolm	1887 .....	William Hunter
1854 .....	Eliakim Malcolm	1888 .....	John H. Fisher
1855 .....	Allen Good	1889 .....	Niles Rathbun
1856 .....	Chas. S. Perley	1890 .....	Robert L. Hamilton
1857 .....	Daniel Anderson	1891 .....	Joseph McIntyre
1858 .....	Daniel Anderson	1892 .....	Louis B. D. La Pierre
1859 .....	Charles Hedgers	1893 .....	Thomas Howden
1860 .....	Thomas Conboy	1894 .....	Philip Kelly
1861 .....	William Patton	1895 .....	Henry Stroud
1862 .....	Arch. McEwen	1896 .....	Daniel Whiting
1863 .....	Wm. Mullen	1897 .....	Joseph McIntyre
1864 .....	Chas. Hedgers	1898 .....	George Aitkin
1865 .....	John Lawrence	1899 .....	John Collins
1866 .....	Wm. Turnbull	1900 .....	Thomas Scott Davidson
1867 .....	I. B. Henry	1901 .....	John Jefferson
1868 .....	S. D. Malcolm	1902 .....	Albert Barton
1869 .....	F. H. Leonard	1903 .....	Joseph McIntyre
1870 .....	Matthew Whiting	1904 .....	James B. Howell
1871 .....	L. B. D. La Pierre	1905 .....	John Weir
1872 .....	Andrew H. Baird	1906 .....	John Patterson
1873 .....	W. S. Campbell	1907 .....	William Oliver
1874 .....	Arch Harley	1908 .....	William A. Kelman
1875 .....	Robert Burt	1909 .....	Richard Sanderson
1876 .....	William Thompson	1910 .....	Jacob E. Messecar
1877 .....	Matthew Whiting	1911 .....	John Douglas
1878 .....	C. Edmondson	1912 .....	John Brockbank
1879 .....	Matthew Whiting	1913 .....	Alfred Kendrick
1880 .....	Thomas O'Neil	1914 .....	William Milmine
1881 .....	Thomas W. Charlton	1915 .....	George E. Cooke
1882 .....	William Devlin	1916 .....	Morgan E. Harris
1883 .....	William Roddick	1917 .....	Alvin B. Rose
1884 .....	Alfred Kitchen	1918 .....	Edward Pitts
1885 .....	Thomas Lloyd Jones	1919 .....	Arthur J. McCann
1886 .....	Daniel Burt	1920 .....	F. Rosebrugh

**Town of  
Brantford.**

*Reeves:*—1853, James Woodyatt; 1854, D. McKerlie; 1855-6, John McNaught; 1857-8, Joseph D. Clement; 1859-60, Thomas Broughton; 1861-2, James Wallace; 1863, James Weyms; 1864, Jos. Quinlan; 1865, John Elliott; 1866-7, George Watt; 1868, Alfred Watts; 1869, Francis H. Leonard; 1870-71, Alfred Watts; 1872-3, Wm. J. Imlach; 1874, George H. Wilkes; 1875, Alfred Watts; 1876, Robert Phair; 1877, John Elliott.

*Deputy Reeves:*—1853, James McMichael; 1854, W. Matthews; 1855, John Elliott; 1856, Alex. Girvin; 1857-8, Henry Racey; 1859, John Comerford; 1860, James Wallace; 1861-2, Ebenezer Roy; 1863, Wm. B. Hurst; 1864, Jno. Montgomery; 1865, George Watt; 1866, John Montgomery; 1867, J. Humburch, H. B. Leeming, 1868, F. H. Leonard, John Comer-

ford; 1869-71, Wm. Paterson, W. J. Imlach; 1872, Robert Phair, Geo. H. Wilkes, William Watt; 1873, R. Phair, J. J. Hawkins, B. Hunn; 1874, J. W. Digby, B. Hunn, George Watt; 1875, W. J. Scarfe, B. Hunn, E. Brophey; 1876, E. Brophey, G. H. Wilkes, T. Palmer; 1877, J. Ormerod, W. J. Scarfe, J. J. Hawkins. (Brantford became a City.)

**Township of Brantford.** *Reeves:*—1853, Benson Jones 1854, H. Phelps; 1855, Allen Good; 1857 to 1863, Arch. McEwen; 1863, James Campbell; 1864, Wm. Turnbull; 1865, James Campbell; 1866 to 1873, Wm. Turnbull; 1873 to 1876, Wm. S. Campbell; 1876, Arch. McEwen; 1877 to 1880 Christopher Edmonson; 1880, John Strickland; 1881, James Reid; 1882, Wm. Biggar; 1883, Wm. Roddick; 1884, W. Biggar; 1885, D. Whiting, 1886, Thos. Brooks; 1887, W. Biggar; 1888, W. Biggar; 1899, Robert L. Hamilton; 1890, Robert L. Hamilton; 1891, Thos. Clark; 1892, Josiah Woodley; 1893, Daniel Whiting; 1894, Daniel Whiting; 1895, Daniel Whiting; 1896, Daniel Whiting.

*Deputy Reeves:*—1853, Lyman Chapin; 1854, John Tennant; 1855-6, John Whiting; 1857 to 1860, John Tennant; 1860, Wm. Hunter; 1861, James Campbell; 1862, Wm. Hunter; 1863, Wm. Turnbull; 1864, Wm. Hunter; 1865, Wm. Turnbull; 1866, Wm. Hunter; 1867, H. G. Townsend, Geo. Bryce; 1868, H. G. Townsend, Wm. Hunter; 1869 to 1873, H. G. Townsend, Wm. S. Campbell; 1873 to 1876, H. G. Townsend, Chris. Edmondson; 1876, Chris. Edmondson, Alex. Duncan; 1877, Alex. Duncan, Thomas Sanderson; 1878, Wm. Roddick, James Reid; 1879, Wm. Roddick, John Strickland; 1880, James Reid, Wm. Biggar; 1881, Wm. Roddick, Wm. Biggar; 1882, Wm. Roddick, Daniel Whiting; 1883, James A. Smith, Daniel Whiting; 1884, J. A. Smith and D. Whiting; 1885, Thos Brooks and Forbes D. Wilson; 1886 Forbes D. Wilson and Robert H. Snider and Duncan McEwen; 1887 Robert H. Snider, Duncan McEwen and Robert L. Hamilton; 1888, Duncan McEwen, Robert L. Hamilton and Thos. Clark; 1889, Thos. Clark, Richard Pearce, Josiah Woodley; 1890, Thos. Clark, Richard Pearce, Josiah Woodley; 1891, Josiah Woodley, Beldun Lundy, William Edmonds; 1892, William Edmondson, William A. Rispin, Charles Thomas; 1893, W. A. Rispin, Chas. Gurney, William Houlding; 1894, Wm. A. Rispin, Chas. W. Gurney, Wm. Houlding; 1895, W. A. Rispin, C. W. Gurney, W. Houlding, 1896, W. A. Rispin, C. W. Gurney, Wm. Houlding.

**Township of Burford.** *Reeves:*—1853, Charles S. Perley; 1855 to 1871, Charles Hedgers; 1871 to 1876, Arch. Harley; 1876-7-8, Wm. D. Bennett; 1879 to 1883, Charles Hedgers; 1883, Thos. Lloyd Jones; 1884, Thomas Lloyd Jones; 1885, Thomas Lloyd Jones; 1886, Thomas Lloyd Jones; 1887, Thomas S. Rutherford; 1888, Niles Rathburn; 1889, Niles Rathburn; 1890, William Bonney; 1891, Philip Kelly; 1892, Philip Kelly; 1893, Philip Kelly; 1894, Philip Kelly, 1895, Chas. Van Horn; 1896, Franklin A. Metcalf.

*Deputy Reeves:*—1853-4, Isaac B. Henry; 1855, Dr. Ross; 1856, Charles S. Perley; 1857 to 1860, Henry Taylor; 1860 to 1863, Isaac B. Henry; 1863 to 1867, William Hersee; 1867 to 1871, I. B. Henry, Chas. Perley; 1871, Jacob Bingham, Peter Doran; 1872, Arch. McDonald;

1873, Wm. D. Bennett, Ed. H. Parnell; 1874, Wm. D. Bennett, Paul Huffman; 1875, Wm. D. Bennett, Wm. Lumsden; 1876, Isaac B. Merritt, Paul Huffman; 1877, Paul Huffman; 1878, Paul Huffman, Alex. McIrvine; 1879, John T. Muir, Alex. McIrvine; 1880-81, Wm. Bonney, Thomas Lloyd Jones; 1882-3, Alex. McIrvine, James Harley; 1884, A. McIrvine, James Harley; 1885, James Harley, T. S. Rutherford; 1886, Niles Rathbun, Thos. S. Rutherford; 1887 Niles Rathbun, Samuel C. Howie; 1888, David K. Huffman, William Bonney; 1889, David K. Huffman, William Bonney; 1890, Phillip Kelly, Thomas Costin; 1891, Alexander McIrvine, Charles Van Horn; 1892, Alexander McIrvine, Charles Van Horn; 1893, Charles Van Horn, Franklin A. Metcalf; 1894, Charles Van Horn, F. A. Metcalf; 1895, F. A. Metcalf, Adam Crozier; 1896, Joseph D. Eddy, John J. Collins, John Weir.

**Township of South Dumfries.** *Reeves:*—1853 to 1870, Daniel Anderson; 1870, Wm. Mullen; 1871 to 1876, Robert Burt; 1876-7, James Deans; 1878, L. B. D. La Pierre; 1879-81, Thos. W. Charlton; 1882-3-4, Alfred Kitchen; 1885, Daniel Burt; 1886 Daniel Burt; 1887, James Deans; 1888, James Deans; 1889, Daniel McPherson; 1890, L. B. D. La Pierre; 1891, L. B. D. La Pierre; 1892, L. B. D. La Pierre, 1893, George Aitken; 1894, George Aitken; 1895, Dr. Patten; 1896, Dr. Patten.

*Deputy Reeves:*—1853 to 1860, Wm. Mullen; 1860 to 1875, Lewis B. D. La Pierre; 1875, James Deans; 1876-7, Alfred Kitchen; 1878, Thomas W. Charlton; 1879-81, Daniel Burt; 1882-3, John McRuer; 1884, John McRuer; 1885, W. B. Wood; 1886, W. B. Wood; 1887, L. B. D. La Pierre; 1888, L. B. D. La Pierre; 1889, L. B. D. La Pierre; 1890, George Aitken; 1891, George Aitken; 1892, George Aitken; 1893, Dr. F. J. Patten; 1894, Dr. Patten; 1895, John Folsetter; 1896 John Folsetter.

**Township of Onondaga.** *Reeves:*—1853, Geo. Youell; 1854, W. N. Alger; 1855, Mulligan; 1856, W. N. Alger; 1857 to 1861, Thos. Conboy; 1861, Matthew Whiting; 1862, Richard Harris; 1863 to 1866, Matthew Whiting; 1866, Bradshaw McMurray; 1867-8 Wm. Hamilton; 1869 to 1883, Matthew Whiting; 1883, Alexander Douglas; 1884, Alexander Douglas; 1885, Frederick Axon; 1886, William Hunter; 1887, William Hunter; 1888, William Hunter; 1889 William Simpson; 1890 William Simpson; 1891 Thomas Howden; 1892, Thomas Howden; 1893 Thomas Howden; 1894 Thomas Howden; 1895, Albert Barton; 1896, Albert Barton.

**Township of Oakland.** *Reeves:*—1853 to 1857, Eliakim Malcolm; 1857, Charles Chapin; 1858 to 1863, William Thompson; 1863, John Eddy; 1864, S. D. Malcolm; 1865, Eliakim Malcolm; 1866, Wellington McAllister; 1867-8, S. D. Malcolm; 1869, Charles Chapin; 1870 to 1874, William Thompson; 1874-5, Smith Beebe; 1876, William Thompson; 1877, Smith Beebe; 1878-9 Eliakim Malcolm; 1880 to 1888, William Devlin; 1889 to 1896, Joseph McIntyre.

**Town of Paris.** *Reeves:*—1853, Charles Whitlaw; 1854, Hiram Capron; 1855, Hugh Finlayson; 1856, Charles Whitlaw; 1857, Hiram Capron; 1858, Hugh Finlayson; 1859, Norman Hamilton; 1860-1, Wm. Patton; 1862 to 1867, John Lawrence, M.D.; 1867-8, Norman Hamilton; 1869-70, John Lawrence, M.D.; 1871-2, Andrew H. Baird; 1873-4, Henry Hart; 1875-6, A. H. Baird; 1877, Thomas Hall; 1878-9-80, Thomas O'Neil; 1881, David Brown; 1882-3, Robert Thomas; 1884, J. H. Hackland; 1885, John Allan; 1886, John Allan; 1887, John H. Fisher; 1888, John H. Fisher; 1889, Thomas O'Neil; 1890, Thomas O'Neil; 1891, Andrew H. Baird; 1892, Andrew H. Baird; 1893, Thos. Evans; 1894, Henry Stroud; 1895, Henry Stroud; 1896, Thomas Evans.

*Deputy Reeves:*—1853 to 1856, none; 1856, Wm. Patton; 1857-8, Norman Hamilton; 1859, Charles Arnold; 1860-61 John Lawrence, M.D.; 1862, Norman Hamilton; 1863 to 1867, Robert Thomson; 1867, Henry Hart; 1868 to 1871, Andrew H. Baird; 1871, Robert Thomson; 1872, Matthew X. Carr; 1873-4, Geo. Angus; 1875, Robert Patterson; 1876, Thomas Hall; 1877, Thos. O'Neil; 1878, Henry Hart; 1879-80, David Brown; 1881-2, John Arnold; 1883, James H. Hackland; 1884, to 1886, W. J. Robinson; 1887, James Wilson; 1888, Andrew H. Baird; 1889, Peter H. Cox; 1890, Peter H. Cox; 1891, Peter Adams; 1892, Peter Adams; 1893, 1894, 1895, Michael Ryan; 1896, Scott Davidson.

**Under The Hardy Act.** In 1897 the Hardy Act came into force. Under this measure the County was composed of four divisions, and provision made for two representatives to be elected from each, the men so chosen to form the County Council.

1897, Div. 1, Thos. Scott Davidson, George Aitkin; Div. 2, Albert Barton, Daniel Whiting; Div. 3, Joseph McIntyre, John Jefferson; Div. 4, F. A. Metcalf, John Collins.

1898, Div. 1, T. S. Davidson, G. Aitkin; Div. 2, A. Barton, D. Whiting; Div. 3, J. McIntyre, J. Jefferson; Div. 4, F. A. Metcalfe, J. Collins.

1899, Div. 1, G. Aitkin, T. S. Davidson; Div. 2, William Simpson, D. Whiting; Div. 3, J. McIntyre, J. Jefferson; Div. 4, J. Collins, F. A. Metcalf.

1900, Div. 1, G. Aitkin, T. S. Davidson; Div. 2, W. Simpson, D. Whiting; Div. 3, J. McIntyre, J. Jefferson; Div. 4, J. Collins, F. A. Metcalf.

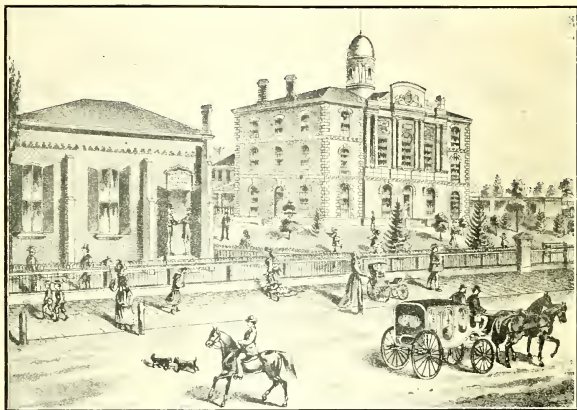
1901, Div. 1, T. S. Davidson, James B. Howell; Div. 2, A. Barton, John Y. Brown; Div. 3, J. McIntyre, J. Jefferson; Div. 4, A. G. Ludlow, John Weir.

1902, Div. 1, T. S. Davidson, James B. Howell; Div. 2, A. Barton, Daniel Hanley; Div. 3, J. McIntyre, J. Jefferson; Div. 4, A. G. Ludlow, J. Weir.

1903, Div. 1, Henry S. Maus, J. B. Howell; Div. 2, A. Barton, D. Hanley; Div. 3, J. McIntyre, John M. Patterson; Div. 4, A. G. Ludlow, J. Weir.

1904, Div. 1, H. S. Maus, J. B. Howell; Div. 2, A. Barton, D. Hanley; Div. 3, J. McIntyre, J. M. Patterson; Div. 4, A. G. Ludlow, G. Weir.





The Court House as it originally appeared. Photo reproduced from a wood cut made in 1875. The hearse was probably introduced as the first of its kind in the community.



1905, Div. 1, J. B. Howell, H. S. Maus; Div. 2, Wm. A. Douglas, D. Hanley; Div. 3, J. McIntyre, J. M. Patterson; Div. 4, Blackwell L. Doran, J. Weir.

1906, Div. 1, H. S. Maus, J. B. Howell; Div. 2, W. A. Douglas, D. Hanley; Div. 3, J. McIntyre, J. M. Patterson; Div. 4, B. L. Doran, J. Weir.

**Back to Old System.** In 1907 the previous system of having Reeves and Deputy Reeves constitute the County Council was restored.

**Township of Brantford.** *Reeves:*—1907, W. Oliver; 1908, James Miller; 1909, R. Sanderson; 1910, J. W. Westbrook; 1911, J. W. Westbrook; 1912, James Young; 1913, A. Kendrick; 1914, H. Jennings; 1915, Morgan E. Harris; 1916, M. E. Harris; 1917, A. McCann; 1918, A. McCann; 1919, A. McCann; 1920, R. Greenwood.

*Deputy Reeves:*—1907, J. Miller; 1908, Richard Sanderson; 1909, John W. Westbrook, James Young; 1910, J. Young, John Houlding; 1911, J. Young, J. Houlding; 1912, J. Houlding, Alfred Kendrick; 1913, Arthur McCann, Hudson Jennings; 1914, A. McCann, Rupert Greenwood; 1915, A. McCann, R. Greenwood; 1916, A. McCann, R. Greenwood; 1917, R. Greenwood, James A. Scafe; 1918, R. Greenwood, J. A. Scafe; 1919, J. A. Scafe, R. W. Henry, U. O. Kendrick; 1920, R. W. Henry, J. Summerhayes.

**Township of Burford.** *Reeves:*—1907, R. R. Taylor; 1908, R. R. Taylor; 1909, R. R. Taylor; 1910, R. R. Taylor; 1911, William Milmine; 1912, Frederick W. Taylor; 1913, F. W. Taylor; 1914, William Milmine; 1915, M. Burtis; 1916, M. Burtis; 1917, Blackwell L. Doran; 1918, A. W. Eddy; 1919, M. Burtis; 1920, A. W. Eddy.

*Deputy Reeves:*—1907, Henry R. Virtue; 1908, William Milmine; 1909, W. Milmine; 1910, Frederick W. Taylor; 1911, William H. Bonney; 1912, Marshall Burtis; 1913, M. Burtis; 1914, M. Burtis; 1915, Alfred W. Eddy; 1916, A. W. Eddy; 1917, A. W. Eddy; 1918, Adrian W. Smith; 1919, John F. Costin; 1920, W. H. Shellington.

**Township South Dumfries.** *Reeves:*—1907, W. Allen Kelman; 1908, W. A. Kelman; 1909, George L. Telfer; 1910, G. L. Telfer; 1911, Allan Leslie Kitchen; 1912, A. L. Kitchen; 1913, Oscar A. Wait; 1914, O. A. Wait; 1915, Robert J. Aitkin; 1916, R. J. Aitkin; 1917, Archie Crichton; 1918, A. Crichton; 1919, Fred Rosebrugh; 1920, F. Rosebrugh.

**Township Onondaga.** *Reeves:*—1907, W. Peddie; 1908, W. Peddie; 1909, John Douglas; 1910, J. Douglas; 1911, J. Douglas; 1912, Michael N. Simpson; 1913, M. N. Simpson; 1914, James E. Walker; 1915, J. E. Walker; 1916, Alvin B. Rose; 1917, A. B. Rose; 1918, William A. Douglas; 1919, W. A. Douglas; 1920, Arthur Barton.

**Township Oakland.** *Reeves:*—1907, Jacob A. Messecar; 1908, George E. Cooke; 1909, Jacob A. Messecar; 1910, J. A. Messecar; 1911, George E. Cooke; 1912, G. E. Cooke; 1913, G. E. Cooke; 1914, G. E. Cooke; 1915, G. E. Cooke; 1916, James B. Scott; 1917, J. B. Scott; 1918, J. B. Scott; 1919, J. B. Scott; 1920, J. B. Scott.

*Reeves*:—1907, J. M. Patterson; 1908, John Jefferson;  
**Paris.** 1909, William T. Thomson; 1910, W. T. Thomson;  
1911, J. Brockbank; 1912, J. Brockbank; 1913, A. L. Davidson; 1914,  
Henry Stroud; 1915, T. Evans; 1916, T. Evans; 1917, E. Pitts; 1918,  
E. Pitts; 1919, T. Evans; 1920, T. Evans.

*Deputy Reeves*:—1910, John Brockbank; 1911, Alexander L. David-  
son; 1912, A. L. Davidson; 1913, J. Rufus Layton; 1914, Thomas Evans;  
1915, Edward Pitts; 1916, E. Pitts; 1917, Isaac Stewart; 1918, I. Stewart;  
1919, John P. McCammon; 1920, J. P. McCammon.

## CHAPTER XVII.

THE COURT HOUSE AND DEED OF THE SQUARE.—SHERIFFS AND OTHER OFFICIALS OF BRANT COUNTY.—SOIL AND GENERAL AGRICULTURE.—DEVELOPMENT OF EDUCATION IN THE COUNTY.—MOHAWK INSTITUTE.—LAYCOCK HOME.

By general consent there are no official buildings in Ontario which possess a prettier situation than those of the County of Brant. They not only occupy a well laid out square with an abundant lawn frontage, but in addition the location of Victoria Park, immediately opposite, serves to add to the continuity of the picturesque setting. In notable contradistinction to the antique and totally inadequate structure known by courtesy as a "City Hall," the County authorities have never spared any expense in the matter of their official home, and even in the gaol construction anything of an eyesore nature has been avoided. The original building consisted of what is now the central portion and the first gaol was a small antiquated affair, situated on the north side and capable of holding about twenty prisoners. The entire property was surrounded by a fence, ornamental on the Wellington Street side, and of high wood for the balance. Two wings have been added since that period; much internal remodelling has taken place, and the unsightly registry office, located on the Market Street corner, is now about to be torn down because of the completion of a handsome new office on the George Street side of the square. The massive gaol walls of later years have also been much modified. Residences for the gaoler and assistant gaoler are included on the property. The Court room is splendidly equipped with regard to space, seating, lighting and all other accessories. Upon the walls are handsome oil paintings of three men who used to be intimately associated with court procedure. That of Hon. E. B. Wood is by Mrs. Stanley, wife of Dr. Stanley; that of Hon. A. S. Hardy by Wyley Grier and the third of Judge Jones, by the late Mr. Whale. Opening off from the Court Room is the well equipped library of the Brant Law Association. On this floor is a Judge's room, the County Council Chamber and the offices of the County Crown Attorney and the Clerk of Brantford Township. On the lower flat are the chambers of the County Judge and the offices of the Sheriff, Local Registrar of Surrogate Court

and Supreme Court; County Clerk and Treasurer, County School Inspector, County Engineer, and Gaol governor. The hall floors consist of tessellated pavement and the stairways and panelling are of oak. Citizens used to crowd the County Chamber in olden days when such legal giants as E. B. Wood, A. S. Hardy, Matthew Crooks Cameron, B. B. Osler, Edward Blake and Dalton McCarthy did battle there. Keen argument and cross examination were punctuated with many brilliant interchanges and the jury addresses were of a memorable description. Two of many amusing incidents may be worthy of repetition. In a certain case one of the above counsel was pressing a witness for an answer which he failed to secure. Finally he exclaimed in exasperation, "Don't you understand plain English, Sir?" "Yes. I do," came back the reply, "but if you'd asked if I understood any other language you'd have had me sure." On another occasion Mr. Justice Armour was on the bench hearing a suit for damages in connection with the removal of a house. Mr. McCarthy was counsel for plaintiff and he brought out the fact that during the moving process the residence was intact as to internal equipment. "In other words it was a full house" interjected his Lordship. "Yes, my Lord," came back the reply of Mr. McCarthy, "and it was raised on four jacks."

#### **Last Public Execution.**

The only public execution which ever took place in connection with the Gaol was on June 7th, 1859, when two colored men, John Moore and Robert Over met the extreme penalty. Local papers of the day report that eight thousand people were massed in the vicinity of the gallows, the latter erected outside the Court house building. Sheriff Smith officiated, assisted by his son E. C. Smith. The crime occurred on the night of Thursday, April 14th 1859 when Launcelot Adams, son of J. Q. Adams who kept a tavern in Oakland Township, was carrying the mail between Paris and Brantford. At a point on the Paris Road near the Good farm, he was ambushed and shot to death. The mail bags were then taken to a ravine near the railway and when the letters were opened there was quite a yield of Canadian and American bills. Another man named Armstrong was also implicated and as a reward for turning Queens evidence he was let off with a life sentence. Twenty years later he was pardoned because he assisted the guards at Kingston penitentiary in quelling an uprising of prisoners.

#### **Bought for Ten Dollars.**

Burwell's map of 1830 had the square marked "County Court House,"—a look into the future which was common in those days, but it was not until 1852 that the deed was formally acquired as follows:

## PROVINCE OF CANADA

VICTORIA, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith.

*To All To Whom These Presents Shall Come —*

Greeting:—

WHEREAS the lands hereinafter described are part and parcel of those set apart for the use of the Six Nations Indians; and whereas We have thought fit to authorize the Sale and Disposal of the Lands hereinafter mentioned in order that the proceeds may be applied, to the benefit, support and advantage of the said Indians, in such manner as We shall be pleased to direct from time to time; and Whereas The Council of the County of Brant hath contracted and agreed to and with Our Superintendent of Indian Affairs, duly authorized by Us in this behalf, for the absolute purchase at and for the price and sum of Two Pounds of lawful money of Our Said Province of the Lands and Tenements hereinafter mentioned and described, of which We are seized in right of Our Crown.

NOW KNOW YE, that in consideration of the said sum of Two Pounds by the said Council of the County of Brant to Our said Superintendent of Indian Affairs, in hand well and truly paid to Our use, at or before the sealing of these Our Letters Patent, We have granted, sold aliened, conveyed and assured, and by these Presents, do grant, sell, alien, convey and assure, unto the said Council of the County of Brant and their Successors in office and assigns for ever, all that Parcel or Tract of Land, situate, lying and being in the Town of Brantford, in the County of Brant, of Our said Province, containing by admeasurement one acre and six tenths of an acre be the same more or less; which said Parcel or Tract of Land may be otherwise known as follows, that is to say; being composed of the Block of Land bounded by Wellington. George, Nelson and Market Streets in the aforesaid Town of Brantford.

To have and to hold the said Parcel or Tract of Land hereby granted, conveyed and assured unto the said Council of the County of Brant their Successors in office and assigns for ever; saving, excepting and reserving nevertheless, unto us Our Heirs and Successors, all Mines of Gold and Silver, and the free uses, passage and enjoyment of, in, over and upon all navigable waters that shall or may be hereafter found on or under, or be flowing through or upon any part of the said Parcel or Tract of Land hereby granted as aforesaid.

GIVEN under the Great Seal of Our Province of Canada;

WITNESS, Our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin James Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Knight of the Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle, Governor General of British North America, and Captain General and Governor in Chief, in and over Our Provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and the Island of Prince Edward, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c. &c. &c.

AT QUEBEC, this Twelfth day of July in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two and in the sixteenth year of Our Reign.

By Command of His Excellency in Council.

A. N. MORIN

Secy.

JOHN ROLPH

Comr. of Crown Lands.

Recorded, 9th August 1852.

Tho. Amiot

Dept. Regr.

### LIST OF COURT HOUSE OFFICIALS

#### *Sheriffs*

J. Smith .....	1853—1885
W. J. Scarfe .....	1885—1890
W. Watt .....	1890—1909
W. H. Ross .....	1909—1914
J. W. Westbrook .....	1914—

#### *Solicitors*

John Cameron .....	1853—1874
H. McK. Wilson .....	1874—1889
Wilson & Watts .....	1889—1901
A. E. Watts .....	1901—

#### *County Clerks*

John Cameron .....	1853—1874
H. McK. Wilson .....	1874—1901
A. E. Watts .....	1901—

#### *Treasurers*

Hamilton Biggar .....	1853—1866
Charles R. Biggar .....	1866—1875
W. S. Campbell .....	1875—1896
Albert Foster .....	1897—1914
A. E. Watts .....	1914—

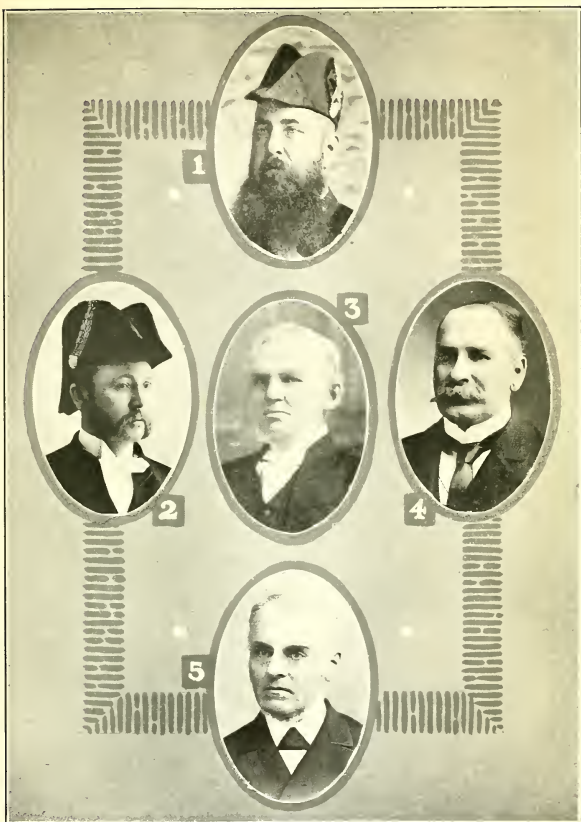
#### *County Registrars*

T. S. Shenstone .....	1853—1895
W. B. Wood .....	1895—1905
A. Graham .....	1905—

#### *County Attornies*

G. R. Van Norman .....	1859—1904
A. J. Wilkes .....	1904—





1. Sheriff Scarfe; 2. Sheriff Watt; 3. Sheriff Smith; 4. Sheriff Ross;  
 5. Registrar Shenstone, the first Registrar of the County.  
 (The photo of Sheriff Westbrook appears in Parliamentary group.)



*Clerks, Brantford Township*

Gabriel Balfour .....	1847—1849
John Cameron .....	1850—1854
H. A. Hardy .....	1854—1857
John Cameron .....	1857—1874
R. M. Willson .....	1874—1904
J. A. Smith .....	1904—

The County adopted the Highway Improvement Act in 1916, with A. McVicar as the first Road Superintendent. In 1919, Major Jackson upon return from service at the front, was made County Engineer.

For some years the offices have been combined of Registrar of the Surrogate Court of the County of Brant; Local Registrar of the Supreme Court of Ontario and County Court Clerk, and these positions have been held by W. H. Burns, John Cameron and J. H. Goodson. Upon the death of the last named, Mr. W. B. Rubidge held the offices jointly until 1898 when Mr. John T. Hewitt was appointed. Upon his death in 1917 he was succeeded by Mr. W. A. Hollinrake.

**The Sheriffs.**

Mr. John Smith of Paris, who became the first Sheriff of the newly separated County of Brant, was appointed under Lord Elgin's administration on the 21st of January 1853. His grandfather was an Empire Loyalist and was taken prisoner during the revolutionary war, but subsequently released. His parents were Joseph and Charlotte Smith and he was born at the "Grand River Tract," on the present site of the City of Brantford. Mr. Smith worked on the farm until he was about seventeen years of age and then entered mercantile life at Grimsby and Hamilton. In 1837 he opened a store on his own account in Paris, but at the end of four years again returned to Hamilton. Back to Paris once more, he started a mill there and was so engaged when offered the position which he filled with much acceptance for thirty two years. In 1838 he was secretary of the first meeting held at Hamilton after Lord Durham had made his report on the status of the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, recommending their union, which took place in 1841, the Hamilton meeting approving of the recommendation of the report. Mr. Smith, who passed away in his 78th year was active until the day of his death, August 10th. 1885. On that date he was breakfasting at the Kerby House, where he resided, when seized with apoplexy. He was an ardent member of Grace Church and a man of fine type. His son, C. E. Smith, Governor of the Gaol, predeceased him by only a few weeks.

Sheriff Smith was succeeded in office by Mr. W. J. Scarfe. He was born in Burrowes, County Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1844, and when sixteen

years of age left for Canada. After locating in London and Hamilton he finally came to Brantford in 1867, and became identified with many interests. He was a man of indomitable energy and the founder of the Scarfe & Co., industry. Among other activities he performed valuable work in transforming many old rookeries into comfortable dwellings and swept away numerous eyesores. Scarfe Avenue is one of the examples of what he achieved in this regard. He was an Alderman for many years and Mayor during 1884 and 1885; also President of the South Brant Agricultural Society and a director of the B. W. & L. E. and Southern Pacific Railways. He died on April 11, 1891, having during his forty seven years of life accomplished far more than falls to the lot of most men. The children still residing here are Mrs. W. H. Webbing, Mr. R. Scarfe, Miss Sadie Scarfe; Mrs. W. E. Phin of Hamilton is also another daughter.

Mr. W. Watt Jr., became the next Sheriff. The son of W. Watt Sr., a pioneer citizen, he was born in Brantford in 1845 and concluded his educational course at the University of Toronto, where he graduated in 1866 with the degree of B. A., and as silver medalist in modern languages. In 1873 he also secured the degree of L. L. B. but as related in the story of the Brantford press elsewhere in this issue, his bent was towards journalism and he finally became editor and part owner of the *Expositor*. This association he retained for sixteen years and when the paper was sold to Mr. T. H. Preston in 1890, he was tendered a public banquet and complimentary address. He then resumed legal practise in partnership with the late J. T. Hewitt, but a short time after was appointed Sheriff. He was twice married and one of his sons, Balmer Watt, is engaged in journalistic work at Edmonton. Mrs. Watt is still a resident of the city.

Upon the death of Mr. Watt, June 8th 1909, Mr. F. D. Reville was gazetted Sheriff, but for business reasons was unable to accept and Mr. William H. Ross secured the appointment. Born in Nelson, County of Trafalgar, he first of all farmed extensively, but finally entered the insurance business and in that capacity came here from Hamilton. He was a prominent member of Brant Avenue Methodist church and Superintendent of the Sunday School. Mr. Ross died August 7th 1914, and was succeeded by Mr. J. W. Westbrook the present occupant of the post.

#### **Other Officials.**

Mr. Thomas S. Shenstone, the first County Registrar, was born in London, England, June 25th, 1822, and was remotely related to the poet Shenstone. When he was nine years of age the family migrated to Upper Canada, settling in the County of Wentworth. At the end of a year they located ten miles north of the

Town of Guelph, taking two and a half days to make the journey with two yoke of oxen. Mr. Shenstone in 1841 commenced in business for himself in Chatham but later removed to Woodstock, where he lost his all by fire. During 1846, 1847 and 1848 he was a member of the Council of the District of Brock, as the representative of the Township of East Oxford, and for several years he was School Trustee for the Town of Woodstock. In 1849, when only 27 years of age, he was appointed magistrate and later became secretary-treasurer of the Woodstock and Norwich Road Company, County Clerk of Oxford and Secretary of the Board of Education. When the County of Brant was formed in 1853 he, as before related, became Registrar occupying the post in a most capable manner for a period of forty-two years. He was very active in a philanthropic way and was senior deacon of the First Baptist Church and Superintendent of the Sunday School for twenty-five years. He was literally a self educated man and was always busy with his pen. The surviving children include Mr. J. N. Shenstone of the Massey Harris Company, Reuben, formerly part proprietor of the Expositor but for many years resident of Toronto, and Mrs. Donnelley, of Chicago.

Mr. Shenstone died March 15, 1895 and was succeeded by Mr. W. B. Wood who resigned in 1905 when Mr. Alex. Graham, a Brant County resident who was in his last year as a law student, received the position.

The longest continual occupant of the position of Township Clerk was Mr. R. M. Willson, a son of one of the pioneers. As a young man he entered the law office of Matthew Crooks Cameron in Toronto and then became associated with Mr. John Cameron, Brantford. Upon the death of the latter he secured the post which he occupied until his death on December 3, 1904, when 67 years of age. As a young man Mr. Willson was active in military affairs and he saw service at the time of the Fenian Raid.

### **The County Area.**

Exclusive of Tuscarora Township, over which the County Council has no jurisdiction, the County area with assessed value is as follows:

	Acres	Assessment
Township of Brantford .....	71,369	\$3,711,188
Township of Burford .....	66,702	3,068,292
Township of South Dumfries .....	46,625	2,424,500
Township of Onondaga .....	20,465	1,023,250
Township of Oakland .....	10,663	511,824
Paris (assessed for County purposes) .....		1,786,068
	<u>215,824</u>	<u>\$12,525,122</u>

**Soil and  
General  
Agriculture.**

Mr. R. Schuyler, District representative for Brant of the Ontario Department of Agriculture, has kindly furnished the following:—

“The soil differs considerably depending on locality. Commencing with the Western part of the County a section of clay spreads down from Oxford for a distance from two to four miles, in a fan shape from a few miles of the southern boundary toward the centre. East of that is found a rather flat section not easily drained and carrying in it quite wide stretches of swamp land which dries up fairly well during the mid-summer months, but remains wet during the remainder of the year. Through this section are narrow stretches of splendid soil mostly of sand loam or clay loam nature.

“The soil in the eastern part of Burford Township from north to south is generally a heavy sand loam underlaid with gravel at varying depths, usually of sufficient depth to not injure the value of the land materially.

“Oakland Township, which backs up against Burford to the South, is with the exception of the south eastern part, of a lighter soil running from a light sand to clay loam with sand soils prevailing.

“Brantford Township which covers quite a large area varies a great deal. The portion west of the river from a line south of the Burford road is more or less sandy and underlaid with gravel at varying depths; some places rather too close to the surface to permit the soil to hold the moisture. Some of this district is what might be called “plain lands.”

“The eastern portion of this section, however, from Mr. Pleasant east including the village of Burtch and the east part of Brantford, is quite rolling and running to a heavy clay, and is considered a good farming district, the section nearer the Burford and Brantford Road being used more for trucking and raising of fruit, potatoes etc. North of the Burford road, with the exception of small areas, the land is slightly heavier and gradually runs to a heavy clay loam as you near the Governor’s road which is the northern border of the Township. The Eastern part of Brantford Township, other than the section immediately surrounding Brantford, is more or less rolling and changes quickly every few miles from a clay loam to heavy clay, usually heavier as you go east. All around Brantford the land is suited to truck farming being of a sandy loam nature.

“Onondaga Township, with the exception of the land adjacent to the Grand River and for a couple of miles back, is of a heavy clay soil and quite rolling. This Township so far as the soil is concerned is possibly the most uniform and is considered one of the best agricultural districts.

"South Dumfries too is a splendid farming section, the district east of the Grand River being more rolling and in sections heavier than west of the river. This district is noted for its flocks of sheep and herds of Shorthorn cattle, a number of prominent breeders of both being found in this section. Eastern South Dumfries is almost entirely dairy with Holsteins predominating. There is a condensary and butter factory in the village of St. George, the only village of any size in that vicinity.

"Onondaga is a beef raising district, a number of fine herds being found there.

"Brantford and Oakland and Burford Townships especially are good dairying sections.

"The Powdered Milk Factory in Burford takes the bulk of the milk produced in the surrounding country. The city of Brantford also consumes considerable of the milk produced in the adjacent districts.

"The central parts of western Brantford Township and Burford Township have a great many fine apple orchards, the bulk of the yield handled through the Brant Fruit Grower's Association. With the exception of peaches, sufficient small fruits are raised on the farms for home consumption. There are not many commercial orchards of these.

"Brantford district also raises a large quantity of canning factory produce which is manufactured in the Burford Canning Factory.

"Paris, Burford and St. George are centres of the turnip shipping industry, while Scotland has been the centre of the onion growing district which until a few years ago was first in the Province of Ontario. Of late years however, owing to labor scarcity, this business has fallen away a great deal. It might be said that practically all the farmers of the county are following mixed farming with many making a specialty of some particular line."

## EDUCATIONAL MATTERS IN BRANT COUNTY

*(By T. W. Standing, B. A.)*

The development of education in Brant has followed the same general lines as in other parts of the Province. In the pioneer days each settlement organized its own school, the expense of which was met by the families who used it. Then came the act of 1843 under which every Township was divided into sections and a general rate throughout the section was levied for the support of the school. In 1871 the present system of inspection of public schools was introduced, M. J. Kelly, M. D., L. L. B., being appointed in that year by the County Council as Inspector of the Public Schools of the County, including the town of Brantford. When

Brantford became a city, he remained in charge of the city schools as well as those of the County. In 1902 on account of advancing years he retired from the work in the county, but retained for a time his position in the city of Brantford. The present County Inspector was appointed in October 1902 and since that time the County and the City of Brantford have been separate inspectorates.

From the year 1853, the first year of the existence of Brant as a separate county, until the year 1907, there existed a County Board of Examiners whose main business was to license and examine teachers for the county. Its functions were gradually absorbed by the Provincial Department of Education and finally the local boards were abolished in the year above mentioned.

The first meeting of the Board was called on May 31st 1853, by the Rev. David Caw, one of the local superintendents, under authority of a letter from E. Ryerson, Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada. The members present were Revs. Chas. Ruttan and David Caw, James Keith, M. D.; Robt. McCosh, M. D.; and Herbert Biggar, Esq.

The first general meeting of the Board for the purpose of examining candidates for teachers' certificates was held on the 23rd of June. Messrs Caw and Ruttan were appointed to prepare and have printed one hundred copies of examination questions for teachers of the first, second and third class. Some thirty candidates were examined and received certificates as follows:—

First class, Geo. W. Evans, Brantford; Wm. Dunn, Onondaga; James Baun, Burford; John McLean; Edward Geo. Chaunt, Brantford; David Caw, Brantford; John Borthwick, Brantford.

Second Class: Geo. White, S. Dumfries; Lewis M. Howell, Blenheim; James Bee, S. Dumfries; Patrick O'Donohue, Burford; Oliver O. Kenny, Blandford; James Philips, S. Dumfries; Peter Robertson, Brantford; Isaac Connor, Onondaga; Robt. Hunter, S. Dumfries; Ewer Riley, Burford; John Gouinlock, Brantford; Thos. B. McLean, Brantford; Esther D. Crandon, Brantford; John Sharp, S. Dumfries.

Third Class: Robt. C. Moffatt, Brantford; James McFarlane, S. Dumfries; David Baptie, S. Dumfries; Miss Moriah J. Adams, Burford; Pheobe Ann Salisbury, Burford; Amanda Adams, Burford; Sarah Ann Allen, Burford; Jessie Clark, Brantford; Mary Ann Runciman, Brantford.

It would seem from the record that the nervous strain on candidates at examinations in those days was quite as severe as it is now. The results were recorded in this case in a tabulated statement showing the candidates marks in the various subjects. Opposite two names the marks were entered for several subjects, and then blanks appeared with this significant



comment, "Gave over and retired." Three other candidates also secured marks in only a few of the subjects but were let down tenderly with the following note: "These three last, as they were not finished, to have certificates for six months."

According to the School Act of 1850 the Board was to consist of the local town or township superintendents and the High or Grammar School Trustees. It is not easy to determine exactly the membership of the Board at any one time but the following seem to have been among the earliest members during 1853 and 1854, Revs. David Caw, Paris; Alex. A. Drummond, Brantford; Wm. Hay, Scotland, Chas. Ruttan, A. Cleghorn and Elijah Clark; and Messrs. Robert Alger, Wellesley Johnston, Herbert Biggar, Frederick T. Wilkes, James Keith, M. D. and Robt. McCosh, M.D. At a later period, Revs. John Wood, John Dunbar, John Gemley and Thos. Henderson took their place on the Board. In 1878 it consisted of Revs. John Dunbar and Thos Henderson, and Dr. M. J. Kelly, Wm. Wilkinson, M. A., and James Mills, M. A. Wm. Rothwell took Mr. Henderson's place in 1880, and Angus McIntosh that of Mr. Dunbar about the same time.

In the later years of the existence of the County Board its duties were limited to examining the students of the County Model School, of which Wm. Wilkinson, M. A. was the efficient principal. It was here that many teachers of both city and county received their early training in the art of teaching.

Since 1871 there have been three notable changes affecting the schools. A somewhat radical change was made in the Public School course of study in 1904. This was followed in 1908 by the discontinuance of most of the County Model Schools, and the opening of four additional Normal Schools with the object of eliminating the Third Class teacher. Then, thirdly there was the evolution of the modern continuation school. These have had their effect in the schools of the County. In 1902 there were 20 third class teachers in rural schools, and 50 holding a higher certificate. In 1919 there were 88 holding a first or second class and only two with a lower certificate. Two excellent Continuation Schools, one in St. George, the other in Scotland, supplement the work of the Brantford Collegiate Institute and the Paris High School in providing secondary education for the County.

The enrolled attendance of pupils has increased since 1902 in Paris from 500 to 700 and in the rest of the County from 3,089 to 3,631. In the same time the number of teachers has increased from 10 to 14 in Paris and from 70 to 90 in the rest of the County including the suburban district of Bellview recently annexed to the city of Brantford.

While the number of rural schools in the County has remained about the same for many years there has been a decided improvement both in the school buildings and in the desks, blackboards and other accommodations. Every school too, is well equipped with a library, maps and other articles designed to assist in practical teaching. Excellent modern school buildings have been erected within the last ten or twelve years in Nos. 3, 6, 13, 14, 16, 18 and 23 Brantford, in No. 23, Burford and in Nos. 3 and 13 South Dumfries, while in other sections the buildings have been altered and brought up to date. In Cainsville the school has outgrown the present two-room building and plans are already under way for a fine new four room structure.

Another feature of school work indicating a change of attitude ought to be mentioned before closing this sketch of the Schools of the County. Reference is made to the teaching of Agriculture and household science in a number of schools, and to the fact that the pupils of nearly all the schools undertake some practical agricultural project in connection with the school fairs which have been so faithfully and ably organized by the District Representative of the Department of Agriculture, Mr. R. Schuyler B. S. A. These projects link up the rural school with the home in a way that was hardly possible under the older course of study, and it is highly probable that a newly awakened interest in the rural school problem may lead to much consolidation of these small one-teacher schools into larger better graded and better equipped community institutions in the near future.

To the above sketch by Mr. Standing it may be added that in 1852 there were only two rural schools in the county constructed of brick; the rest were frame and log structures. In that year salaries paid the teachers totaled \$11,402; in 1882, \$23,851 and in 1919, \$64,239, exclusive of Paris. The following comparison with regard to rural schools between the years 1909 and 1919 will prove of interest.

1909	
Teachers salaries .....	\$32,228.50
Buildings and Permanent Improvements .....	17,232.26
Equipment .....	646.57
Repairs, fuel, caretaking, etc. ....	9,496.98
	<hr/> \$59,604.31
1919	
Teachers Salaries .....	\$ 64,239
Buildings and Permanent Improvements .....	6,579
Equipment .....	1,079
Repairs, fuel, caretaking, etc. ....	31,476
	<hr/> \$103,373

Ten years ago the average salary of male teachers was \$520 and female teachers, \$445. In 1919 the average of male teachers was \$1,020 and female \$755.

Mr. T. W. Standing, who became County School Inspector in 1902, was born in Burford Township and was Principal of the Carleton Place High School at the time of his selection.

**Mohawk  
Institute.**

In the third chapter reference is made to the fact that nearly a century ago the New England Company became interested in the christian welfare of the Six Nations, and said interest extended to temporal as well as spiritual matters. One of the first two schools which they established was located close to Mohawk Church. When destroyed by fire in the early days it was rebuilt and its operations enlarged. Manual training was always an inherent principle but at first no boarders were taken, as the Indians lived in and around Mohawk Village. In 1844, owing to the dispersal of the red men to the present reserve, between forty and fifty pupils were given board as well as instruction, and the present number is fifty boys and seventy girls. The original farm lands surrounding the building comprised some 450 acres, including Glebe land since relinquished.

In addition a good deal of the property has been disposed of to manufacturing plants, although a considerable area has still been retained for agricultural and gardening purposes. Greenhouses are also maintained. Children are taken up to nine years of age and are kept, clothed and instructed until sixteen years of age. The original regulations, still in force, provided that pagans should have first chance, next orphans and destitute children; after that, if the accommodation proved sufficiently elastic, children on the reserve living too far from public schools to establish regular attendance. The education accorded constitutes the development of mind and hands alike. The boys are instructed in carpentering, farming, gardening and the care of stock; the girls, domestic work, laundering, sewing and so forth while those of the latter, who manifest any ability in that direction, receive piano and organ instruction. Drill is part of the curriculum in the case of both sexes. The Public School course prevails and Mohawk Institute pupils usually rank well in the Collegiate entrance examinations. Some former pupils have entered the medical, engineering and teaching professions with credit and also the ministerial arena.

In a sketch of the New England Company issued in 1884, it is stated that Capt. Joseph Brant for many years acted with the Company's Missionaries as a sort of lay agent, reporting to the Company and drawing for remittances. It was in 1822 that Capt. John Brant secured the

first grant for general school purposes and at the time of his death, in 1832, the New England Society was supporting seven such institutions on the Reserve. That number was later increased to eleven but some twenty years ago the Six Nations Indians took the entire burden upon themselves.

Rev. R. Lugger had supervisory charge of the Mohawk Institute from 1827 to 1837 and Rev. Archdeacon Nelles from 1837 to 1872. In the last named year Mr. R. Ashton, who later took holy orders and became Rev. R. Ashton, arrived from England, to accept the post of Superintendent. Mr. Ashton as a very young man had attained a high place in school management and for over forty years he most efficiently and assiduously presided over the local institution. In fact it became generally recognized as the model establishment of its kind on this continent and his advice and counsel were frequently sought by the Canadian Government, and also United States authorities, with regard to Indian education.

Prospective Superintendents of such schools were also sent to the Mohawk Institute for resident instruction. Upon his retirement Mr. Ashton was succeeded by his son, Capt Nelles Ashton and the latter taking up a military career, Rev. Mr. Turnell assumed the position, but later resigned. Mrs. Boyce, daughter of Rev. Mr. Ashton, is now in charge. The pupils attend Sunday morning service at the old Mohawk Church and they also have religious exercises within the building.

#### **Laycock Home.**

This institution, situated about a mile from Brantford on the Mount Pleasant Road near Farrington church, was founded by Mrs. Jane Laycock in 1851, and bears the title "The Jane Laycock Childrens' Home." It was established for the care of needy and neglected children, and also to provide them with a good common school education. Prominence is given to religious instruction the will of Mrs. Laycock giving special emphasis to this in the stipulation "that a portion of every day be given to reading the Holy Scriptures and that the conduct of the children be governed thereby." The Home accommodates thirty children and is presided over by a Matron, with a teacher to look after the scholastic needs. Mrs. Laycock died in the year 1890 leaving a large part of her estate for the benefit of the school. This was added to by her brother, Mr. Ignatius Cockshutt, and in 1904 the Trust funds of the school and those of the Orphans Home on Sheridan Street, Brantford, were united and placed under control of a board of five trustees. During its lengthy existence the Laycock Home has fully achieved its splendid object of fitting children for God fearing and efficient citizenship.

**House of Refuge.**

This institution was established in the year 1888 and has since rendered excellent service. Forty five acres of land were given by Ignatius Cockshutt, and \$5,000 in cash by Humphrey Davis, who used to run a hop yard in the West Brantford section. When the structure was completed it was found that a debt existed of \$10,000 and Mr. Cockshutt with characteristic generosity gave his cheque for the amount. There is total accommodation for seventy-five inmates of both sexes and the management is in the hands of a Board comprising County and City representatives. The Superintendents have been, J. Thompson, W. Devlin, W. Muir, H. Storey, J. T. Storey.

**The Brant Sanitarium.**

This institution is situated on "Strawberry Hill," on the Western outskirts of the city, and the land was donated by Mr. E. L. Cockshutt. The main building was erected at a cost of \$28,000, and the original accommodation was for twenty patients. The opening ceremonies took place on August 2nd, 1913, the leading participants consisting of Mr. C. Cook, Vice-President, (in the absence of President E. L. Cockshutt,) Mayor Hartman, Rev. R. D. Hamilton, Warden Kendrick, A. G. Olive, F. Cockshutt, Very Rev. Dean Brady, and Dr. E. C. Ashton. The Sanitarium was primarily erected to look after incipient cases, and the cost of maintenance is taken care of by the County and City in a most generous way. Several buildings have been added to the original equipment, the capacity now being thirty-five beds. The building of a residence for the nurses is also about to proceed.

The original trustees were:—E. L. Cockshutt, President; Christopher Cook, Vice-President; A. G. Olive, Hon. Secretary; A. E. Watts, E. L. Goold, J. T. Hewitt, Dr. Ashton, Dr. Frank, J. C. Coles, Warden Kendrick and Mayor Hartman.

Present Trustees:—C. Cook, President; E. L. Cockshutt, Vice-President; A. E. Watts, J. Inksater, H. T. Watt, A. G. Olive, W. J. Sweatman, Dr. Dunton, Dr. W. H. Nichol, Ald. J. Hill, Warden Rosebrugh, Mayor MacBride, Miss Edna Smith, Sec.-Treas.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

INCIDENTS OF THE WAR OF 1812-14.—THE ENGAGEMENT AT MALCOLM'S MILLS.—SOME BRANT COUNTY PENSIONERS.—REBELLION OF 1837.—STORY OF DR. DUNCOMBE'S LEADERSHIP OF THE UPRISING IN THIS SECTION AND DETAILS OF HIS THRILLING ESCAPE.

In the war of 1812-14 the district now known as Brant County was sparsely settled but the inhabitants, few as they were, did their share on behalf of British interests. On May 14th, 1814 a force variously estimated at from 300 to 800 men, under command of Capt. Campbell, landed from six war vessels at Port Dover and applied the torch to every building there and in the neighborhood. Twenty dwelling houses, three flour mills, three saw mills, three distilleries, twelve barns and a number of other buildings were destroyed. In fact but one house was left standing between Pattersons Creek and Turkey Point—that occupied by the widow and family of Samuel Ryerse at Port Ryerse. When word was received of the depredations militia were concentrated at Brantford, under Col. Talbot, and marched to the scene of the trouble, but arrived the day after the enemy had set sail for their own shores. The destruction subsequently of the Capitol at Washington by the British was in retaliation for the conduct of the enemy at Port Dover as well as at Newark and York previously, although the British spared private property.

**A Raiding Expedition.**

On October 22nd, 1814 a force of over one thousand mounted men set out from Detroit on a raiding expedition through Upper Canada. They were under command of Col McArthur and in three days had reached Oxford having en route plundered peaceable inhabitants of stock and belongings. In cases of resistance houses and barns were ruthlessly given to the flames. McArthur had decided to continue the raid as far as Burlington and the latter part of his route was to be through the Village of Burford and thence to what was then the Grand River Ferry. Jacob Wood and George Nichol, two residents of Oxford who had heard of the plans, started at three a. m. on November 5th and three hours later reached Burford where the Oxford militia had assembled under Col. Bostwick. The latter after consultation with his officers, decided that it would be better with his small force of one hundred and fifty men to march to Malcolm's Mills, ten miles distant, to form a junction with the Norfolk militia under

Col Ryerson. Meanwhile a traitor named Bazely had told McArthur of what Wood and Nichol had done, and also related the names of many who were serving with the Oxford militia whereupon detachments were sent to destroy their homes and belongings. McArthur finding all clear at Burford proceeded to the Grand River but found the waters swollen, while Major A. C. Muir, of the 41st regiment, had destroyed the scow which did duty as a ferry and with fifty militiamen and fifty Indians was prepared to dispute a passage. In addition, the U. S. General learned that matters were not going well in other directions, so he abandoned his purpose of continuing to Burlington and moved towards Malcolms Mills. Here the Canadians had made entrenchments on a slight elevation on the west side of the creek and had also thrown up some breastworks. McArthur's account of this affair follows:—

"We found the enemy, consisting of four or five hundred militia, with a few Indians, fortified on a commanding ground beyond a creek deep and difficult of passage, except at a bridge immediately in front of their works, which had been destroyed. Arrangements were made for a joint attack on their front and rear. The Ohio troops, with the advance guard and Indians were accordingly thrown across the creek under cover of a thick wood, to approach the enemy in the rear, while the Kentucky troops were to attack in front, as soon as the attention of the enemy was engaged by the attack in the rear. The enemy would have been completely surprised and captured had not an unfortunate yell by our Indians announced the approach of the detachment destined to attack their rear. They were, however, defeated and dispersed with the loss, in the skirmishes on that day of one captain, and seventeen privates killed, nine privates wounded, and three captains, five subalterns and one hundred and three privates made prisoners, whilst our loss was only one killed and six wounded. Early on the 7th instant the enemy were pursued on the road to Dover, many made prisoners and five valuable mills destroyed."

There is every reason to believe that this was an exaggerated account, but the fact is certain that, although outnumbered four to one, the Canadians put up a good fight and instead of surrendering to a superior force conducted a successful retreat. In large part the invaders were lawless free booters, most of them described as dressed in hunting outfits and equipped with scalping knives, tomahawks and long rifles. They exchanged their mounts for good Canadian horses and plundered right and left besides inflicting much damage.

**Brant  
County  
Members.**

Subjoined are the names of the 1st Company of the 1st Regiment of Oxford Militia, (which included Burford and Oakland in its district) as on July 1st, 1812.

Captain Marvel White  
Lieutenant Joseph Baker

Lieutenant John Williams

Sergeant Peter Martin

Sergeant Adam Yeigh

Private Abram Rounds	Private Henry Pelton Jr.
Private George Rouse	Private Josiah Rouse
Private Samuel Winkin	Private Nathaniel Landon
Private Herman Barns	Private Gordon Chapple
Private Sam. Chapple	Private John Graham
Private George Lane	Private Elijah Mudge
Private Joseph Davis	Private Jonathan Kipp
Private Isaac Kipp	Private Samuel Doyle
Private Ethan Burch	Private Abraham DeCou
Private Alanson Rease	Private Robert Greason
Private John David	Private Jacob Stephen
Private John Woodley	Private Josiah Brown
Private John Green	Private Isaac Uptergrove
Private John Vollock	Private Peter Shorfrith
Private John Emmons	Private Henry Willsey

### List of Pensioners.

A number of the Six Nations Indians also enlisted in the war of 1812 and among them Chief John Smoke Johnson who was then twenty years of age, and who after he was

ninety years old could still recall many interesting reminiscences. Subjoined is a list of the Brant County Militia pensioners of this war as far as could be obtained, the figures standing for monthly payments.

Peter Buck	.....Brantford	\$20.00
Ephraim Lowrey	.....Brantford	20.00
Charles Strange Perley	.....Burford	20.00
Robert Carson	.....Cainsville	20.00
Malachi Files	.....Cainsville	20.00
Henry Lester	.....Harley	20.00
Charles Vanevery	.....Harrisburg	20.00
John Oles	.....Langford	20.00
Ben Strowbridge	.....Langford	20.00
Robert McAllister	.....Mohawk	20.00
Asa Secord	.....Mohawk	20.00
John M. Sturgis	.....Mohawk	20.00
Stephen Landon	.....Mount Vernon	20.00
John Beacham	.....Oakland	20.00
John Chambers	.....Oakland	20.00
John Pebie	.....Oakland	20.00
James Cassada	.....Paris	20.00



Ebenezer Wilson .....	Paris .....	20.00
Dan A. Freeland .....	Scotland .....	20.00
Charles Petit .....	Scotland .....	20.00
Philip Beemer .....	Scotland .....	20.00
Joshua Bonham .....	St. George .....	20.00
Joseph Fraser .....	Tuscarora .....	20.00
James Givens .....	Tuscarora .....	20.00
Henry Silversmith .....	Tuscarora .....	20.00
John Tutlee .....	Tuscarora .....	20.00
Jacob Winey .....	Tuscarora .....	20.00
John S. Johnson .....	Tuscarora .....	20.00
Wm. Johnson .....	Tuscarora .....	20.00

### **The Rebellion of 1837.**

It is not within the scope of a County History to enter into lengthy details with regard to the causes of this uprising, suffice it to say that there had been much feeling aroused over the exercise of power, patronage and expenditure of public resources by the Lieut. Governor and his advisers, known as the "Family Compact," without regard to the views of the members of the duly elected Assembly. William Lyon Mackenzie was the leading spirit in the demand for reform. A native of Scotland, where he was born in 1795, he came to Canada in 1820 and first of all embarked with success in mercantile pursuits. Public affairs however had more attractions for him than trade, and in 1824 he entered on a journalistic career by launching the "Colonial Advocate," on the turbulent political sea by which he was tossed for the rest of his life. He was very outspoken in the paper and entering upon a parliamentary career also continued to launch out right and left as a legislator. He was expelled from the House on more than one occasion, but was always re-elected and the "Advocate" office was also once destroyed by a mob. He was constantly bringing forth lists of grievances some fanciful and others very real and in 1837 he resorted to the extreme step of rebellion. The launching of matters in Toronto was poorly conceived and badly carried out, with Lyon Mackenzie speedily a fugitive from justice, but he had many sympathizers in the extreme move including a number of Brantford and Brant County residents.

### **The Local Leader.**

The recognized leader in this district was Dr. Charles Duncombe. An American by birth but of English ancestry, he settled in Burford Township about 1828 and purchased the land upon which the village of Bishopgate was afterwards located, together with much other property. He was one of the earliest medical men of the County and possessing much skill, and a most affable

manner his practice and influence rapidly extended. He is described as having been a handsome man, somewhat small in stature, but of pleasing and dignified appearance, with a singularly winning manner as a speaker whether in private conversation or in public discussion. He was elected member for Oxford in 1830 and again in 1834 and there was much in what Mackenzie demanded which enlisted his sympathy. The understanding was that there should be an uprising of sympathizers in the Townships of Burford and Oakland and other points to coincide with the move in Toronto, and, although it is said with some reluctance, Dr. Duncombe finally consented to become the local leader.

### **Arms Collected.**

Meetings were held at various houses, arms were collected and a gathering of some three hundred men actually assembled at Oakland Plains under the Doctor, who possessed no military experience whatever. Rumor had it that Toronto had been taken by Mackenzie and the Duncombe plan is said to have been to encompass the capture of the Town of Brantford. Perhaps in this respect he was counting on the fact that quite a number of sympathizers were located here. However word came not only that Mackenzie was in flight, but also that Colonel (afterwards Sir Allen McNab) was at Brantford with a force of nearly 400 men, whose ranks had been still further supplemented here by 150 volunteer towns people, and 100 Indians under Capt. Kerr. The double information led to a speedy scattersation, Dr. Duncombe and his associate leaders heading for across the line and the other participants keeping as quiet as possible, although many were later arrested and afforded a taste of Hamilton and other gaols. Col. McNab and his force marched south through Burford to Scotland which village they occupied.

### **Getting Force Together**

Messengers were sent to Simcoe, Woodstock, London and St. Thomas to have the militia called out to join McNab's force at Oakland. A considerable party of volunteers also turned out, horse and foot, although, in certain districts there was no response as feeling was on behalf of the uprising. Judge Ermatinger of St. Thomas in his very interesting work "The Talbot Regime" an amplification of the book "The Life of Colonel Talbot" written and published by his father in 1859, gives the following particulars as to the experiences of those who went from that district as related to him by George Kerr of St. Thomas, one of the few survivors, and since deceased:—

"With such arms as could be collected the force of volunteers proceeded by the Talbot road to Delhi and thence through eleven miles of woods without a break, until the open plain in the vicinity of the village



Dr. Charles Duncombe  
Photo reproduced from "The History  
of Burford," by permission of  
the author, Major R. C. Muir.



of Scotland was reached. The men were all anticipating a hot reception there from Duncombe and his men, but instead of Duncombe they found McNab and his force in possession of the village and neighborhood. They had come on from Oakland, where the junction of the two forces was to have been made. Duncombe had recognized the hopelessness of his position and ordered his men to disperse. The main body was reported to have taken the direction of Norwich and the volunteers were despatched in that direction. Night overtook them in the woods, and without food for either men or horses, with intensely cold weather, a most cheerless night was spent. Fires were lit, and efforts made to fight starvation and frost in the absence of other enemies, yet, in spite of all, their sufferings were great.

"The morning brought word of the dispersal of Duncombe's followers to their homes and the order was given to pursue and, if possible, head them off in all directions. Duncombe's and Eliakim Malcolm's papers were seized by McNab. Malcolm was a former Justice of the Peace, residing close to Scotland.

"The men from the west already referred to, took the road homeward, moving as rapidly as possible, with a view to heading off or overtaking the rebels who might be expected to retreat in that direction. This they were successful in doing at Otter Creek, now Richmond. At the bridge at that point some forty of them were taken without resistance—in fact they seemed glad to be confined in quarters where warmth and food could be obtained, for they had suffered even more severely than the loyalist party, since they, while lying in concealment or wandering in the woods, were unable to kindle fires for fear of disclosing their whereabouts. Similar captures were made in other directions. Some were released on surrendering their arms and permitted to return home, others retained as prisoners. Of those taken at Otter Creek a considerable number were conveyed to gaol at Simcoe.

**A Thrilling Time.** Dr. Duncombe's movements, as narrated by his relations, formed a series of exciting experiences. For three days

he lay concealed in the woods, aware that a reward of £500 was offered for his capture, subsisting as best he could on such berries, herbs and roots as he could find at this inclement season—his white horse, known as "White Pigeon," sharing his hardships. He at night only ventured to mount the steed, which browsed by day in the woods where he lay. Not until starvation stared him in the face did he venture near human habitation; but having at length reached the vicinity of Nilestown, he at last approached the house of Mr. Putman, a political friend. The latter was not at home, but his wife, who came of a family of

opposite political faith, admitted him. In answer to queries as to who he was and what he wanted, he placed his revolver on the table before him saying at the same time: "I am Charles Duncombe and I must have food." Though frightened and doubtful at first as to what she ought to do, she gave him food and finally consented to shelter and conceal him, which was successfully accomplished by allowing him the use of a bedroom and a nightcap. With the latter on his head and otherwise covered by the bed clothes, he represented a grandmother of the household, supposedly confined to bed by illness, so successfully that a party of passing loyalists who thought they recognized his white horse and came into the house to search for its owner, were thrown off the scent after a glance into the bedroom and at the recumbent figure of the supposed "grandma" in the bed. A brother of his hostess, who was suspected of complicity in the recent trouble, was also sought for, but concealed in an outhouse, escaped detection.

Dr. Duncombe next under cover of darkness made for the home of his sister, Mrs. Shenich, near London. In response to a knock she opened the door, but failed to recognize him.

"Is it possible you don't know me, sister?" asked the unfortunate doctor in amazement.

By way of reply, Mrs. Shenich led him into the house and before a looking-glass, which showed to his astonished eyes that his hair had become grey, not from age, but from the bitter experiences and anxieties of the previous few days! He remained in hiding at his sister's until a Mr. Tilden, from the west, who had come to visit a married sister at London, Mrs. Hitchcock, suggested a means of disguise, in which he offered to convey him across the border in his wagon. The suggestion and offer being accepted the sister cut off a curl of her hair, with the aid of which and a bonnet and female attire, the doctor was transformed, to all appearances, into a lady traveller and was driven without mishap by Tilden to the neighborhood of Sarnia, where a safe crossing upon the ice was effected.

Dr. Duncombe, subsequently removed to California where, after a successful career, he died in 1867 at the age of 75.

### **Big Reward Offered.**

In the Dominion archives there is the copy of a hand bill—believed to be the only one now in existence—offering a large reward for the apprehension of Dr. Duncombe. It is headed by the Royal Coat of Arms, with the word "Proclamation" beneath. Then follows the preamble, "By Command of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor a reward is hereby offered of five hundred pounds to any one who will apprehend and deliver up to Justice Charles

Duncombe" etc., etc. Had the Doctor been caught he would have undoubtedly met with the extreme penalty, just as did Lount and Mathews, two of the Toronto leaders, who perished on the scaffold in that city. It is recorded of them that they both met their end with calmness and fortitude. A number of the Brant County participants were placed under arrest on the charge of treason. When placed on trial some were given gaol terms and still others were acquitted. It is worthy of note that while the settlers of Burford and Oakland Townships, almost to a man rallied to the defence of the country in the war of 1812, these self same Townships were hot beds of the Mackenzie revolt—in fact not a few of the 1812 veterans were among Duncombe's staunchest supporters.

**Durham's  
Report.**

Meanwhile Lord Durham had been sent to Canada to make a searching enquiry into the causes of discontent. He found five hundred insurgents crowding the Toronto prisons, with many more in Hamilton and other gaols. Pardon was extended to the greater number, while the leaders he decided to exile to Bermuda in order to avoid the excitement likely to be attendant upon State Trials. Later the British Government declared such banishments to be unconstitutional and set them aside, thus giving the prisoners their liberty. Lord Durham, who acted throughout in a most wise and conciliatory manner, also composed a report which ranks as a classic in Canadian political literature. It was mainly owing to his suggestions that the Dominion became started on the road to really responsible government.

## CHAPTER XIX.

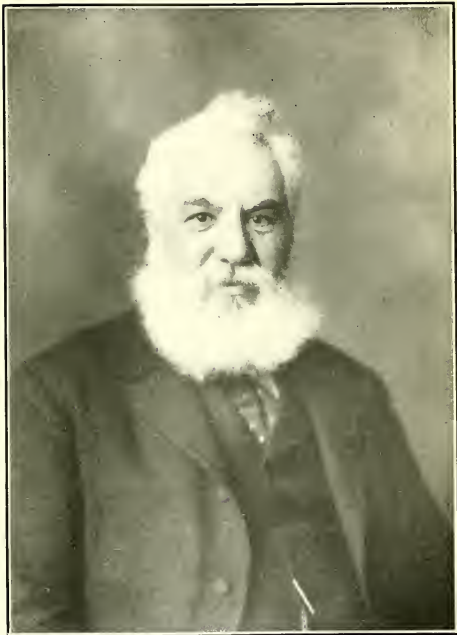
THE INVENTION OF THE TELEPHONE.—GRAHAM BELL THE SON OF A DISTINGUISHED FATHER.—COMING OF THE FAMILY TO TUTELA HEIGHTS.—EARLY EXPERIMENTS.—INCEPTION HERE OF GREAT DISCOVERY IS FULLY ESTABLISHED.—DISTINGUISHED INVENTOR TAKES PART IN MEMORIAL UNVEILING.

In the early fifties Mr. Robert Morton, for many years a prominent contractor in Montreal, decided to spend his years of retirement near his two sons, Mr. Andrew Morton and Mr. J. Y. Morton, who had located in business in the town of Brantford. On his arrival he purchased several beautifully situated acres on Tutela Heights, Brantford Township, and erected the house which was afterwards to become famous as the home of the telephone, for this was the property purchased by Professor Melville Bell shortly after he reached Canadian shores.

**Prof. Melville Bell.** It has been the general impression that the invention of the telephone by Alexander Graham Bell, was one of those flashes of genius termed inspiration. As a matter of fact there was much continuity of research leading up to the great and final achievement, not alone on the part of Mr. Bell himself, but also in an indirect manner by his forbears. The grandfather, Alexander Bell, a Scotchman, was an eminent elocutionist and a corrector of defective speech. He began his work in Edinburgh, but later removed to London, and for about twenty-five years, until his death in 1865, was acclaimed as head of elocutionists in the Metropolis of the world. His son Melville Bell, father of Graham Bell, was then recognized as leader of all speech instruction in Edinburgh, as was his other son, David Charles Bell, in Dublin Ireland. A few years later, Melville was universally accredited as "the foremost of all teachers of speech science, and the use of the voice." It was he who made the great discovery of "visible speech," and no less an authority than Alexander J. Ellis, of the British Philological Society, who gave his whole life to the investigation of the problem of speech, said: "Mr. Melville Bell has brought out the most philosophical phonetic alphabet yet invented, and has reduced it to a system of writing far simpler, and easier than that in common use".

In 1878 Max Muller, Oxford's eminent lecturer, wrote: "The most marvelous achievement in this branch of applied phonetics may be seen





Dr. Alexander Graham Bell, the inventor of the telephone.



in Mr. Bell's Visible Speech. . . . . When we want to exhaust all shades of sound, when we want to photograph the peculiarities of certain dialects, or measure the deviations of the pronunciation of individuals by the most minute degrees, we must avail ourselves of that exquisite artistic machinery constructed by Mr. Bell."

**Visible  
Speech.**

The plan evolved by Melville Bell, enables anyone to observe speech with the eye, as well as ear; hence the term "visible speech." The discovery was the outcome of many years of study with regard to speech elements, and naturally caused profound interest. This is not the place in which to give a technical description of the method, suffice it to say that by means of Bell's symbols the deaf and the speechless are quite readily taught the art of lip reading, and are able to articulate clearly and thus to carry on a conversation, without any use of the sign language or the finger alphabet. The method has had a world wide adoption, including China, and Japan. In the last named respect Dr. Curry wrote:"

"Persons without an accurate ear can never learn to speak either Chinese or Japanese adequately. Certainly they can never preach effectively in such a language . . . . . Visible speech gives a scientific basis for observation, thus supplementing the ear by the eye. By its aid the missionary can master any language in much less time than he can without being trained by this scientific method."

Mr. Bell taught the system to his sons and later gave a public demonstration before many educators. The work of instruction was first imparted to classes in connection with the University and New College, Edinburgh. After the death of his father he removed to London, where he received the appointment of lecturer in University College. His first book was published in 1845 and during his long life he printed in all, forty-eight works and also many pamphlets; in fact his authorship extended from 1845 to 1898. The titles show how wide was the range of his investigations, and how various were the needs which he sought to meet, from his "Visible Speech," to his book on "Stammering;" from his "Universal Alphabetics" to his "Emphasized Literature and Sermon Reading;" from his "Principles of Elocution," to his "Visible Speech Reader;" from his "Sounds and their Relations" to his "Steno-Phonography."

**Reason For  
Coming to  
Brantford.**

In 1870, after the loss of two of his sons, Professor Bell, on account of the delicacy of his sole remaining child, determined to break away from his important activities in the old land and to come to America. His first idea was to locate in the United States, which he had previously visited, and where he had given three courses of lectures, two of them at different

times before the Lowell Institute, Boston. However the decision was finally changed to Brantford, and for some ten years he resided at Tutela Heights in close proximity to this city. Upon his departure for Washington, in 1881, he was tendered a farewell banquet in the Kerby House and the story of his coming here is best told in a speech which he made on that occasion.

"When I was a very young man, and somewhat delicate after a severe illness, I crossed the Atlantic to take up my abode for a time with a friend of the family on an island of Newfoundland. I was there long enough to see a succession of all its seasons and I found the bracing climate so beneficial that my visit undoubtedly laid the foundation of a robust manhood. In 1867 and 1870 I suffered the grievous loss of two fine young men, first my youngest and then my oldest son, (Charles Edward died in 1867, aged 19 years. Melville J. Bell, the eldest son, died in 1870, leaving a widow who accompanied the family to Canada and here married Mr. George Ballachey) and the recollection of my early experience determined me to try the effect of change of climate for my only remaining son. I broke up my home and brought my family to Canada. Our plan was to give the climate a two years trial and my slim and delicate looking son of those days developed into the sturdy specimen of humanity with which you are all familiar. I was happily led to Brantford by the accidental proximity of an old friend, and I have seen no place within the bounds of Ontario that I would prefer for a pleasant and healthful residence. How is it then that notwithstanding this declaration I am about to bid adieu to the land that I love so well? You all know my son; the world knows his name, but only his friends know his heart is as good as his name is great. I can safely say that no other consideration that could be named, than to enjoy the society of our only son, would have induced us to forsake our lovely "Tutela Heights" and our kind, good friends of Brantford. He could not come to us so we resolved to go to him. I now confidently feel that my sojourn in Brantford will outlive my existence because under yon roof of mine the telephone was born."

**Fact Further Established.** The words "because under yon roof of mine the telephone was born" constitute confirmatory testimony of other facts which will be later adduced in the same regard. When the Old Boys Reunion was held in Brantford in 1899, Mr. Melville Bell sent this letter in response to an invitation.

"To the President of the Board of Trade, Brantford,  
Dear Sir:—I had the pleasure of living at Brantford—at Tutela Heights on the farther side of the river—from 1870 to 1881; and within these years the telephone was completed. Many of the early experiments were made at my house, and one of the first lines ever operated was from the porch of my house to the woodshed in a back building. My son at this time lived in or near Boston, Mass. On one of his visits to

me we tacked a naked wire to the fence between my house and the Dominion Telegraph Co's line, and about a hundred invited guests came from the city to hear talking and singing transmitted over the ordinary telegraph wire.

On another occasion I gave a lecture in Brantford with telephonic demonstrations, by means of two choirs of singers, one at my house and the other at the office of the Dominion Telegraph Co. in the City. The choirs kept time and tune, although three miles apart, and my audience heard both in the ante-room of the Lecture Hall, where I had thirty telephones arranged for as many listeners at a time.

Another interesting experiment took place at my house, when I talked to Woodstock and London on the one hand and to Hamilton and Toronto on the other, simultaneously. Listeners at each point heard all that was said at all the other points.

I mention these facts because they connect the telephone with your city, and justify the title which I have heard applied to Brantford. of "The Telephone City."

In those days the telephone was looked on merely as a scientific toy without any practical utility. You know now the world necessity which it has become.

I am

Yours very truly,

Alex. Melville Bell."

Professor Bell returned here on more than one occasion, notably when the Prince of Wales (now King George V.) visited the City in 1901, when Mr. Bell, on behalf of the municipality, presented His Royal Highness with a silver phone.

#### **A Notable Benefactor.**

He passed away at Washington, August 7th 1905 in the eighty-seventh year of his age, and retained his mental vigor and much physical vigor almost to the last. In fact in 1899 he attended a great convention of teachers of elocution, and of oratory, at Chautauqua, and in a report of this event it is recorded of him. "At the age of eighty Professor Bell stood upon the platform and delivered an address with a grace of manner, pureness of pronunciation, and distinctness of articulation surpassed by no other speaker at the convention."

The "Great Master," as he was known to his students, and in the philological world, was a man of most benevolent disposition and throughout his life he found his greatest joy in the beneficial results produced by his tenets, especially to the deaf and dumb, and those of defective articulation. His life long desire was to get his writings in the hands of every teacher of speech, whether he made any profit or not, and ten years before his death he gave all his copyrights to the Volta Bureau—an institution in Washington, founded and endowed by Alexander Gra-

ham Bell for "the increase and diffusion of knowledge relating to the deaf." His genial and attractive personality made many warm friends for him among the residents of this community and County, and all were genuinely sorry when, after the decade spent at Tutela Heights, he announced his intention to move across the border, in order to be near his son, for the saving of whose life he had in the first place severed many dear and important ties across the seas. His great achievements never reached the spectacular fruition of a world famed invention, such as said son encompassed, but his work in a fundamental way was also of prime and lasting importance to mankind.

**The Young  
Inventor.**

When the family arrived in Brantford, Alexander Graham Bell was in his twenty-fourth year. A citizen who knew him in those early days describes him as a "tall young man, with large, dark, intellectual eyes, pensive countenance and magnetic personality." For a considerable period after his arrival he used to spend most of his days swinging in a hammock, strung between two trees on the Grand River height, and from which he could enjoy the beautiful valley vista, with the town of Brantford picturesquely outlined in the far distance. The words of one well known writer (Katherine Hale) with regard to this spot will find a re-echo in the hearts of all who have been there:—

"I love this vision of Brantford from Tutela Heights. It is an actual vision—a moment of great beauty immortalized; a something seen at its best that is fadeless; a glimpse which time cannot wither nor custom stale, for the municipality has very wisely secured as a public park forever the thirteen acres of what was the Bell estate and homestead, and so from this undisturbed vantage there will always be that panorama of river-meadow stretching between the eye and the roofs and spires of the Telephone City, lying to the south."

**Thought  
Eccentric.**

It was during these days when he was so gradually, but successfully wooing back his strength in the great out of doors, that the mind of young Bell was busy with the thoughts and plans which were ultimately to find fruition in one of the greatest of world discoveries. Later on, as strength returned, he mingled freely with town and county folk and became very popular, albeit he was regarded as the possessor of eccentric notions. All sorts of rumors commenced to circulate with reference to strange experiments at the house and comment reached a culmination when, with the help of others, he was seen tacking stove pipe wire along the Township fences. "I've heard tell of many things," remarked one old dame, "but anything to beat a man stringing a wire through the country to talk through it, is the silliest piece of tomfoolery ever was. He's clean daft."

Criticism however did not balk young Bell's determination, and surely if slowly he was approaching the solution of the great problem. In this regard it should be mentioned that during the experimental period, 1874-6, Mr. Bell resided partly in Boston and partly in Brantford. He went to the first named city as a teacher in the city school for deaf mutes, in order to exemplify his father's system of "visible speech," and spent his summer vacations—from about the middle of July to the end of September—with his parents. That the discovery of the telephone, both as to the main principle and first transmission of the human voice, was made at Tutela Heights, has time and again been affirmed by Mr. Bell, and in great detail when in 1885 he gave evidence in an unsuccessful suit which was brought in the United States to annul the Bell patents.

**The Early  
Demon-  
strations.**

It was in 1874, shortly before Mr. Bell left for Canada on his usual summer vacation, that Dr. Clarence J. Blake of Boston, presented him with a human ear and it was while experimenting with this at Tutela Heights that the final solution was reached. The following summer, while again visiting here, his experiments were still further advanced to such an extent that in September 1875 he commenced to draft patent specifications. Thus the work continued until in the summer of 1876 demonstrations, on an exceedingly small scale, were made at the Tutela Heights home. It was on August 5th of the year named that a few personal friends were invited to take part in the first exposition of an at all public nature. Those present were: Sheriff Smith, Mr. Hunter, then Principal of the School for the Blind; A. Robertson, Manager B.B.N.A.; A. S. Hardy, M. P.P.; W. Paterson, M. P.; James Wilkes, A. Cleghorn, A. J. Wilkes, B. F. Fitch, Col. J. T. Gilkison, Dr. Digby, Dr. Corson, H. R. Corson (Markham), Dr. Philip, W. Watt, Jr.

Mr. A. J. Wilkes, the only remaining citizen of the above assembly, states that the receiver was located by the river bank and that between the house and the point named there was a coil representing five miles of wire. He first of all heard some squeaking sounds and finally could faintly discern a human voice.

About this time also, at a little family gathering, Mrs. Arthur Tisdale, who then resided close to the Bells and was a soloist at Farrington Church, was asked to sing into a transmitter from which the wires ran to a grape arbor in the grounds. Upon hesitating as to the choice of a song, Miss Mary Bell, a niece, suggested a solo sung by Mrs. Tisdale at a recent sacred concert "I need thee every hour," certainly symbolic of the present status of the telephone. Other citizens also participated in subsequent tests.

**Distance  
Talking.**

Likewise in the same year there was the first talk for any sort of distance between Brantford and Mt. Pleasant and through the kindness of the Dominion Telegraph Company and the co-operation of Mr. Walter Griffin, then local manager, a still more ambitious trial, on August 10th, between Paris and Brantford. Then for the first time a message was transmitted by telephone over a real telegraph line, and the proper relation of the parts of a telephone to each other was discovered, enabling its use upon a long line. The receiver of the telephone was in Paris, the transmitter in Brantford, and the battery which supplied the current, in Toronto. The young inventor had made arrangements with his uncle, the late Prof. David C. Bell, then a resident of Brantford, to take charge of the transmitting station, as his father had stated that he would not be able to be present. Persons were to sing, talk or recite, into the transmitting instrument in Brantford, while he listened at the receiver at Paris. After observing the effects for some time, he telegraphed by another line to Brantford instructing Mr. Griffin as to changing the arrangements of the coils. As a result of this a combination was at last arrived at which resulted in loud and clear articulation being heard at Paris. He thought he could even recognize the voice of one of the speakers as that of his father. Surprised, because of his understanding that his father could not be on hand, he wired back to Brantford to ascertain if his father had actually spoken into the telephone. When the reply came that the voice was that of his father, who had been reciting into the telephone for some time, he was delighted beyond words.

**Dr. Bell Tells  
His Own  
Story.**

In 1906 Mr. Bell was the guest of the Brantford Board of Trade at a brilliant banquet at the Kerby House. During the course of the evening he made a notable speech and these extracts are taken from a report of the address.

"In most interesting language Dr. Bell next took up the story of the invention of the phone. He supposed that was the subject they would like most to hear about. (Loud cries of Yes, Yes.) Well, during the period he was part of his time in Brantford and part of his time in Boston, and he supposed the idea of the phone was where he happened to be.

"I can affirm to you, however, Gentlemen, that the inception of it was here." (Loud Applause.)

The speaker continued by stating that a certain medical friend in Boston had presented him with the portion of a human ear with which to conduct a certain phase of experiments and that specimen he brought with



him to Tutela Heights in 1874. After describing said experiments in detail he exclaimed:—

“Gentlemen the telephone problem was solved and it was solved at my father’s home.” (Loud applause).

Dr. Bell then proceeded to tell of his further experiments. He first of all talked through a line extending from the barn to the stable. The voice could be heard, but the articulation was about as plain as their articulation of “Yankee Doodle,” (Laughter). Well, the experiments went on, and finally the Dominion Telegraph Company, through Walter Griffin, the manager, offered him the use of their lines. He went out to Mt. Pleasant, and his uncle David Bell, stayed in Brantford. He should explain that at this time he could only send one way, and an answer could not be returned. It was arranged that his uncle recite Shakespearean verse at a certain time and sing songs. He remembered sitting in Mount Pleasant with his ear to the receiver and his watch in hand, waiting for the fateful moment. Suddenly he heard a preliminary cough, and then the words, “To be or not to be.”

“Gentlemen, it was to be, and for the first time between Brantford and Mt. Pleasant.” (Loud Applause.)

The next desire was to speak from Brantford to the homestead on Tutela Heights, but the problem that confronted them was that the telegraph wires continued along the main road, and there was quite a branching off to the Heights. He finally decided to make up the difference with stove pipe wire, and, coming to Brantford he bought up all the article he could find in the stores. This wire they connected with the end of a telegraph wire, and tacked it along the fences to his father’s house. A large number of Brantford people were gathered there to witness the test, and he had arranged in case of a failure to connect them up with the barn. But there was no failure. They had the same success as with the direct wire to Mount Pleasant, and listened to a fine program over the wires from the telegraph office in Brantford. There were many within sound of his voice who remembered that afternoon. The next important experiment was when they spoke from Brantford to Paris, with the batteries for the wire in Toronto.

“This, Gentlemen, was the first long-distance telephone ever in operation.” (Loud applause.)

“The discovery of the principle of the telephone was here, and the first experiments over actual lines were here.” (Loud Applause.)

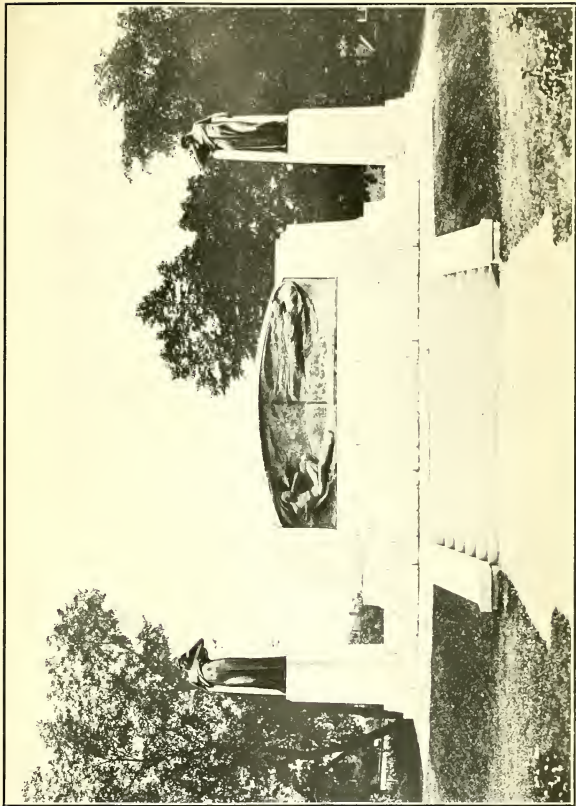
**Couldn't  
Interest  
Canadian  
Capital.**

The inventor made an effort to interest Canadian capital but without result. More than one Brantford citizen declined the opportunity to invest and so did residents of other Canadian cities. In this regard Lord Mount Stephen, in sending a subscription to the Brant Memorial Committee in 1909, said during the course of his letter:

"I remember in 1875, or 1876, being then President of the Bank of Montreal and in Hamilton on the business of the Bank, lunching with Mr. Buchanan, then Agent of the Bank of Hamilton, together with a number of the leading men of the place. During luncheon Mr. Buchanan read a note from Mr. Bell asking that he might be allowed to show us a model of his telephone, after luncheon. Mr. Bell showed us his model, which we all agreed was a very "ingenious toy." Our foresight, as is always the case, was not equal to our hindsight. That is over thirty years ago, but I remember it as if it had been yesterday."

**Memorial  
Suggested.**

To Mr. W. F. Cockshutt, M. P., belongs the credit of suggesting the erection of a memorial. He was president of the Board of Trade at the time and his proposal took immediate hold. There was, of course, much organization work to be accomplished and this was effectively looked after by Mr. George Hately, who was appointed Secretary. The subscription list met with a handsome response from Dominion and Provincial Governments, prominent men in Canada, England and the United States, the city of Brantford and county of Brant, and private citizens of Brantford and other places. The total amount obtained was \$65,000 and this sum has not only enabled the erection of the magnificent monument and the purchase of the gore on which it is erected, but also the acquisition of the historic homestead on Tutela Heights where the birth of the great modern invention took place. As soon as the financial outlook was assured, it was decided to call for competitive models and nine were submitted from Canada, Europe and the States. The judges appointed were Sir B. E. Walker, Toronto, President of the Bank of Commerce; Sir G. C. Gibbons, of London and Hon. Mr. Davis, Senator of the State of New York. These three gentlemen, each the possessor of critical knowledge with regard to sculptural design, were not given the names of the competitors and judged the models only by numbers. They had a hard task but their unanimous award finally fell upon the model of Mr. W. S. Allward, of Toronto, who has many notable monuments in other places, including the Lafontaine statue in Montreal. It is worthy of note that when one U. S. competitor saw Allward's design in the display room, it having been unpacked before his own, he remarked, "There is no use my taking out my model for nothing can win against that."



The monument erected to commemorate the invention of the telephone by Alexander Graham Bell. The inventor was present at the unveiling and emphatically confirmed the right of Brantford to be known as "The Telephone City."



**An  
Impressive  
Design.**

The symbolism which Mr. Allward had in view, and has conveyed with such consummate skill, is the annihilation of space. Surmounting a series of steps is the main portion of the monument—a huge mass of white granite. This is faced by an exceptionally large bronze casting upon which there is outlined, in heroic size, the reclining figure of a man in an attitude of deep thought and over whom there hovers another figure—Inspiration—with gracefully uplifted arm pointing to three shadowy figures outlined at the far end of the panel as speeding through the air—the messengers of Knowledge, Joy and Sorrow. On each side of the central portion and separated by a distance of many feet, there are two large figures in bronze, on granite bases, one in the attitude of sending and the other in the attitude of receiving a message. Thus by a stroke of true genius the sculptor, without even the slightest indication of the mechanical part of the telephone, has with great subtlety and skill conveyed the story of the annihilation of distance by this modern Mercury. All competent critics agree that a most notable work has been produced, one which breathes throughout the spirit of true art. Mr. Allward, lavished loving creative power for the best part of many years upon his task and the outcome has been a *tour de force*.

The monument is most admirably located and the approach has been artistically laid out as a small park.

**The  
Unveiling.**

It was at noon, on Wednesday, October 24th, 1917, that the unveiling of the memorial took place. Despite adverse weather conditions there was a crowd in attendance of colossal proportions those present including many men of prominence in the telephonic world. The Duke of Devonshire, Governor General, was greeted on his arrival at the depot by an immense throng, and under the conductorship of Mr. W. F. Cockshutt M. P., he and his party entered the station building when a number of introductions took place. With the conclusion of this portion of the program the way was made to a platform in rear of the depot where a civic address of welcome was read by Mayor Bowlby. Chief A. R. Hill, Secretary of the Six Nations Council, presented another address and to both of them the Duke made a fitting response. School children sang a number of Patriotic airs and a procession then took place along thickly lined streets to the scene of the ceremony; the gore across from Grace Church formed by the inter-section of King, West, Albion and Wellington Streets. The gathering at the base of the memorial was a most notable one and quite worthy of the day upon which a fitting tribute was tendered to the genius of Alexander Graham Bell. A still more pleasing feature consisted of the fact that he was there

in virile presence to personally receive an acclaim so often delayed until world benefactors have passed to the great beyond. The Dufferin Rifles band was in attendance and Army and Navy Veterans formed a guard of honor. The latter were inspected by His Excellency, and Mr. W. F. Cockshutt made the opening address. At the close of his remarks the Duke conducted the formal unveiling, a Union Jack falling from one of the outstanding figures, and the Stars and Stripes from the other. The rain continuing, an adjournment took place to the Grand Opera House where His Excellency, who was received with tremendous applause, said:

**Governor  
General's  
Speech.**

"I wish to convey my most grateful thanks to those who are responsible for the organization of to-days proceedings that it has been arranged for me to take so prominent and so interesting a part in them. There is nothing which can appeal more strongly to the imagination and to the sense of patriotism than the proceedings which we have seen today.

The telephone has become almost commonplace. Like many in this theatre I can remember its invention. I have been trying to tax my memory as to the precise occasion of my first recollection of the telephone. It was when I was a boy at school and was home on holidays. My grandfather, who was a man of science himself, told me that one of the greatest discoveries possible had been made. We knew very much less in England than you did here, but certainly what had been discovered here, very soon found its way to England.

"One can trace bit by bit the growing expansion of the telephone throughout its various stages. At first one was asked if he had a telephone and much surprise was evinced when the answer was "Yes," but the surprise of having a telephone gave way to the surprise of not having one, and now one is never asked whether he has a telephone. The question is "What's your number?" (Laughter and Applause.) Therefore the telephone has broad purposes—commercially, industrially, politically. In every walk, every sphere and every activity in life, the telephone has taken its part and has continued year by year to exercise a still greater and growing influence and power. The miracle which has been accomplished through Dr. Bell's invention certainly has taken a very remarkable place in this tremendous and gigantic struggle in which we are engaged. It is only right and fitting that the public spirit of friendship, if I may say so, not only of Brantford but of a far wider circle, should find an echo in Canada and farther afield as well. The citizens of Brantford have only done what is rightly proper that they should to perpetuate for all time the memory of a man who has done so much, not only for their city but for civilization and humanity as a whole. (Great Applause.)

**Hall Mark  
For All  
Time.**

"I understand there are other claimants to some share in Dr. Bell's invention and discoveries, but the proceedings of to-day will set the hall mark for all time to come on the true history of the birth of the telephone. (Applause.)

I venture most sincerely and most cordially to congratulate the citizens of Brantford on what they have done and the very great

attention which it draws to their city. I wish also—and I know I shall find a most cordial and sympathetic echo in my audience in this—to tender to the sculptor our hearty congratulations on the admirable success which has attended the consummation of this monument. (Great Applause.) And last, and by no means least, I should like to tender my own and on your behalf your congratulations to Dr. Bell on seeing his work duly and gratefully recognized. (Applause.)

"Times were in the past when death intervened before full justice was done to the work of man. To-day Dr. Bell is to be congratulated upon being able to receive the recognition of his fellow citizens and fellow countrymen. (Hear, Hear.)

"It is indeed a memorable day, not only for Brantford but for humanity, and the ceremony in which we have taken part will live for many many generations after we have all passed away, and future generations will be proud of the part we have taken.

"I have already formally unveiled the monument, I now formally dedicate it and hand it over to the City in trust for all time to come. (Great Applause.)

A deed of transfer was then signed by his Excellency and by him handed over to Mr. E. L. Goold, Chairman of the Parks Commission.

#### **Dr. Bell Tells Story.**

Amid salvos of deafening applause Dr. Bell advanced to address the gathering. The entire audience rose to their feet and when the demonstration had ceased, Mr. Bell

spoke as follows:

"Your Excellency, ladies and gentlemen. There are some things worth living for and this is one of them (Hear, Hear.) I came to Brantford in 1870 to die; I was given six months lease of life, but I am glad to be alive to-day to witness the unveiling of this beautiful memorial that has been erected in the City of Brantford. As I look back upon it, visions come to me of the Grand River and of Tutela Heights and my dreaming place upon the heights where visions of the telephone came to my mind. (Hear, hear and applause.) I little thought in those days that I should ever see a memorial like this,—a memorial that is not only gratifying to me personally as an appreciation of my own personal effort to benefit the world, but is an appreciation of the invention itself.

#### **Initiated Here.**

"I cannot claim what you know as the modern telephone. It is the product of many, many minds. All I did was to initiate the movement of the transmission of speech by electricity. It was initiated here. (Great Applause.)

"Much of the experimental work of the development of the apparatus was done in Boston, still I am glad to be able to come forward and say that the telephone was invented here. (Great Applause.)

"In past years I have tried to approximate the date of that invention and have given, in vague terms, the summer of 1874. But a few days ago it occurred to me that it was possible to make a closer approximation to the date of the conception than that. My dear father kept a diary, a

little pocket diary, in which occasionally he jotted down remarkable occurrences. I resided in the States and used to come to Brantford for my summer vacation and for the Christmas holidays, and when I came home, of course I would talk to my father of all the great ideas that were in my mind. I remember in those days I had a conception of an electrical motor, the details of which I have long since forgotten, but I was full of this motor in the summer of 1874, at the time that I devised the telephone. Of course I explained these things to my father, and in his diary under date of July 26th 1874, occur these words, "Motor"—and in brackets— "Hopeful." (Laughter.) "Electrical Speech"— with a big query mark in brackets, but it goes to show that on July 26th, 1874, the telephone had been invented and had been described to my father, but he did not think it quite as good as the electrical motor. (Laughter.)

#### **At Tutela Heights.**

In the autumn of 1874, the telephone was described with drawings to a large number of people in Boston and the vicinity. In 1875, the telephone was made—the Brantford telephone was made in Boston. In June 1875, the telephone acquired a physical existence in Boston, and it was that telephone that was invented the year before at Tutela Heights in Brantford, Ontario. (Applause.)

"I am very grateful for the assistance that was rendered to me in my initial effort on behalf of the telephone, both in Brantford and in Boston. A great deal has been said, and very truly, connecting Boston with the appearance of the telephone. Too little has been said in the States concerning the connection of Brantford. (Hear, Hear.) I have looked very carefully over the history of the telephone with the object of seeing just what had been done in Brantford and what had been done in Boston, and I am prepared to state that Brantford is right in claiming the invention of the telephone here. (Applause.) The telephone was conceived in Brantford in 1874 and born in Boston in 1875. (Applause)."

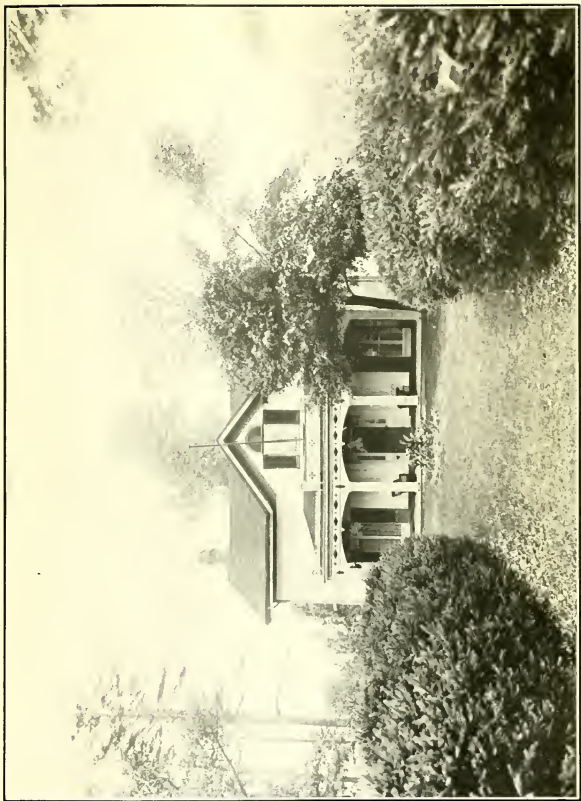
"I wished to ascertain further whether, in the practical development of the telephone, there were any points that really could be claimed by Brantford, because so much of the development had been done in the States. I found another thing that is very worthy of remembrance in the practical application of the telephone.

#### **Parlor Experiments.**

In 1875 and 1876 the experiments with the telephone were parlor experiments. We would have one instrument in one room and another instrument in another room in the same building. We would telephone from one room to another, and then put articles of resistance in between, then we would surmise the telephone would speak if on the other side of the Atlantic, but we did not have an opportunity of trying it.

"The first opportunity to try the telephone on a long distance line came in July 1876 in Boston, but the transmitting and receiving telephones were in adjoining rooms of the same building. We had a line from Boston to Rye Beach and return, and for a time we imagined that the voice had gone through the transmitting instrument to Rye Beach and back and





The Bell homestead, Tutela Heights, where the telephone was brought into being.



was heard on the receiver, but Lord Kelvin, who was then Sir William Thompson, was present on one of these occasions, and he said: "You cannot assume that the voice has gone to Rye Beach and back on that line. It might have come through the ground connection, and the only way for satisfactory demonstration is to place the transmitting and receiving instruments miles apart."

**First Long  
Distance  
Speech  
Brantford  
To Paris.**

"The first time that instruments were placed miles apart and speech successfully transmitted from one place to the other was here in Brantford in August 1876. (Applause.) It was really a very historical occasion, the 10th of August, 1876, when experiments were instituted between Brantford and Paris. The transmitting instrument was placed in Brantford, the receiving instrument in Paris, and the batteries used were in Toronto, so that made a pretty long circuit. I was in Paris at the receiving end listening. Mr. W. H. Griffin, who I am glad to know is still alive and with us to-day, was in charge of the Dominion Telegraph Office in Brantford, at the transmitting end, and there were various persons present who spoke and sang into the transmitting instrument, and sounds were received in Paris. These were the first experiments in the world in which sounds were received at a distance of many miles. (Loud Applause.)

**The Stove  
Wire  
Incident.**

"There were also other experiments that some of these older residents of Brantford may remember, in which the receiving instrument was placed on the porch of my father's house at Tutela Heights, and attempts were made, successfully, to transmit speech and singing from Brantford to Tutela Heights. The trouble was there were no telegraph wires to my father's house. There was a telegraph wire that went up past Mount Pleasant, but it was some distance from the Mount Pleasant Road to my father's house, and there was no wire there. However we tried a very unique and daring experiment to connect with Tutela Heights. We could not get telegraph wires or poles to put the insulators on, but we got stove pipe wire in Brantford. We cleaned up all the stove-pipe wire in Brantford, and tacked it along the fences from the corner of the Mount Pleasant Road to Tutela Heights—and it worked. I do not know of any other telegraph or electrical instrument that would have worked. (Laughter.) But it worked, and we heard music and singing on my father's porch by quite a large number of the citizens of Brantford, and that was the first public exhibition of the possibilities of speaking from a distance by telephone. (Applause.) So you have two things that you can justly claim—the invention of the telephone here and the first transmission of the human voice over real live wires. (Applause.)

**Both Ways  
Achievement**

"But don't go too far, because there are those who claim and claim rightly—that the first conversation ever held over a telephone wire was held in Boston.

Now, let me tell you what was done here. We had the transmitting instrument in Brantford and the receiving instrument in

Paris, so that you could talk from Brantford to Paris, but you could not talk back. (Laughter). We had to telegraph back by another line. That was the condition of affairs, so you must not claim too much. It was the first transmission at a distance, but it was not the first reciprocal conversation over a line. That was held in Boston on October 9th, 1876.

**Specifica-  
tions Writ-  
ten Here.**

"There is another thing in this connection; The wonderful telephone industry of to-day has been built up by others. I cannot claim to be any more than the one who initiated the whole movement. But this great industry must base its success upon a patent. Now that patent—the most valuable patent ever granted by the Patent Office—was not written by the Patent Office Solicitor, it was written by me. The specification was written by me and the first draft of that specification was made in Brantford, (Hear, Hear,) in September, 1875, and it is that same application that afterwards became the patent upon which the telephone industry is based.

"I have with me in Brantford duplicates of the first telephones that were used in the Brantford experiment of August 1876. I hope to have the opportunity of showing these to-night in this building. First of all there is a facsimile of the original telephone made in Boston in June, 1875, and it is exactly the same as the telephone conceived and described and pictured in Brantford in 1874. These old relics are preserved in the United States National Museum, and I was fortunate in having them loaned to me and in bringing up here three or four instruments that will be of interest to you. The receiver, I think, is the very same instrument that was used in Paris in that first experiment. It is a little dilapidated, but it was a good instrument and shows the character. The transmitter is one of those used in the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, and there was a triple mouthpiece which I discovered in the National Museum that was actually used in 1876 here, and was made in Brantford. It was for the purpose of demonstrating the important fact that a number of voices could be switched through the telephone at the same time without confusion.

**Two Basic  
Facts.**

"I wish to say on behalf of the Bell Telephone Memorial Association I have great pleasure in presenting to His Excellency a silver telephone, and I hope that in using this he will remember that the telephone originated in Brantford, (Great Applause,) and that the first transmission to a distance was made here between Brantford and Paris. (Great Applause.)

At the conclusion of his address Dr. Bell presented to the Governor General a silver telephone, duplicate of that which his father, the late Professor A. Melville Bell, presented to King George on the occasion of his visit to the city as Duke of York.

**Other  
Speakers.**

Sir John Hendrie, Lieutenant Governor of Ontario, during his remarks aptly said. "In reality there is no man who has had so many monuments erected to him as Dr. Bell. Throughout America, Europe, Africa, Australia, the West Indies, almost

wherever you go you see the blue bell, the sign of the telephone invention."

Senator Robertson, Dominion Minister of Labor and Hon. W. D. McPherson representing the Ontario Government, also spoke.

Luncheon was served at the Kerby House and in the afternoon His Excellency formally opened the G. W. V. A. home on Dalhousie Street. Rev. E. C. Jeakins, Chaplain of the local branch and President of the Provincial G. W. V. A. extended a welcome and there was the presentation of an address.

#### **At Old Homestead.**

The way was then taken to the old Bell Homestead on Tutela Heights where another address was in order, read by Mr. E. L. Goold, Chairman of the Park Commission Board. At the conclusion of formal ceremonies Dr. Bell, who was accompanied by Mrs. Bell and members of his family, spent a considerable time in wandering about the property in happy reminiscence. Among other things he pointed out the two trees between which his hammock used to swing when he was seeking to win back his health and indulging in dream visions of what afterwards became such a marvelous triumph. He also went from room to room of the old residence, a low set, wide spreading house with French windows on either side of the main entrance and a spacious verandah sweeping across the front.

There was another large gathering in the Opera House at night when Dr. Bell again delivered an address. Other speakers were, Sir Edmund Walker, Hon Mr. McPherson, Mr. Gilbert Grosvenor of Washington, son-in-law of Dr. Bell, and Mr. W. H. Griffin, of Kalispeo, who had assisted in the first telephone experiments when a resident of Brantford.

Sergt. Turley representing the Great War Veterans Association recited and Miss Raymond rendered a vocal solo.

(The quoted extracts are from an official stenographic report taken on behalf of the Brant Historical Society with Judge Hardy as Chairman of the Committee having this duty in hand.)

#### **Bell Memorial Association.**

The Bell Memorial Association was incorporated, by special act of the Legislature, under the distinguished patronage of H. R. H. the Prince of Wales, (now His Majesty King George V.) while H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught, accepted the position of Honorary President. The directorate consisted of W. F. Cockshutt, M. P., President; Lloyd Harris, Vice President; W. N. Andrews, E. L. Goold, Geo. Kippax, G. H. Muirhead, T. H. Preston, F. D. Reville, A. J. Wilkes, C. H. Waterous and the Mayor and Warden of each year for the time being. John Muir, Treasurer; George Hatley, Secretary.

## CHAPTER XX

EARLY INCIDENTS OF THE TOWNSHIPS.—BURFORD VERY NEARLY BECAME THE HOME OF A PECULIAR SECT.—FIRST SETTLERS FOR THE MOST PART CONSISTED OF STURDY AND CAPABLE MEN.

Burford and Oakland Townships, the only sections of the County not originally affected by the land grant to the Six Nations Indians, have always been intimately associated and represent the earlier settled portions of Brant County. Burford Township was surveyed in 1793 by Augustus Jones, and was named after the old town of Burford in Oxfordshire, England. Oakland was surveyed in 1796, also by Jones, as Townsend Gore, but in 1798 it was transferred to Burford as Burford Gore. This title it retained until 1821 when legislation bestowed the present appellation of Oakland, so designated because of a ridge of oak trees which ran through the Township, but many years ago vanished under the axe of the settler.

**What Might Have Been.** At the very inception of its career Burford Township nearly became the abiding place of an exceedingly peculiar sect. Jemima Wilkinson, born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, 1735, was one of a family of twelve children. When in the twentieth year of her age, all were stricken with fever, but Jemima just as the watchers thought she was about to breathe her last, suddenly arose from her bed and from that time forward professed to have died and arisen again. Styling herself "The Universal Friend," she commenced to preach, also pretending to have the power to work miracles, and in a comparatively short time attracted a large number of followers. In 1786 at a meeting of her disciples it was decided to found a colony in Yates County, N.Y. Next year twenty-five of her followers went to the new purchase to prepare the land for wheat, and colonization was well in progress when circumstances arose which rendered it likely that they would be dispossessed, and Jemima, in 1792, selected one of her leaders, Abraham Dayton, to make the journey to Upper Canada in order to negotiate with Governor Simcoe for a new location. The Governor, supposing the new sect to be Quakers, made a bestowal of land which comprises the present Township of Burford. Preparations for removal to the new site were at once made, but Simcoe upon discovering his mistake, annulled the grant. Dayton, however, was so impressed with the

region he had come to view, that he abandoned his co-religionists and took up land, choosing among others the lots owned by Mr. John Keachie, and the Bowen homestead. His house was located about eighty rods from the stone road. He died in early years and was succeeded in possession of his land by Benajah Mallory. His widow became the wife of Col. Stone the founder of the village of Gananoque, below Kingston, and she lived to a great old age. After the negotiations with Simcoe were brought to an abrupt close, the "Universal Friend" disciples secured 1,400 more acres of land in Yates County, and later added the Township of "Jerusalem." A house was erected for the religious impostor, situated on a farm of one thousand acres cultivated by her followers. From the latter she exacted the most complete submission, and the most menial services; in fact her influence was practically supreme. Although entirely illiterate she numbered among her adherents many educated people, her magnetic person, and extreme tact and shrewdness offsetting any scholastic lack. Her clothing belonged about equally to either sex as she asserted that in the spiritual body there was no division. After some years her influence waned, and when she died at the age of sixty-six the movement collapsed. Celibacy was one of the tenets practised. Such was the extraordinary sect which Burford Township and Brant County narrowly escaped.

**First Settler  
Became  
Noted Man.**

Thomas Horner was the first settler in Burford Township and the most prominent man in the district for a period of forty years thereafter. He was a native of New Jersey, and came to Canada in 1793 under these circumstances.

Col. John Graves Simcoe, the First Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada, had served as an officer in the British Army during the Revolution. On one occasion he was taken prisoner by the Americans and in his extremity one Thomas Watson, (uncle of Thomas Horner) performed an act of kindness to him. This act was not forgotten by Simcoe and when in 1792 he was promoted to the Lieut.-Governorship, he wrote to Watson to come to Canada and bring his friends with him. In response, Watson came, bringing his nephew with him and Horner was promised a grant of the Township of Blenheim on condition that he erected a saw mill to encourage immigration. Mr. Horner waited until three concessions were surveyed by Augustus Jones (father of the late Rev. Peter Jones) and he then proceeded to New York for the purpose of purchasing machinery for the mill. Upon his return he found that Governor Simcoe's successor would not confirm the grant made to him. Nothing daunted he completed the saw mill and about 1806 erected a grist mill, but both were subsequently burned down. The site of these mills was just west of the village of Princeton on the Governor's Road. In 1798 he was appointed

Captain of Militia in the Norfolk Battalion and in 1806 Deputy Lieutenant of the County of Oxford, but on the declaration of war between Great Britain and the United States in 1812, he was superceded in the last named post. This act of injustice did not, however, deter him from manifesting his attachment to his country, and using his powerful influence with the Six Nations Indians, he enlisted several of them to proceed to the assistance of General Brock who was moving on Detroit. When he and the red men had arrived within ten days march of their destination word came that Detroit had surrendered. However, he and his force remained on active duty for some time. The whole expense for supplies was borne by him without one cent to reimburse him for his outlay. Afterwards Mr. Horner and a number of others volunteered as privates, and while our forces were encamped on Burlington Heights he offered to reconnoitre the position of the American naval force on Lake Ontario. This duty he accomplished satisfactorily. In 1820 he was elected to the Legislature as the representative of Oxford, and he held that position until his death in 1834. In the House he was often appointed Chairman of important Committees. He was the leading magistrate of Burford and his name is to be found on all the old deeds. He also performed marriage ceremonies, for the first time in 1801 when he united James Smiley and Eunice Martin. Mrs. Smiley died on August 18th, 1875 at her home on the Governor's Road, when in the ninety-second year of her age. Mr. Horner's son Thomas J. Horner, and grandson Isaac T. Horner were also magistrates and prominent men of Burford.

#### **Some Land Grabbers.**

At the inception, Burford Township in common with other Townships of that period, suffered from the land grabber. Hon. Robert Hamilton, member of the Legislative Council, was given 3,700 acres. Rev. Robert Raddish, one of the few missionaries who had an eye for the main chance, obtained 1,000 acres. This gentleman after acquiring title to a large estate in Upper Canada, retired to the Old Land. Tonadine Lawe, a surveyor, obtained 2,000 acres. In addition Crown Lands were set aside to the extent of 9,650 acres and "Clergy Reserves" represented another exceedingly large area. These properties never contributed a cent in taxes.

Charles Burtch was another pioneer who was granted large tracts in the northern part of the Township as well as the Gore of Burford. However, he neglected most of his holdings in Burford and finally lost title to them.

#### **Hard on Settlers.**

Although a number of those who obtained lands were actual settlers, many of the patentees had bought on speculation or secured title by grants, especially the large



holders who never resided in the Township. The early arrivals were thus obliged to select a grant, sandwiched between Clergy or Crown Reserves and the land of some absentee speculator. Many of the first settlers, eager to secure as many acres as possible, acquired more of the soil than they were able to take care of, and through want of means or assistance, failed to make the necessary clearings, or build the specified amount of roadway. A few others abandoned their holdings or removed to other parts. One method was to issue "land tickets" when no clear title could be given.

The first patents were issued on January 9th, 1798, when Jeremiah Powell secured lots 7 and 8 in each of the 3rd, 4th and 5th concessions, while Thomas Powell obtained lots 4, 8, 9 and 21 in the 12th concession and lot 17 in the 13th concession.

It took a long time for values to advance. For instance in 1835 John and James Muir paid fifteen shillings (not quite \$4) per acre for Lot 22 in the Second Concession, Thomas Wright, sixteen shillings (\$4) per acre for Lot 17, Tenth Concession, and Andrew Roswell, twenty-two shillings (\$5.50) per acre for Lot Ten, Fourteenth Concession.

In 1837 Charles S. P. Perley obtained Lot 3, in the Fourth Concession for seven shillings and six pence (\$1.75) per acre; Eliakim Malcolm, Lot No. 2, in the Fourteenth Concession for fifteen shillings, not quite \$4.00 per acre and Gideon R. Inglis one half of Lot 15 in the Thirteenth Concession for eight shillings (\$2.00) per acre. Fifteen shillings was the top price in this area.

An incident worthy of note is that Benajah Mallory, a grantee of 1,200 acres, joined the Americans subsequently in the war of 1812, and the lands still remaining in his hands were forfeited to the Crown, by decision of Hon. James Baby, James Macaulay, Grant Powell, George Crookshank, William Allan and Peter Robinson, Commissioners respecting the Estates of Traitors.

Residing, about 1800, in the neighborhood of Burford village were Abraham Dayton, the Yeighs, Landons, Benajah Mallory and John Palmer. Later came the Allens, Rounds, Fowlers, Douglasses, Stephens, Lesters, Daniels, Dickeys, Ives, Col. and Capt. Bowen, Woodens, Matthews, Lymburners, Fosters and others. Along the centre of the township were found the Forces; Ryders, Rathbuns, Lawrences and others, while in the south were the Smiths and the McWilliams. Along the Governor's Road, near Princeton, were some of the earliest settlers, U. E. Loyalists, who had come in with Squire Horner, the Smileys, Martins, Lesters, Kipps, Eatons,

Aikins and Nelles, while to the north and west were the Beemers, Peltons, Muirs, Virtues, Major Weir, Benj. Weaver, Seth Landon and others.

**Shopping at Ancaster** In these early days shopping was done at Ancaster and gristing at the Indian Mill, west of Brantford where

D'Aubigny Creek crosses the Burford road. The first white child born in Burford was Stephen Landon in 1797, at his father's home on the Stuart farm, near Burford Village. Abner Matthews established the first woollen and carding mill on the town line between Burford and Brantford, just north of Bishopsgate. The first store in Burford was opened after the war, by George W. Whitehead, just east of where the Brantford road turns off to Norwich. His father, the Rev. Thos. Whitehead, was the first Wesleyan minister in Burford Township, and first president of the first Methodist conference of the Province. They were U. E. Loyalists and came from New Brunswick. The post office in Burford was established in 1820, Col. Bowen being postmaster. He was succeeded by his son-in-law, William VanAllen, and in 1822 Geo. W. Whitehead was appointed and held it until the appointment of his brother Willard M. Whitehead. Burford Village was originally known as Dickey's Corners, from a Mr. Dickey who kept a hotel where the present hotel stands. Nathaniel and Cicero Ives opened a store opposite Dickey's hotel, before 1820. They owned the farm later acquired by Elisha Stuart, and built a saw mill on the stream back of the farm. The first saw mill in the north of Burford was built by Aldridge Wells on Lot 14, Con. 3. He sold out and kept the first hotel on the Governor's Road, at old Princeton. The first doctor in the township was a Dr. Cornish, father of the late Frank Cornish, of London, who lived at Princeton. Jeremiah Cowan, father of Col. Cowan, of Woodstock, settled on the Blenheim side about 1818, as agent for the western lands of Hon. Peter McGill, of Montreal. He was the first assessor and clerk of that township, and postmaster at Princeton, and like many of the old generation had a quiver full of olive branches, fifteen in all. Between Princeton and Burford was then a wilderness there being but two or three settlers, Levi Lawrence, Wm. Force, and Ransford and James Rounds, who built a grist mill on the Terryberry farm, on the route. The first school in the township was taught by Captain White, his log school house being in Burford Village. He held forth from 1808 to 1811, when the war checked the education of the rising generation, and after the war others succeeded the gallant captain in wielding the ferule.

**Payment in Wheat.**

At this period even the dealings of the Government with settlers were adapted to the circumstances surrounding them. Subjoined are the Government terms in a reg-

ular form adopted for leasing lands, dated August 12, 1819, to Jacob Yeigh, of Clergy Reserve Lot No. 9, in the 9th Concession, for 21 years. For the first seven years the rent was to be £1, 15, or ten and a half bushels of good, sweet, clean, merchantable wheat, for the second seven years £3 10, or 21 bushels good, clean wheat, and for the third seven years £5 5, or thirty-one and a half bushels.

In 1825 the officers of the First Oxford Militia were Col. Thomas Horner, Lt.-Col. C. Ingersoll, Major Sykes Towsley, Capts. Henry Carroll, J. H. Throckmorton, Jas. Carroll, Geo. W. Whitehead, John Kelly, Daniel Brown, John Stephens, Robt. Alway; Lieuts. Abner DeCou, Wm. Reynolds, George Nichols, Calvin Martin, Henry Daniel, Hugh Malcolm, Thomas Ingersoll, Jacob Goble, Adjt. Ensigns, Peter Martin, Jos. Woodrow, A. Burch, Jos. Ingersoll, Wm. Underwood, Quartermaster, Wm. McCartney.

They were men of many-sided abilities in those days, for at this time Col. Horner and Lt.-Col. Ingersoll were the representatives of Oxford in Parliament. Col. Thos. Horner, M. P., was also Registrar of Oxford, the Registrar of Wentworth and Halton at the same time being James Durand. The population of Burford in 1825 is given as 675 and Oakland 341. In 1828 a regular volunteer company was organized in Burford under command of Col. Geo. W. Whitehead, the roll including the names of the Dutchers, Adam Lampman, Abisha Rand, Jonathan and Enoch Ryder, Platt and Pierce Cronk, the Higsons and others.

The father of the late Bishop Reynolds was one of the earliest settlers. He came in about 1796 and remained until 1803, when he pushed further west to the Township of Dorchester. Lawrence Daniel came from Nova Scotia in 1803, and was one of the leading men of the Township during its early history, and for many years was Justice of the Peace.

John and William Fowler were early settlers migrating from New Brunswick in 1798. In later years a prominent member of this family was the Right Rev. Charles H. Fowler, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was born in Burford in 1837 and died in New York, March 20th, 1910. He was a man of keen and ready wit. In this regard it is related that during an important meeting of clergy and laity one of the latter, displeased at a ruling, exclaimed: "Deliver me from the snare of the Fowler," whereupon the Bishop smilingly completed the quotation by adding: "and from the noisome pestilence."

Daniel Southwick, father of Daniel Southwick of Falkland, settled in Burford in 1818 and carved a good homestead out of the forest. Wm. Lloyd Jones, father of Thos. Lloyd Jones, came from North Wales in 1836. The son had many honors cast upon him by his fellow electors in the township, which he bore worthily. The Muirs arrived in 1830.

An outstanding man of over eighty years ago was Col. Charles Strange Perley. He was born in New Brunswick in 1796 and came to Upper Canada with his mother in 1801. Although only sixteen years of age he was present at several engagements during the war of 1812, and after his marriage to a daughter of Col. McCall, of Norfolk, settled in Ancaster. In 1834 he located in Burford acquiring considerable property, and speedily becoming prominent in the military and political life of the Township. Surrounded by a family of five sons and five daughters, his home was for a lengthy period a social centre. He raised a company of militia during the rebellion of 1837 and soon after that was created a Lt.-Colonel. He was a genial man of the "burly squire" order, and a red hot loyalist. In 1840 he was appointed Magistrate of the District of Brock and he was first Reeve after Burford Township became part of the County of Brant.

**Council  
Meeting.**

The first meeting of Burford Township Council under the Municipal Act of 1849 took place at the inn of Henry Dorman (later Vanderlip's), Cathcart, on the 21st day of January, A.D., 1850. The members elect were Ransford Rounds, Chas. S. Perley, I. B. Henry, Robert Muir, and Chas. Hedgers. Ransford Rounds was elected Reeve by the Council, and C. S. Perley, Deputy Reeve, and Geo. G. Ward, appointed Clerk. It is worthy of mention that Messrs. Henry and Hedgers were elected for twenty-one years in succession to this Council, a record almost unexampled in Municipal Government.

### THE TOWNSHIP OF OAKLAND

The first grants of land in the Township of Oakland were made on May 22, 1797. The grantees were Robt. Pelkington of Lot 2 on the 2nd. Concession, Lot 1 on the 3rd. Concession, and Lots 1 and 2 on the 4th., in all 800 acres, Bulah Millard, Lot 4 on the 4th Concession and Lot 5 on the 5th, 400 acres. M. Andrew Meyers, Lot 1 on the 5th, and Lot 2 on the 6th Concession, 400 acres, and John Wray, Lot 3 in the 5th, 200 acres. Among the other early grantees were Lot 3, Concession 3 to Margaret Hurst, August 10, 1801, Lot 1, Concession 1, Lot 1, Concession 2, North half Lot 8, Concession 3, and half Lot 8, Concession 4, in all 600 acres, to Finlay Malcolm, on May 17th 1802. On the same date Lot 3, Concession 1, was granted to Jane Corliss; 6, 7, 8, Concession 2, and South half 8, Concession 3, 700 acres, to Edwin Beebe. Lot 9, Concession 2, to John Secord, 550 acres on Concession 2 to Charles Burtch. On February 23, 1803, Lot 6, Concession 5, was patented to Ralph Clench, Lot 10 Concession 3 and Lot 9, Concession 4, were granted Daniel

Secord, and on August 2nd 1806, Lots 5 and 6 Concession 1 and Lot 4, Concession 2, 600 acres, were granted to Mordecai Sayles.

The first instrument recorded is dated January 3, 1803, and is a deed from John Smith, Jr., to Matthew Messecar, of Lot 12, in the 1st Concession of Burford Gore, 200 acres.

The next, on February 8th 1804, was a deed from William Slason to Haggai Westbrook, of Lot 7, 1st Concession Gore of Burford 200 acres.

Several of the patentees above named did not locate upon their grants. Captain Pelkington was an officer in the Royal Engineers. Finlay Malcolm was the progenitor of the Malcolms of Scotland. Jane Corliss was a daughter of Chas. Burtch, one of the earliest settlers. Margaret Hurst lived at Niagara. Edwin Beebe did not settle, but his son did, who was the father of the late Smith Beebe. John Secord settled on Lot 9, Concession 2. It was held by his son, Asa. Daniel Secord settled on Lot 9, Concession 4, and was succeeded by his son Daniel, while his grandsons are residents of Oakland and Brantford City. Mordecai Sayles was the grandfather of the late Mrs. Thompson, wife of Squire Thompson, of Oakland, and the ancestor of several other families of the name.

From 1800 to 1803 the courts of Oakland and Burford were held at the house of James Munro, in the Township of Charlotteville.

In 1804 they were removed to the house of Job Lodor, inn-keeper at Turkey Point. They were held in Vittoria from 1815 to 1825, when the court house there was burned, then in St. Thomas and London in 1826. In 1840 Woodstock became the county town, and in 1862 Brantford.

Probably the earliest settler in the township was Finlay Malcolm, a U. E. Loyalist, who came from Nova Scotia and who was of Scotch descent. His son, Eliakim Malcolm Sr., was born in Oakland December 13th, 1801. Finlay Malcolm took out his patent of 500 acres of land in 1802, and then had been a resident for some time. He built a saw, carding and grist mill in the early days of the century, the firm being Finlay and John Malcolm, the latter being a son. He was a leading spirit in the township. Later his sons, John and Eliakim, followed in his footsteps. The Malcolms are still very numerous in the vicinity of Scotland. Other sons of Finlay were Hugh, Charles, Duncan and Isaac Brock. Haggai Westbrook, of the family who were the pioneers of Brantford Township, settled about the same time as the Malcolms. Mordecai Westbrook, his son was born in the Township in 1800. He was the father of Abraham Westbrook, ex-Reeve of the Township. Hiram was another son of Haggai born 1808, Abraham another, both long residents. Malcolm Brown was born in the township in 1803, as was also his wife, Mary Fairchild, in 1810, his

### **First Settlers**

father, Archibald Brown, having come in with the Malcolms. William and Daniel were other sons. Matthew Messecar must also rank among the pioneers, for the first recorded conveyance in 1803 is to him. He came from New Jersey, and Mathew and Trueman Messecar, were his sons. Wm. Messecar came later from Pennsylvania, his son being Wm. Messecar. Wellington McAllister, actively in public life for fifty years, was born in the township in 1815. George Cunningham, Constant Eddy, Peter Malcolm, John Eddy and Squire Thompson were pioneers. The Fairchilds, Isaac, Timothy, Samuel and Francis came from Fairchild's creek. When Squire Thompson came into the Township in 1822 there would be, in addition to those already mentioned and their families, John Woodley, Charles Edy, John Tyler, whose wife was a Malcolm and owned a farm west of Squire Thompson's; John Hendershot, who rented Malcolm's mills for a time; Justus Smith, who was on 3 and 4 in the 4th Concession; Daniel Hazen, who carried the mail from Hamilton to Simcoe; Richard Phillips, who lived on the south part of 8 in the 3rd, and who went to the vicinity of Ancaster, Henry Bennett, Henry Lester, David Lefler, Henry Gates and his son Hiram Gates, Charles and Thomas Sayles, Charles Chapin, who lived on 3 in the 3rd, the father of Lyman Chapin; Charles Burtch, who accumulated a good deal of property, John and Nicholas McIntyre, who went in in 1822, Nicholas being the father of Daniel McIntyre and Joseph McIntyre ex-Warden; Benjamin Hoover, Jonathan Burtch, son of Charles Burtch, and others. Moses Baldwin, father of M. H. Baldwin, came from New Jersey and settled in Oakland in 1833. The Merrits, Abraham, father of Benj. B. Merritt, and Caleb, father of Isaac B. came in still later from New Brunswick. The Winegardens settled in the township about 1812.

#### **Village of Scotland.**

The village of Scotland was laid out and surveyed by Eliakim Malcolm, son of Finlay Malcolm. He was a leading spirit in the Township for many years. He was the first Reeve of Oakland and the first Warden of the County of Brant and launched the new county in his opening address to the council in January 1853, with all the dignity and circumstances befitting the occasion. It is said that he would have been the first sheriff of the county, had he accepted the offer of the government of that day. But he desired to be Registrar, and the government being unable to gratify him in this, he declined to accept the shrievalty. "Liak" Malcolm was a well known figure and a man of affairs in the district and county with which he was associated for 50 years. The village of Oakland was laid out by surveyor Thos Walsh in 1810. In 1822 the Malcolm's saw and grist mill, J.

Loder's saw and grist mill, and Henry Gates' carding mill were running there.

As Burford and Oakland were settled largely by those of the loyalist stock it is worth noting, as a matter of record, some of those who received land and scrip for their services in the war or as descendents of the old U. E. Loyalists.

**Grants to Loyalists.** Those who received grants as loyalists, as appears by the Crown Lands records, included Eliakim Malcolm, his brothers James, Hugh, Charles and Duncan, all sons of

Finlay Malcolm; Eleanor Doyle, Burford, daughter of Benjamin Doyle; Lavina Sage, wife of Allan Sage, and daughter of John File; Elizabeth Lennington of Dumfries wife of Wm. Lennington and daughter of David Van Every; Eleanor Ellis, wife of Henry Ellis, and daughter of Ed. McMichael of Walsingham; Anna Mudge, Dumfries, wife of Ed. Mudge, and daughter of Stephen Middaugh; Abraham Nelles, son of Robt. Nelles, of Grimsby; Jesse Millard, Oakland, son of Dan Millard; Asa Secord, Oakland, son of John Secord; Sarah Baker, Oakland, wife of Elias Baker, and daughter of Dan Millard; Rebecca Beamer, Burford, wife of George Beamer, and daughter of Benj. Doyle; Charlotte Hawley, wife of Henry Hawley, and daughter of John Files. Her grant was 200 acres in the Township of Enniskillen; Hugh Clark, Burford; Sam Doyle, son of Benj. Doyle; Matthias Woodley, Oakland, son of Geo. Woodley; Richard Boulshby, Buck's Company Volunteers; Thos. Boulshby, volunteer in Captain Thomas' company; Martha Baker, wife of John Baker, and daughter of Chas. Burtch. of Burford Gore; Delia Fowler, daughter, and Thos. and Wm. Fowler, sons of John Fowler; Jane Corlis, late Jane Mount, Burford, wife of Swain Corlis, and daughter of Chas. Burtch; Mary Gates, Burford, wife of Henry Gates, and daughter of Chas. Burtch; Sarah Eddy, Burford Gore, wife of Chas. Eddy, and daughter of Finlay Malcolm; Abraham DeCou, Burford, son of Jacob DeCou; Dan Secord, Jr., Grand River, son of Daniel Secord; Hannah Olmstead, Burford Gore, wife of Jonas Olmstead, and daughter of George Woodley. These were recipients of lands in the province from one hundred to two hundred acres each.

**Grants for 1812 War.** Among those who received Government grants for services during the war of 1812 were Miller Laurason, Dumfries, private 2nd York; Henry Slaght, Oakland, private 2nd.

Norfolk; David Heron and George Winegarden, privates 4th Lincoln; Andrew Heron, Jr., private 2nd Norfolk; Matthias Woodley, Burford Gore; Stephen Douglas, Grand River; George Rouse, Joshua Rouse, Abraham Rounds, Jonathan Stevens, all of Burford, privates 1st. Oxford; Adam Yeigh, Burford, Sergeant in Capt., White's first flank company and

G. W. Potter, Burford, Sergeant 3rd Lincoln. These grants were in Moore, Brooke, Ekfrid, Nissouri and Zorra townships. Jos. Beamer, Martin Boughner, Chas. Glover, John Glover, Sam Jay, Peter Lefler, Anthony Sovereign, John Sovereign and Conrad Winegarden, of Townsend, received grants as privates of one hundred acres each in Zorra. Others receiving scrip and land were John Woodley and Geo. Woodley, of Burford Gore; Abraham DeCou, Geo. Lane, Horatio Fowler, Hugh Malcolm, Sergeant Duncan Malcolm, John Malcolm, Josiah Brown, Anthony Westbrook, Abner DeCou, Peter Martin, John W. Clark, Joseph Fowler, Samuel Fagerson, Jas. Secord and Henry C. Beamer, of Burford; Peter Malcolm and Neal Brown, of Burford Gore; and Alex. Allen, Grand River. These grants were nearly all in Dawn township.

#### **A Veteran Pioneer.**

Among those who participated in the war of 1812 and in the uprising of 1837 was Squire Thompson of Oakland, who remained clear in mind and memory, and active in body until well on to the century mark. His father, Sergeant Thompson, belonged to the First Royal Scots, who, upon the outbreak of the 1812 trouble, were ordered from the Barbadoes to Canada, and served at Chippewa, Fort Erie, and Lundy's Lane, where the Sergeant was wounded.

The first work young Thompson did was to help build up the breastworks at Fort George, his father having hired him out as a boy of thirteen or fourteen to one John Macfarlane for that purpose. When the Americans took Fort Erie and the British laid siege to it, young Thompson drove an ox-cart backward and forward, from Fort George to Fort Erie, with ammunition and supplies, and had a hard time of it for a boy, with little to eat and little time to sleep on these forced marches. Then he ran a team every night on the battery, working at the approaches at Fort Erie, and the Dutchman who owned the team, being frightened at such close proximity to the fight, sold out to Thompson, who henceforth, while the siege lasted drew four dollars and two dollars a day for rations. He went to Niagara for a time after the war closed, and in 1817 came to Brant County and served his apprenticeship as a blacksmith at Alberton. Then Brantford did not exist. The principal part of the Mohawk village was at what is now Cainsville, and called Cayuga. In 1822 he opened a blacksmith shop at Oakland village, and did quite a trade for a few years, there being no blacksmith shop nearer than Brantford, Burford village or Waterford. About 1826 or 1827 he settled on a farm. When the rebellion of 1837 was on the tapis he took an active part in the debates and meetings which culminated in the rising. General opinion favored a refusal to pay taxes, and resistance to so doing, even to arms. One McGuire, a school teacher, was a strong exponent of this course,



but the Squire turned the tables on him by declaring that he could take his books under his arm and leave, but the others could not carry off their farms and their cattle so handily. When the rising took place Asa Secord and the Squire had been to Waterford with wheat, and heard of the meeting on their return home, but he made up his mind not to go near it and passed on home. He was sent for, however, that same night, and was asked to take men to Johnson's at Boston, where they would find arms, and to a certain store at Mt. Pleasant where they would secure powder and lead. He learned, however, that the Government had secured the arms at Johnson's so they went in search of the powder and lead. He knew that Job Tripp, then a clerk in the store and long after a resident of Brantford, would give them the key of the store house on demand, and that what they were seeking would be found under the wheat. They secured the keg of powder and bag of lead and took them to Scotland. Next day the stampede occurred, and among the rest Thompson and Charles Chapin, who were together, considered it wise to get out of the country. They left their horses at Johnson's, in Boston village and made for the boundary. Near Hartford, they met several others in a similar situation with themselves. Chapin and Thompson however, kept together and after going a certain distance, learning that the river was closely guarded, they returned and remained in hiding until the proclamation of amnesty to all those who had not been guilty of murder or arson. They surrendered themselves to Andrew Eadie, a magistrate and were sent to Hamilton gaol where they were incarcerated for ten months. Thompson was freed from durance after managing to get an interview with Sir George Arthur, the Governor, and Sir Allan McNab, while on a visit to the gaol. Sir George, in the course of the interview, expressed surprise that the son of a sergeant in the Royal Scots should be connected with such an undertaking. Squire Thompson was a colonel in the militia, a magistrate, Reeve of Oakland for several years, Warden of the county and closely allied with the political and municipal history of this county during a long and active life.

### BRANTFORD TOWNSHIP

This is the largest of the Brant County Townships and reference has already been made to three of the earliest settlers who came in prior to 1800. Another of the first arrivals was John File. When a lad, his father sent him on an errand to the troops of the Revolutionary war and he became so enamored of military life that he did not return. He finally became one of Butler's Rangers and was on terms of friendship with Brant. When the war was over, he settled about 1790, in Smoky Hollow

under an Indian lease. His sons were Joseph, Malachi, Benjamin and John J. Isaac Whiting, the head of the family of that name was a U. E. loyalist from Pennsylvania and served through the Revolutionary war. He settled in 1795 in Norfolk County but soon after came into Brantford Township. He was a strongly constituted man and speedily cleared a farm in the forest. David Phelps settled in the Grand River Swamp about 1800. His ancestors came over in the Mayflower. Like many other settlers, there being plenty of land, he furnished children to take it up as soon as possible. He had sixteen. John Oles was born near Little York, Haldimand in 1796. In 1803 his mother, being widowed, settled at Mount Pleasant, where he resided till 1822, when, marrying a daughter of Isaac Whiting, he bought 150 acres from his father-in-law, in his neighborhood, which he farmed. Mr. Oles as a lad took part in the war of 1812. Jacob Langs came from Pennsylvania in 1807, swimming the Niagara with his horse on the way, and settled at what is now Langford. He had a large family, which came over after him, and the clan is now large and well known, the oldest son, John, marrying a daughter of Major Westbrook. The family brought over a peculiar breed of horses, the Fearnoughts. The Vanderlips were U. E. Loyalists, the head of the house, William, a Butler Ranger, settling in Wentworth. The oldest son, Edward, born in Wentworth, in 1793, married a daughter of Jacob Langs and settled in Brant. He was a magistrate, a councillor and captain in the militia. He had nine children. Daniel Hawley came to Canada from the States and took up a farm on Fairchild's creek which had been leased by Brant to Alex. Westbrook. Abram Hawley was also an early arrival. St. Jean Baptiste Rosseau, who came from Lower Canada in 1790 and settled in Ancaster, seemed to have obtained leases from Captain Brant of several farms on Fairchild's creek. He, with one Wilson, agreed to build a corn mill for the Indians, which they did somewhere in the early nineties.

Wheeler Douglas who was born in New York State in 1750, later conducted a store in Albany, N. Y. In 1798 his property was destroyed by fire and he then made a journey to the "Ford" remaining for about a year with Capt. Joseph Brant. In 1799 he returned with his family and settled on the Grand River. Later he took up a tract of five hundred acres near Mount Vernon, receiving his lease from Brant, and spent his latter years in comfort. The Kerr tract along the river just west of the city, was part of the Brant farm owned by Captain Joseph Brant, and devised to his son Captain John Brant, and from him to William Johnson Kerr, who married a daughter of Joseph Brant. That part of the East ward, south of Colborne Street, was called the Lafferty tract. It was a

tract of 700 acres along the east of the city claimed by the sons of Mrs. Polly Lafferty, daughter of Brant Johnson of the Mohawks. The Biggar tract, the gore between the Smith & Kerby tract and the old town proper, now all built upon, was patented by Robert Biggar, in 1835, having been first leased by Brant to Joseph Smith, the father of Sheriff Smith, and transferred to Biggar shortly after the war of 1812. Capt. James Durand took up 1200 acres on the Grand River swamp, two miles east of Fairchild's and built two saw mills on Hynd's creek. He lived on this fine property with his six sons until 1830, when he removed to Hamilton. In 1888 Charles Durand of Toronto, one of the sons, gave some interesting reminiscences of the early days in Brant County. Extracts from these recollections are quoted elsewhere in this work. John Day came to the Township early in the eighteenth century and three of his sons fought in the war of 1812. Solomon, the oldest, married a daughter of Isaac Whiting. Benjamin Cornwall, together with his wife and family, settled west of Brantford in 1811, but a few months later bought a quantity of land east of Fairchild's Creek, from Capt. Joseph Brant. Two of his sons served in the war of 1812. Stephen Burtch settled in the Township in 1813, and Burtch Post Office was named after his family. Enos Bunnell, the descendant of an old Cornish family and a U. E. loyalist, came to Canada from Connecticut in 1800 and secured a farm of 184 acres on Fairchild's Creek which had originally been leased by Brant for 999 years to John B. Rosseau. Mr. Bunnell had two sons, Alexander and Enos, the latter born on the farm in 1818. The boys when they reached man's estate became prominent dealers in grain and located in Brantford, erecting what was later known as the "White Mill," a large structure which used to be located on the far side of the canal bank at the foot of Alfred Street. Enos, who was a very active citizen and interested in many projects, died in 1875. He was the father of Mr. A. K. Bunnell, City Treasurer, and the Misses Bunnell of this city. Another son, John A. Bunnell, went to Chicago in 1882 and in 1893 became a partner of Hatley Brothers, Packers and Provision Merchants. He is now President of the Company. In 1907 and 1908, Mr. Bunnell was Vice President of the Chicago Board of Trade and President in 1909, the first time that honor had ever been won by a Canadian.

Other early families included the Legacys, Dowlings, Shavers, Shepards, Kitchens, Moyles, Sandersons, Lucks, Depews, Carlyles, Goods, Ramsays, Bothwells, Smiths, (G.) Campbells, McIntyres, Townsends, Raceys, Donohues, Connors, Dicksons, Ewings, Reids, Cleators, Lawsons, Sears, Birketts, Pikes, Dickies.

The first Council of this Township was composed of David Christie,

Reeve; Herbert Biggar, Deputy Reeve; Benson Jones, James Cockshutt and Edward Vanderlip, Councillors.

### TOWNSHIP OF ONONDAGA

This was the last of the Townships to be settled, the land having been surrendered by the Indians in 1840 and surveyed in 1841 and 1842 by one Kirkpatrick. However the influx of white men commenced before the dates named. The first actual settlers were David Jones and his father, in 1836, followed by Joseph Brown, who settled on the river front and opened the first tavern. In 1837 George and Thomas Brown, William Lamb and William Urie, came in. In the same year James Ferris, John Paterson and John Quin arrived, also James Chapman and Thomas Conboy Sr. Among other early arrivals were John Dickinson, William Burrill, and Arthur Smith, who settled on Lots 3 and 4, River Range. In the centre of the township were the brothers Howell; Burns, Dutton, Walker, James and Samuel Simpson, Joseph Matthews and Thomas Baker. Captain Murray started a grocery at the mouth of Big Creek, and John S. Hager in 1838 was the first settler in what is now the village of Middleport. Peter McKerrick was elected in 1842 to represent the township in the county council at Hamilton. Thomas Conboy was assessor, and Frank Walker, collector. The first log school house was on the farm of Henry Gilmore, Lot 24, Concession 2, with William Shannon as teacher, who was shortly succeeded by Terence Jones, later of Brantford. In 1839 William Howell and Rev. H. Biggar built a saw mill on Fairchild's Creek. John Merrill erected a steam saw mill and grist mill in Onondaga, and Thomas Bingham a steam saw mill in the New England settlement. Thomas Armour, J. P., settled in the township about 1834. Alexander Buchanan was also an early arrival. Thomas H. Dickinson, son of John Dickinson, was born in Onondaga in 1835. Alexander Douglas was a prominent resident and came in 1842. Edwin Fair settled in Onondaga in 1838, and served in the rebellion of '37 under Captain Willson. Richard Harris, settled in 1840. Isaac Howell, son of William Howell, was born in the township in 1839. William Mulligan came in 1842. The Howdens and the Hamiltons came later, also James Grant, J. P., and Major W. N. Alger. Richard Herdsman, for twenty years Treasurer of the Township, settled early, for there is a petition from him to the Crown Lands Department in 1844, in which he states that he had served for thirty one years, three months with the King's Guards, fought with the regiment at "Waterloo," where he had a horse shot and four sabre wounds for which he received a medal; also a medal for meritorious conduct, on being discharged in addition to his pension. William D. Soules was the

first store keeper and postmaster in Onondaga Village, originally known as Smith's Corners.

Prominent among early settlers not already mentioned were S. R. Howley, George Thomas, William Harrison, John Berry, Abram Diamond, John Whiting, George Barton, Phillip Gillard, Robert Griffiths, James Graham, Daniel McNaughton, (who was an active politician); James Bateman, William Othred, Alfred Dickenson, Alexander Buchanan, Isaac Hodgins, Alexander Fair, James Grant, Justice of the Peace; George Johnson, John and Ebenezer Merrill, William Dutton, who owned a hotel and the little wharf known as Dutton's Landing; David Smith, the keeper of a small grocery in the village of Onondaga, Colonel Willson, (father of Mrs. John Cameron and R. M. Willson, Clerk of the Township of Brantford); William Oliver, Richard Youard, who managed the first store in the village of Middleport for Arthur Smith, about the year 1853.

John Solomon Hagar, who was quite a prominent figure in the early days of the Township, had probably the most exciting experience after his arrival. He came in 1838 and located on lots 62 and 63, river range. Unknown to him a portion of the property had been used by the pagan Indians as their "Fire Grounds" and here among other ceremonies, they had practiced their annual custom of burning a white dog. For this reason they made every effort to drive him away by acts of violence. At one time they tore down his shanty. On another occasion they assembled in such hostile force that he sent the rest of the family down the river in a canoe to his father-in-law's house, but the plucky pioneer remained to defend his property and was beaten and left for dead. He recovered and subsequently obtained his patent. Mr. Hagar entered suit against the Six Nations and obtained damages. In after years he lived on friendly terms with them. This is the only incident ever recorded in Brant County of any overt act upon the part of the red men.

In the year 1836 a dam was made on the river at Caledonia; in 1838 the tow path was surveyed. The commissioners sent to negotiate with the Indians for the surrender of their lands were Col. Jarvis and Major Winniett, and the surrender took place in 1839 and 1840.

It was not long before the lumbermen were at work among the large forests of trees. James Little, who owned a sawmill at Caledonia, was the first to get out logs which he floated down the Grand River. Ronald McKinnon, Charles Smith, J. Britton and Peter McKerricher soon followed and the latter continued in this business in a more permanent way than the others.

With the first settlers and lumber men came the first taverns. The first, a small log building, was erected by Joseph Brown at the confluence

of Big Creek and the Grand River. At about the same period George May put up another log tavern west of Brown's and it was in this building that municipal gatherings took place. Charles Baldwin was the host of another hostelry further up the River Road.

The second school in the Township was built near the mouth of Big Creek in 1842, and Mr. David Dick was the teacher. Afterwards this building was moved about a mile and a half west on a farm belonging to Mr. Jacob Boyce.

The first clergyman who visited this settlement was a Rev. Mr. Hill, an English Church minister. The few settlers brought their children to be baptised by him. Not having any building for public worship he was obliged to preach in dwelling houses, barns, or in any place he found suitable. Rev. Dr. Ferrier, Presbyterian minister from Caledonia, found his way to Onondaga to spread the Gospel in a somewhat similar manner among the people. The first church in Onondaga was erected by the New England Company.

The first session of the Township of Onondaga, after inclusion in Brant County, took place in January of 1852. George Youell was elected Reeve by the other members who consisted of Messrs. Alger, Carryer, Mulligan, and May. W. D. Soules was appointed Township Clerk and occupied the position until April 1871. John Henderson was acting clerk for the balance of the year and until the first meeting in 1872, when Mr. McKelvey was appointed and continued in office until his death in 1912, when Mr. Alfred Burrill was selected as his successor.

When the municipality was included in the United Townships of Onondaga and Tuscarora the first Councillors were W. N. Alger, George May, Peter McKerricher and William Oliver. Among the rules adopted by these gentlemen was one which commanded "that no councillor shall speak disrespectfully of the Queen or any of the Royal family, or person administering the government of this Province; nor shall he use unmannerly or indecent language against the proceedings, or against particular councillors."

The earliest frame barn belonged to Mr. Hagar, and was built in the year 1843, and the second to Mr. William Peddie, and was raised on July 2nd 1844. The people flocked from all around to see them, they were such a novelty at this time. The first fanning mill was owned by Mr. Ferris. This being the only one, it served the whole neighborhood and was borrowed for miles around.

As by far the larger portion of the Indian reservation is on the south side of the Grand River there are no bridges in this township spanning that stream and ferries are in use during summer; these are propelled

by an endless chain. In winter the ice provides a safe crossing. The name "Onondaga," is owing to the fact of Indians of that tribe having been mainly settled in what is now the Township.

### TUSCARORA TOWNSHIP

This is the name given to the township which constitutes just about all that remains of the former immense territory ceded to the Six Nations Indians; six miles on each side of the Grand River from "its mouth to its source," a distance of one hundred miles.

The fact has already been related that at the time the Six Nations were settled here the land had been previously acquired from the Mississauga Indians by the British Government. In 1774 the Sachems, and war chiefs and principal women of that tribe, in consideration of £1,180 7s 4d, sold to "our Sovereign Lord, George the Third," lands which roughly speaking comprised the territory between the Niagara River up to Oakville, north-westerly to Hespeler and London and south to Port Stanley. This region was included in that tremendous cession, although land in that era was held of little account and the Mississaugas had not much of a title. It has been estimated that the grant given the Six Nations, counting land and water, represented 1,200 square miles, or 768,000 acres, covering the present townships of Sherbrooke, Moulton, Dunn, Canboro, Cayuga, Seneca, Oneida, Tuscarora, Onondaga, Brantford, Dumfries, Waterloo, Woolwich, Pilkington and Nichol.

That tract was much smaller than the Indians had previously possessed in New York State, but they seemed to be satisfied.

The area which Capt. Joseph Brant had been authorized to surrender was described in the power of attorney, as 310,391 acres. From a report made to the Government in 1830 the disposition of those lands can be ascertained.

94,305 acres, now constituting the township of Dumfries were sold to P. Steadman for £8,841. This tract passed into the possession of Hon. William Dickson, who paid the price and opened the land for settlement.

94,012 acres, the township of Waterloo, were sold to Richard Beasley James Wilson and John B. Rosseau for £8,837.

3,000 acres additional were given to Mr. Beasley to make up a deficiency in Waterloo township.

86,078 acres, the township of Woolwich were sold to William Wallace for £16,364. Mr. Wallace paid for 7,000 acres, and the Indians reported to the commission that they had given from this tract 10,000 acres to Mrs. Claus, daughter of Sir William Johnson, and 5,000 acres to Captain

Brant. Jacob Erb had bargained for 45,185 acres of Woolwich township at half a dollar per acre.

28,152 acres, Nichol township, were sold to Hon. Thomas Clark for £3,564 payable in 1,000 years from the date of the bond, the interest to be paid annually.

30,800 acres, the township of Moulton, were sold to W. Jarvis for £5,775; sold out to Lord Selkirk, who sold to Henry J. Boulton.

The township of Canboro' was granted to John Dockstader, who transferred it to Benjamin Canby for the benefit of Dockstader's Indian children. It was reported that Canby had paid neither principal nor interest.

The Township of Sherbrooke appears to have been given to Mr. Dickson, on his agreement to transact all necessary business of a professional character for the Indians.

15,000 acres, comprised in the township of Pilkington, were sold to Captain Pilkington.

The commissioners who made the enquiry in the year named, further reported that nothing had been adduced calculated to show that Brant had ever acted otherwise than with "due fidelity."

Until long after Brant's death the entire area of what is now Brantford Township remained in possession of the red men, despite settlement but in 1830 the village plot of Brantford and the north part of the township were deeded away and it was not long before further surrenders were made.

### **Village Builders.**

The early history of the Iroquois (Six Nations,) shows that like the Attiwandarons, they were village builders. Said villages were clusters of bark lodges, most of them communal dwellings and were surrounded by walls of tree trunks set in the ground vertically, sometimes three rows deep, to give strength and to close all chinks between the tall posts. About the base of the stockade in many, if not most instances, the earth was heaped up in the form of a wall, leaving on the outside a deep trench or dry moat, and on the inside an elevation. The stockade was from 16 to 22 feet high and had a running board, or continuous platform, on the inside, over which the patrols might walk in guarding the town, or upon which the warriors might assail a foe. There were always stones and other weapons, no doubt blessed by magical rites, lying on the fighting top. In some ruins of these earth circles or stockade bases there have been found quantities of stones of a size useful for throwing by hand. The fortified town was, in most instances, on a hill top, where a narrow neck of land connected a lobate projection with the main terrace. For this reason a "nose" of a hill, having a small stream on either side, was often chosen. The steep



sides of the hill gave protection in two or three directions and the neck and point of the nose (where there was often a trail), were strongly fortified by a stockade. Where the favourite form of a hill could not be located, the village stockade was outlined and the circular refuge built up. The area of the walled enclosure among the Iroquois varied from about half an acre to sixteen acres.

The houses were built of bark upon a framework of poles, some dwellings having an arched, and some a peaked roof. These houses, when small, might serve for two or more families, and when so were from 12-16 feet in width and from 20-30 feet in length. When of the usual communal size for five or more families, the house might be from 16-20 feet wide or more, and 50-80, or even 100 feet and more, in length. In the roof there were openings of sufficient size to permit the exit of smoke. These smoke vents were at regular intervals at the boundary marks between families, though in some instances, each family probably had its individual fire, instead of one fire serving for two families. The fires were on the earth floors of the lodges, and about them the people clustered when they were not sitting or reclining on the platforms that bordered the lodge like wide bunks, one above the other. The lower platforms served as beds and seats, keeping the inhabitants above the ground. The upper platforms were used for storage places, or, in case of crowding, for sleeping bunks. Braids of corn and other foods hung from the rafters and braces within the lodge. Dried meat hung near the smoke vent so as to be completely cured. The furnishings of the house consisted of mats woven from corn husk or rushes, or rugs woven from the inner bark of the elm or basswood; robes and coverlets of fur; dishes of bark and wood; storage boxes and barrels of bark; a mortar or several mortars and pestles of wood, and many small mealing stones and mullers; baskets of various kinds used for storage and pack purposes, and for preparing corn and beans for food; ropes and pack straps woven from bark fibre; paddles, clay cooking pots; bone implements for tools and for holding food; stone hammers; stone-headed hatchets; scrapers of flint; knives with flint blades; wooden and bark spoons, the former having carved handles; notched ladders; baby carriers; etc. The lodge was full of things needful for conducting domestic life. In a secure place on an upper platform might be found some hunter's lacrosse sticks, snow snakes, and other articles used in games. Near by would be his favorite bow, his quiver, articles of spare clothing, stone hunting-knives, war clubs, tomahawks, and many other things that a warrior and hunter might need. In an especially secure place, safe from prying eyes, would be his ceremonial paraphernalia, including, perhaps, a false face, rattles of various kinds,

feather wands, smoking pipes, mysterious bundles containing magic charms and substances, war paint, and ornamental trophies. The women would have their chests of fine furs, velvet-tanned robes, fillets of moose hair and porcupine quills and other finery; they, too, would have their magical things, designed to insure a full harvest, or to retain the love of their husbands, for men even in those austere days must be charmed. In the lodge were dogs, dolls, game stones and other things to delight the children. In a convenient place would be a box of salve that would keep away the fleas that did so evilly beset everybody who lived in a bark lodge. Each house was full of utensils, but everything was orderly; it would never do to get a long house in a litter. The floors were swept and the dishes washed regularly. When a dish wore out or fouled, it was simply burned or cast over the brink of a hill.

The houses clustered about in no special order. The world was free and the aborigines gave no excuse for the existence of a street commissioner; everyone might build where he pleased, so long as he did not offend his neighbor's notion of where his house site right extended. A village contained from 25 to 500 or more people and from three to sixty lodges, though in later times there were often more.

Village life was made possible through agriculture. The Iroquois were farmers who cultivated extensive patches of maize, beans, squashes, sunflowers, gourds, tobacco and other garden produce. They stored the surplus of the harvest in public granaries as well as in communal lodges. The men cleared the fields and helped to prepare the soil, but the women sowed the seeds and cared for the produce until after harvest. It was the woman's duty to provide the vegetable food, and the man's to bring home the meat. The women worked in little companies and sang as they worked.

Garden tools were digging sticks made from poles, and long clubs with a tough root spike; hoes made from antlers or flattened stones—also the shoulder blades of deer and elk; and wooden spades similar to canoe paddles. Baskets of bark and of ash splints, were used for holding seed or in harvesting it.

Such were the surroundings and such the customs of the ancestors of the Six Nations whose record in war was one of outstanding achievement,

#### **A Fine Tribute.**

In 1771, before the loyalty of the Six Nations had been further proved by the Revolutionary war, Rev. Charles Inglis of Trinity church New York, said during the course of a communication to the Earl of Hillsborough, then British Secretary of State. "From the first reduction of this Province, (New York) by the British arms, they entered into a strict alliance with the English, which

they have always inviolably observed. History, perhaps, cannot furnish an instance where a treaty of this kind has been more faithfully adhered to. It subsisted upwards of a hundred years without any material breach on their part. Those nations, ever since their union in a league of confederacy, were greatly superior in courage and military skill to the other savages of North America. From that period, which commenced before we had any knowledge of this Province, they have been the terror of all the neighboring tribes, most of which they have subdued; some they have entirely extirpated. The spirit of conquest carried them far beyond the limits of their own native districts. They have extended their empire over a tract of country twelve hundred miles in length, from north to south, and six hundred in breadth, from east to west. Their alliance with the English naturally led them to take part with us when at war with France. The French have often severely felt the power of their arms. The Iroquois have more than once defeated the united forces of the French and their confederate Indians, and have carried fire and sword into the very heart of their settlements, threatening them with utter ruin. They formed a barrier along our frontiers against the French and the savages in their interest; and by this protection, and the lucrative trade we carried on with them, they greatly contributed to raise the Province, (New York) to its present flourishing state."

#### **Numbers Increasing.**

On a number of Indian reservations, located upon this continent, the story has too often been one of usurped rights, and diminishing numbers, but the reverse has been the experience of the Six Nations. The entire record, since their habitation here, furnishes still another of the many illustrations, to be found the world over, of the manner in which the British Government acts towards native allies, and the progress of the Six Nations has, in every direction, been of a notable character. There is no record of the exact number who accompanied Brant here and other statistics, in detail, are not available until the year 1858. However, a comparison with over sixty years ago proves interesting.

	1858	1919
Upper Mohawk .....	458	1028
Lower Mohawk .....	318	718
Walker Mohawk .....	20	44
Bay of Quinte Mohawk .....	156	123
Onondaga Clear Sky .....	230	254
Bearfoot Onondaga .....	68	120
Tuscarora .....	215	447
Upper Cayuga .....	173	570

Lower Cayuga .....	333	560
Kanada Senecas .....	46	137
Nikarondasa Senecas .....	74	89
Deleware .....	90	172
Oneida .....	56	379
Other Indians of Adopted Tribes .....	184	
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	2421	4641

To the 1919 list should be added 119 Indians whose names do not appear on the office pay list as they had been enfranchised within the previous six months. It will thus be seen that between the two periods, 1858—1919, the Six Nations population has a little less than doubled.

The words "Upper" and "Lower," as applied to the Mohawks and Cayugas, designated their original location upon the Grand River.

The appellation of "Clear Sky" to a portion of the Onondagas, owes its origin to the name of a prominent chief of the tribe who took Brant's place at a treaty gathering held where Buffalo stands to-day. The other designation, "Bearfoot," perpetuates the name of a leader of his own clan, who originally migrated from the Cayugas. The origin of the words "Kanada" and "Nikarondasa," as applied to the Senecas is not definitely known.

### **Council Sessions.**

The first council house used by the Six Nations, after their removal to this region, consisted of a small log structure, which has long since disappeared. The present council house, located in the village of Ohsweken, was erected in 1863. It is a commodious white brick structure with a small tower and flagstaff from which the Union Jack flies when the Chiefs are in council. The building is also an assembly place for special events. Council meetings are held each month. The Chiefs sit behind a railed off space at the far end, and the warriors and women are allowed to occupy the spectators seats, but are not supposed to interrupt debates. In essential features proceedings are conducted on exactly the same basis as they were nearly five hundred years ago when the League of the Iroquois was first formed. In the centre sit the Onondagas—the Fire Keepers. To the right of them are ranged the Mohawk and Seneca Chiefs (the latter the door keepers,) and to the left in the order named, the Oneidas, Cayugas, Tuscaroras, and Delewares.

The Onondagas cannot initiate any debate and they very seldom take part in discussions. In the opening of debate the Mohawk side of the house leads, and then the speaking becomes general. At the conclusion the Chiefs, usually by tribes, discuss in monotonies the various points



Council in session, Ohsweken, Brant County, Ont.—Onondaga Chief in centre.



advanced, and then the speaker of each side announces the decision reached. If both sides agree, the Onondagas must confirm—if none of the fundamental principles of the League have been transcended. If there is a difference the Onondaga chiefs confer and either send the subject back for further consideration, or else their speaker announces a final decision. They cannot render a compromise verdict. When some closely contested argument has been finished there is tense interest with regard to what the Onondagas may do. One of the modern changes is that a Superintendent occupies a seat on a dais; an interpreter at his right hand. He makes announcement of the subject to be considered; matters of which the Chiefs have informed him, or others which arise officially through the Indian Department. The Superintendent has no voice in the debates, but, when asked, advises on certain points. To him, through the interpreter, a fourth speaker of the whole Council announces final decisions. In the debates the Mohawk, Onondaga and Cayuga languages are principally used and the interpreter is necessary because these tongues are quite widely diverse. There are in fact instances on the Reserve in which husband and wife, of differing tribes, cannot carry on conversation in their separate tongues.

Capt. John Brant was the first Superintendent of the local Reserve and others since have included Major Winniett, D. Thorburn, Lt.-Col. Gilkison, Lt.-Col. Cameron and Major Gordon Smith, the present occupant of the post.

It will have been noticed that the Delaware Chiefs sit in Council, thus making in reality Seven Nations.

Around the sides of the Council House are flags bearing the totems of the various tribes and on the east wall there is a group of pictures of members of the British Royal family. These comprise the Prince Consort and Queen Victoria; King Edward and Queen Alexandra; King George and Queen Mary.

In addition to this collection, other pictures include those of Brant and Oronhyatekha, founder of the I. O. F., while Longboat, the famous Indian runner who won the Boston marathon, is not forgotten.

### **Pagan Indians.**

There are about 850 pagans on the Reservation and their places of assembly consist of the Upper Cayuga, Lower Cayuga, Onondaga and Seneca Long Houses. Their principal meetings are held when planting is finished in the spring; at raspberry (fruit) time, and harvest time. At these and kindred gatherings—the most important last three and four days—petitions are offered for bountiful crops, thanks returned for bountiful yields, and general invocations voiced. There are many phases of Pagan mythology,

some of them quite poetic. Their idea of the creation of the world is that there was an original spirit woman (the personification of earth's activities) who was cast out under circumstances of suspicion, tantamount to the Immaculate Conception, and later gave birth to life and the destroyer of life (winter.) From the inception there was a constant feud between the two, with the woman—the earth—supporting the destroyer because of the sustenance obtained from all forms of decaying vegetation and bodies. Life proving so successfully persistent the woman, wearying of the struggle, finally challenged Life to decide the mastery by means of a game of chance. To this end a bowl was produced and the issue settled by the use of magical plum pits. Life won and, with that success, the permanent mastery, thus triumphing for ever over death. There is a reminder of this game of chance in the constant use, at Long House gatherings, of a bowl and colored pits to settle various matters. They do not believe in one Great Spirit, but in supreme beings at the head, so to speak, of various departments. There is the Master of Life, who is the source of all forms of being, animal and vegetable; a Master of each Wind; a Master of Thunder and so on. It used to be the annual custom to burn a white dog, which must be without mutilation, and was therefore first strangled. When killed the animal was decorated as a warrior and thrown into a fire as a messenger of thanksgiving, or the bearer of many petitions uttered in previous speeches and invocations. Tobacco was also thrown into the flames with the idea that the fumes would reach the Masters and prove acceptable. This sacrifice would take place just as the sun was rising on the horizon, after an all night session at the close of a gathering of many days. The dog had to be of Indian type and it used to be a special charge for someone to look after their breeding. This custom is said to have ceased, but there is no certainty in this regard.

#### **Churches on Reserve.**

As related elsewhere, the New England Company has for a very lengthy period, been active on the Reserve and there are at present six churches there supported by them. St. Pauls and St. Barnabas under charge of Rev. R. L. Strong; St. Johns and Christ Church, under charge of Rev. E. Lee, and St. Peters and St. Lukes, under charge of Rev. A. E. Paget.

The Methodists have four churches, Grand River, (Rev. J. Drew); Jubilee, Rev. Thomas Whitebeam, (a Mohawk,) and the Deleware and Garlow churches, under the care of Rev. T. Nelson.

The Baptists have three churches, Medina, (Rev. G. P. Near) and Ohsweken and Johnsfeld, ministered to by Rev. G. Wardell.

The above edifices are all either brick or frame.





Onondaga Long House, Six Nations Reserve.



Schools on the Reserve number eleven, with twelve teachers, three of whom are white and the others Indian. The school houses are also of brick and frame construction and the Public School system is taught.

**Agricultural Progress.** The last government report shows 8,840 acres on the Reserve still under wood, 7,840 acres cleared, but not cultivated, and 27,016 acres under cultivation. Wheat

harvested last year, 34,599 bushels; oats, 186,639 bushels, and also a number of other crops. Horses and foals, 1,267; steers and work oxen, 360; milch cows, 1,020; young stock, 925; poultry, 35,000. Stone, brick and frame dwellings, 550; log, 224. This table tells the complete story:

Total Value of Land .....	\$1,092,400
Value of Private Fencing .....	436,960
Value of Private Buildings .....	669,000
Value of Public Building Property of the Band .....	55,000
Value of Implements and Vehicles .....	291,000
Value of Live Stock and Poultry .....	300,500
Value of General Effects .....	4,000
Value of Household Effects .....	75,000

---

Total ..... \$2,923,860

An Agricultural Society has been maintained for many years, with a successful annual exhibition on grounds reserved for the purpose.

**Last of His Race.** It is not often that it can be recorded with absolute certainty that a specific individual is the last of a former people, yet this affirmation can be made with regard to

John Key, whose Indian name was "Nastabon" (One Step); a Tutelo Indian, who passed away in this County twelve years ago. The Tutelo's formerly lived in Virginia and North Carolina. Lawson, a Scotchman, who was a pioneer surveyor in the last named region, published a book, "A New Voyage to Carolina," in which he described them as "tall, likely men, having great plenty of buffaloes, elks and bears, with every sort of deer amongst them, which strong food makes large, robust bodies."

Lawson in 1712 was taken by the Indians and burned at the stake. In their medicine lodges the Tutelos are said to have had large quantities of pearls, which they had taken in war from more southern tribes. They were a barbarous people, constantly at war with the Powhatan Indians and in mortal dread of the Iroquois. They had been nearly annihilated by the latter when a peace was concluded and they came under Iroquois protection. In fact the records show that their remaining Chiefs were allowed to sit in the great Council of the Six Nations. Upon the settlement of the latter upon the Grand River the few remaining Tutelos came

along and located on what are now known as the "Tutela Heights," the "a" having been substituted for the final "o" by current local custom. Of those who remained in the States the last survivor was "Nikonha," and he died in 1871. "Nastabon," without kith or kin and with no other living person with whom he could converse in his own tongue, was kept on the Six Nations pay list until the end. The last record of himself and of his race is contained in this entry in the official book of the local department:—

"Key, John. Age, 78. Died March 23, 1898."

There are a few remaining Indians of part Tutelo descent and some word remnants, but "Nastabon" was the last of the parent stock.

## CHAPTER XXI.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF THE TWO BRANTS.—NAMES OF THE MEN WHO HAVE OCCUPIED SEATS IN THE DOMINION HOUSE AND PROVINCIAL LEGISLATURE—ONE PREMIER, A SPEAKER OF THE SENATE AND OTHER MINISTERS.

Sons and representatives of Brant County—one of the smallest in the matter of area—having taken such a prominent place in other walks of life, there is small cause for surprise that their names should loom large in the realms of statesmanship—both Dominion and Provincial.

The record in this regard includes a Premier of Ontario, Hon. A. S. Hardy; A Speaker of the Senate, Hon. David Christie; A Dominion Minister, Hon. W. Paterson; Two other Senators, Hon. Mr. Fisher and Hon. Mr. McMeans; Also two other Provincial Ministers, Hon. E. B. Wood and Hon. H. C. Nixon. In addition private members have occupied prominent positions in the Legislative counsels.

### **Parliamentary Representation.**

There was no representation in Parliament for Brant County, except Burford and Oakland, before 1830.

The western part of the county had as local representatives before 1830 Thomas Horner and Dr. Charles Duncombe. In 1831, the eleventh Parliament, Oxford was represented by Charles Ingersoll, and Wentworth by Sir Allan McNab. In the twelfth Parliament, 1835, Oxford, Sir Francis Hincks, Wentworth, Hermanus Smith. In the thirteenth, 1836, Robert Alway, for Oxford, and Sir Allan McNab and Michael Aikman for Wentworth.

Between 1841, the first Parliament after the Union, and 1852, when Brant was set apart, Oxford was represented by Sir Francis Hincks, Robert Riddell and Peter Carroll, and Wentworth by Hermanus Smith and David Christie.

Brant, when first fully constituted in 1853, was divided politically into these two constituencies.

East Brant, composed of the Townships of S. Dumfries, Onondaga. E. Brantford and Paris.

West Brantford, composed of the Townships of Burford, Oakland, Tuscarora, W. Brantford and Town of Brantford.

The first representatives to be elected were D. McKerlie for the East Riding and Herbert Biggar for the West. McKerlie was followed by Hon. David Christie, H. Finlayson and Dr. J. Y. Bown, until Confederation,

while Biggar was followed in 1861 by Rev. Wm. Ryerson, who was succeeded by E. B. Wood in 1863.

At Confederation the names of the ridings changed to North and South Brant, Hon. E. B. Wood representing South Brant in both Commons and Legislature, while North Brant was represented by Dr. Bown in the Commons and Hugh Finlayson in the Legislature. In 1872 Wm. Paterson was elected to the Commons in South Brant and succeeding representatives have been R. Henry, C. B. Heyd, W. F. Cockshutt, Lloyd Harris.

In 1873 Hon. A. S. Hardy succeeded Hon. Mr. Wood in the Provincial House, and members since have been T. H. Preston, W. S. Brewster, J. Ham, M. MacBride.

Subjoined is the record since 1852 in chronological order:—

EAST RIDING	WEST RIDING
1854—D. McKerlie	1854—H. Biggar
1855—D. Christie	1861—Rev. W. Ryerson
1858—H. Finlayson	1863—E. B. Wood
1861—Dr. J. Y. Bown	

#### SINCE CONFEDERATION

##### *Dominion House*

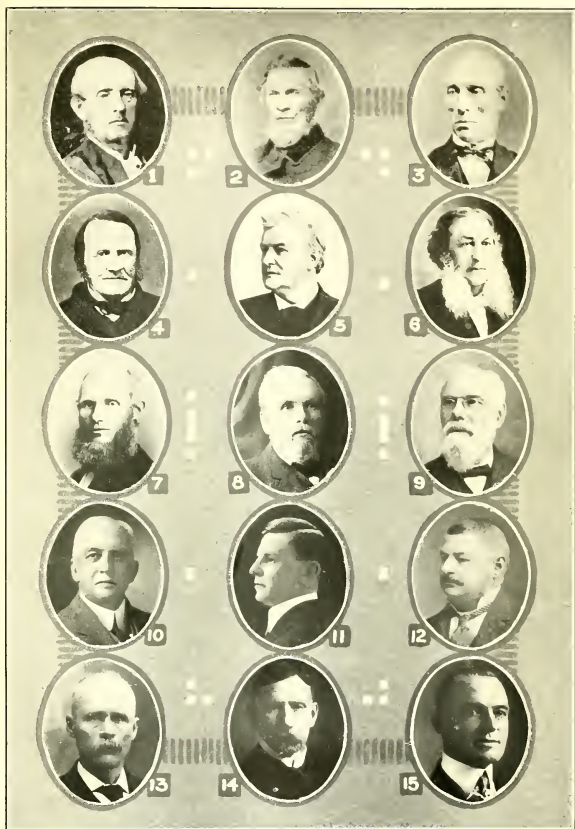
NORTH BRANT	SOUTH BRANT
1867—Dr. Bown	1867—E. B. Wood
1872—G. Fleming	1872—W. Paterson
1882—J. Somerville	1896—R. Henry
1900—W. Paterson	*1897—C. B. Heyd
1911—J. H. Fisher	1904—W. F. Cockshutt
1918—J. Harold	1908—Lloyd Harris
	1911—W. F. Cockshutt
	1918—W. F. Cockshutt

#### ONTARIO LEGISLATURE

NORTH BRANT	SOUTH BRANT
1867—H. Finlayson	1867—E. B. Wood
1879—J. Young	*1873—A. S. Hardy
1886—W. B. Wood	*1899—T. H. Preston
1895—D. Burt	1908—W. S. Brewster
1905—J. H. Fisher	1914—J. Ham
1911—J. Westbrook	1919—M. MacBride
1914—S. Davidson	
1919—H. C. Nixon	

\*—Bye elections.

“South Brant” became the Riding of “Brantford” in 1903.



1, Hon. D. Christie; 2, H. Biggar; 3, H. Finlayson; 4, Rev. Ryerson; 5, Dr. Bown;  
 6, Hon. E. B. Wood; 7, G. Fleming; 8, J. Somerville; 9, Hon. W. Paterson;  
 10, Hon. J. H. Fisher; 11, J. Harold; 12, R. Henry; 13, C. B. Heyd;  
 14, W. F. Cockshutt; 15, Lloyd Harris.





**Hon. E. B. Wood.**

The Hon. Edmund Burke Wood constituted one of the most picturesque and brilliant of Brant County figures.

He was born near Chippewa, Upper Canada in 1817, his father, a man of Irish extraction, having removed to Canada from the United States in 1812. Later the father settled in the Township of Beverley, in what was then known as the Gore district, and he followed the occupation of a farmer. He had several sons, all of whom are described as having possessed much energy of mind and character, but the subject of this sketch was the most notable.

E. B. Wood received the common school education of the day, proving himself an excellent scholar, and in the ordinary course of events would probably have remained on the land, but owing to an accident he lost an arm in early manhood, and this disability forced him to give up the idea of agricultural pursuits. A professional career was decided upon and it is reported that he helped achieve the necessary money for that purpose by some itinerant teaching. Finally he went to Oberlin College Ohio, from which institution he emerged with a Degree of Bachelor of Arts. Upon returning to Canada he decided to enter the legal profession, and first of all studied in the office of Messrs. Freeman and Jones of Hamilton. Before completing his studies he came to Brantford in 1850, and was articled to Mr. Archibald Gilkison, who at that period was in the legal profession here. When admitted as attorney he formed a partnership with Mr. Peter B. Long, Barrister-at-Law, with whom he was associated for many years. In 1853 Mr. Wood secured the position of Deputy Clerk of the Crown in the then recently organized County of Brant and about the same time acted as Secretary Treasurer of the Board of Public School Trustees. In 1854 he was called to the Bar of Upper Canada. When, in the early part of 1854 the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway was transferred to an English Company, known as the Buffalo and Lake Huron Company, with Captain Barlow as Managing Director, Mr. Wood was appointed Solicitor for the Road. It was through his assistance and advice, that the line was first leased to, and finally amalgamated with the Grand Trunk Railway.

By this time Mr. Wood was generally recognized as a leader of the Ontario Bar. He was not only most effective in cross examination, but also in his jury addresses, and his practice became very large and lucrative. In the natural order of things such a man became marked for public life, and about 1858 he commenced to be prominently identified with political affairs. He canvassed actively against the Rev. William Ryerson, who represented this County, and at the general election of 1863 he received a nomination, and defeated Mr. Ryerson. It did not take

him long to establish himself as one of the most distinguished of Parliamentary debaters. His vigorous style, together with the fact that the County he represented was named after Brant and contained the Six Nations Reserve, led Darcy McGee in one debate to refer to him as "Big Thunder, member for Tuscarora." The "Big Thunder" stuck to him all his life, just as the appellation "Little Thunder" was afterwards the portion of Hon. A. S. Hardy.

Mr. Wood was an ardent advocate of Confederation and when the change was brought about he was invited by the Honorable John Sandfield Macdonald to enter the Cabinet as Provincial Treasurer. This cabinet was known as the "Patent Combination," from the circumstance that it consisted of two Conservatives, Hon. John Carling and Hon. M. C. Cameron; one Radical Reformer, Hon. E. B. Wood; one Baldwin Reformer Hon. Stephen Richards, and one Glengarry Reformer, Hon. Macdonald. After his acceptance of office Mr. Wood, under the British system in such cases, returned to his constituents for re-election. He failed, however, to secure the nomination of the Reform Convention, the choice of the delegates falling on Mr. H. B. Leeming. His tremendous fighting instincts thoroughly aroused, Mr. Wood announced that he would not only run for the Ontario Assembly, but also for the House of Commons as well, (dual representation was permitted in those days) and he addressed meetings, and carried on his canvass with such skill, and virility that he vanquished both his opponents—Messrs. Leeming and Biggar.

In 1871, at the general elections for the Provincial Assembly he was again returned, this time defeating Mr. David Plewes a well known local miller and lay speaker of the period, and standard bearer of the Reform Convention. When the House met it was found that Macdonald had lost control of the majority of the members and Mr. Wood resigned his portfolio as Treasurer a circumstance which precipitated the fall of the Government. He also helped Mr. Blake and Mr. Mackenzie to evolve a Liberal Administration. It was during one of the heated debates in this period of crisis for the administration, that Mr. Blake sent a note across the floor of the House to Mr. Wood. He was seen to glance at it, tear it up and throw the fragments on the floor. Later a Conservative member picked up the pieces and placing them together the two words "Speak Now" were disclosed. As can naturally be supposed the incident constituted a sensation of the time.

Sir John Willison, in his most interesting "Reminiscences Political and Personal," relates that in 1872 he attended his first political meeting. He was fifteen years of age at the time and walked four miles to the

Village of Varna, where a rough frame hustings stood at the cross roads by a tavern. He continues:

"Before the second speaker had finished, a buggy, turning from the Bayfield Road in a cloud of dust, stopped on the edge of the crowd, and a heavy figure, with flowing mutton-chop whiskers, under a wide soft hat, jumped to the ground and made his way to the platform. In a moment there were wild shouts of "Speak now, Big Thunder" and a tempest of booing and cheering. When he rose to speak the cries of "Speak now" were renewed with noisy and angry vehemence, and apparently by those who did not seem to be willing that he should speak at all. I could not understand, but probably I alone among those who stood around the hustings needed enlightenment. I gazed at the bulky figure on the platform, I noticed that he had lost one arm, that his dusty white vest was buttoned unevenly so that one side hung below the other, and that in the teeth of the shouting he was indomitably calm and unperturbed. Finally the man who had first spoken made an earnest appeal to the meeting to give the obnoxious stranger a hearing, and clamour subsided. And he spoke. His voice thundered out over the cross-roads. His words came with stormy fluency. There was tremendous volume and vigour. The conquest was complete. He had not gone far before there was tumultuous cheering. He seemed to sway the crowd as he would. Instead of division, there was unity; instead of dissent there was eager assent and a fervour of enthusiasm. Even "Big Thunder" could have had few greater personal triumphs on the platform. It is curious that so many of the orators which Brant has produced, or harboured, had voices hardly less powerful than that which Mr. Wood possessed. Honourable A. S. Hardy was known as "Little Thunder." Honourable William Paterson would thunder as loudly as either Mr. Wood or Mr. Hardy. Mr. Mahlon Cowan, who died the other day, with distinction at the Bar and in public life riper than his years, had, too, the voice and manner which seemed to be the peculiar product of Brantford. In this characteristic, however, they have no immediate successors. For the time the Grand River keeps its secret."

After the fall of the Sandfield Macdonald Administration, party lines were once more re-established and the member for South Brant again took his stand among his natural allies the Reformers. He did not immediately offer himself for re-election but when Mr. Blake retired from West Durham, Mr. Wood was nominated as his successor, and became elected to the Commons by a large majority. In the debate which preceeded the fall of Sir John Macdonald's Government in connection with what was known as the "Pacific Scandal," Mr. Wood greatly distinguished himself in a five hour speech, which was declared by many to have been the ablest effort of that memorable period. Upon the formation of the new Government it was quite generally considered that a portfolio should have been bestowed upon Mr. Wood, and his name was freely

mentioned for the post of Finance Minister. It must have been a keen disappointment to him that he should have been left out in the formation of the Cabinet, but he continued to give a loyal support to the Reform Government and in 1874 was appointed Chief Justice of Manitoba.

Mr. Wood was known, in the common parlance of the present time, as a good mixer. As was the custom of his day, he was convivial in his habits, and one of his favorite relaxations was to take a trip into the County districts where he would stop at the farm house of some friend or supporter. Then the word would pass around that "Big Thunder" was at so-and-so's and there would speedily be a large concourse of admirers who put in a merry night of it with Mr. Wood, as always, the central figure in anecdote, and repartee. In fact he was quite Johnsonian in his manner of over towering any gathering of which he happened to be a member. One of his favorite actions when speaking was to smite the stub of his arm with his other hand. In his home life he was the soul of hospitality. In later years he built a palatial residence on the site of the present Collegiate Institute on Brant Avenue, the structure afterwards becoming used for a Young Ladies College. At this home he frequently entertained in a most royal manner, especially with regard to garden parties, extending his invitations to all classes and having the spacious grounds most brilliantly illuminated.

Considering the few early opportunities which Mr. Wood enjoyed, and the many obstacles he overcame, there can be no doubt that he was an extraordinary man. Both at the Bar and in Parliament he was recognized as a leader, and his active and original mind, allied to great powers of oratory, made him a dominant force.

**Hon.  
William  
Paterson.**

Although he was a member of a prominent Scotch family, with relatives actively engaged in Church and scholastic work, the Hon. William Paterson was a self made man. He was a son of James and Martha (Lawson)

Paterson and grandson of Rev. Mr. Paterson, Minister for years at Midmar, Scotland. His parents came to Canada soon after their marriage and William was born in Hamilton, September 19th, 1839. When he was ten years of age his parents both died of cholera, passing away within a few days of each other and the little orphan was adopted by the late Rev. Dr. Ferrier, and taken to Caledonia, Ont. He received a rudimentary education in that place and Hamilton and at the age of fourteen years came to Brantford to enter the general store of Mr. Ignatius Cockshutt. He was with that gentleman for ten years and then formed a partnership with Mr. Henry Leeming in the bakery and confectionery business. Mr. Paterson possessed a natural bent for public

life although, strange to say, during the entire period of his lengthy career he shrank from many features of it. The truth of the matter was that he possessed an innate dislike of anything that tended to invade his private affairs, and a "place in the sun" was something which he never deliberately sought. In reality he possessed a retiring nature, something which men whom he met on the hustings in the early days of rough and tumble political warfare never realized, and would not have believed, for when aroused he could give sledge hammer blows. As an evidence of his diffidence he once related to the writer the fact that, notwithstanding his many appearances before audiences, he always felt just before he arose to speak that if any one should open a door behind him he would make a bolt for it. He further stated that once started all such feelings passed away. It might be added that to on lookers he never presented any such appearance of initial nervousness.

Mr. Paterson was elected member of the Town Council of Brantford in 1868 and was subsequently Deputy Reeve for three years, 1869 to 1871. In 1872 when thirty three years of age, he was elected Mayor, and in that year a general election took place. Mr. Alfred Watts was originally the Conservative nominee, but he later handed over the Conservative standard to Sir Francis Hincks. The Liberal nomination came as a complete surprise to Mr. Paterson and he was not even a delegate to the convention. Along in the afternoon W. J. Scarfe, (afterwards Sheriff) and other leading Reformers dropped into the store as notification delegates.

"Come on up to the convention, Paterson," said Mr. Scarfe.

"Oh, I am not a delegate," replied the coming member. "Leeming has gone and I am keeping shop."

"Come on anyway," insisted Mr. Scarfe. "We want you up there. You have just been nominated unanimously, and you must come along and accept."

It is related that the delegates had great difficulty in persuading Mr. Paterson that the whole thing was not a joke. He finally asked for time to consider and ultimately accepted. As before related, Mr. Watts was his original opponent, but a sensation occurred when during the progress of the campaign, Sir John Macdonald, then Premier, and Sir Francis Hincks, Finance Minister, attended an open air demonstration in Agricultural Park in July and the announcement was made that the Conservative nominee had stepped aside for Sir Francis.

During the course of his remarks Sir John exclaimed, "There is not a person in this large and intelligent audience who will openly oppose the Government."

"Oh yes there is" called out Mr. Paterson from a somewhat concealed position in the crowd.

The incident did not end here. At the close of proceedings cheers were given for Sir John, and Sir Francis, and they had started to enter their carriage when Mr. Paterson mounted the platform. He stated that he had no desire to interfere, but as the meeting was over he would like to say a few things. He criticized the two previous speakers in pretty severe terms, and shouted "I would say the very same thing if they were right here on the platform."

"Oh we're here." exclaimed Sir John.

Turning around Mr. Paterson saw that they had not departed, and continued with his speech. Then both Sir John and Sir Francis took the platform once more and replied for about half an hour. Afterwards, Sir John impressed by Mr. Paterson's ability as a speaker, made the remark that he had an undoubted future. The spectacular and efficient manner in which Mr. Paterson handled himself created a great impression in his favor, and he triumphed over Hincks by the comfortable margin of 272 majority. From that time until 1896, or twenty-four years in all, he won election after election, finally meeting defeat at the hands of Mr. Robert Henry. During the period named, Mr. Paterson and his friends made the objection that two deliberate attempts had been made to "knife" him by means of the so-called gerrymander and the enfranchisement of the Indians. At any rate he dexterously used both incidents to his own advantage.

After his defeat in this constituency, Mr. Paterson found a seat in North Grey, and later in North Brant, where he was finally unhorsed by J. H. Fisher (now Senator) in the memorable Reciprocity election of 1911. In all he had spent thirty nine years in the Federal House, fifteen of them as a Minister of the Crown.

It was in 1896, when Sir Wilfrid Laurier first attained power, that Mr. Paterson was made Minister of Customs, and he manifested great ability in the discharge of the duties of that important post. His presence in the Cabinet undoubtedly did much to remove the apprehension of revolutionary tariff changes. As Minister he made many trips in the trade interests of the Dominion, his itinerary in this respect including important visits to England, Germany and Russia. In 1902 he was one of the Canadian delegates to the Imperial Conference in London; he was a member of the Tariff Commission of 1905; in 1909, he was appointed by King Edward to act on the Royal Commission to report on trade relations between Canada and the West Indies. With Mrs. and Miss Paterson (now Mrs. Dr. Branscombe) he was present by invitation at the Cor-

onation of the late King Edward, and was subsequently presented to the King and Queen.

Without doubt, the biggest single public act ever attempted by him was the endeavor, in company with Hon. Mr. Fielding, to bring about a Reciprocity pact with the United States. It is no secret that he felt the defeat of his party upon this issue most keenly and that for a while he experienced deep personal regret that he might be regarded as having been responsible for the debacle which overtook the Laurier Administration. However, his mind was speedily reassured by the many testimonies which he received of unabated esteem. The thought of continuing to remain in public life did not present itself; in fact had it not been for the Reciprocity issue he would not have offered himself as a candidate in 1911 for at 72 years of age he had naturally become somewhat weary of the gladiatorial stress in the political arena—a stress all the more severe in his case, because, in addition to his parliamentary duties, his services had been in constant demand as one of the best platform speakers of the Dominion.

One of the things which pleased him most in connection with his retirement was the fact that on Friday, November 29th, 1912, the Liberals of North and South Brant waited upon him at his home, and presented him with a beautiful casket, containing an address in album form. The latter was signed by several hundred admirers including many Conservatives. He submitted a most touchingly written reply.

After a considerable period of ill health, he fell asleep at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Branscombe, Picton, on March 18th, 1914, at the age of 75 years. Tributes to his worth and work were uttered by public men, and voiced by the newspapers of all shades of politics from one end of the Dominion to the other and in the House of Commons Premier Borden said:—

“Mr. Paterson, for more than a quarter of a century, filled a very distinguished place in the public life of Canada. He was a man of fine ability, an excellent debater and of a kindly nature, which won the affection of the members on both sides of the House.

I sat in the House of Commons with him for sixteen years and I was glad to number him among my personal friends, although we differed strongly in our political opinion.

On behalf of my colleagues and myself, I desire to extend to his widow and family our sincere sympathy in the loss which they have sustained.”

The funeral took place from his former residence in Brantford to Farrington Cemetery, members of the City Council and other public institutions attending in a body. Hon. Mr. Fielding was also present, not only as

a close personal friend, but also as representative of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, and his other former colleagues. The attendance of the general public was large and the evidences of regret at the passing of so worthy a man were manifestly as genuine as they were widespread.

It may be truthfully said that the outstanding feature of Mr. Paterson's life was his honesty of mind, and purpose. That trait was pre-eminently characteristic of him in his successful business career, in his political activities, and in all the relations of true citizenship. A deep religious strain permeated his whole nature, and found special manifestation in his activities with regard to Farringdon Church of which congregation he was an elder, and in whose services each Sunday he took unfeigned joy. His sermons were always an instructive pleasure to his fellow adherents. He passed away in the plenitude of his years, honored by all as one who had fought the good fight, and kept the faith in every essential.

He was married in 1863 to Miss Lucy Olive Davies of Brantford and the widow and two children survive, W. F. Paterson of this City and Mrs. Branscombe, Picton. The second son, Rev. C. Paterson, a scholar and minister of marked prominence, recently died in Winnipeg, deeply mourned.

**Hon. A. S.  
Hardy.**

To Arthur Sturgis Hardy belongs the unique honor of having been the only native son of Brant County to attain Premier honors. The Hardy family originally belonged to that stern and resolute band of Covenanters of Scotland who withstood so much persecution for conscience, and the sake of their religion. They were the members of that section who found a refuge in the north of Ireland, and it was from the latter country that Captain John Hardy came to America, and settled near Philadelphia prior to the Revolution. After that eventful period he, in common with many U. E. Loyalists, came to Canada. He brought with him his youngest brother Alexander, then a boy of tender years, who was the paternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch. They lived on the banks of Niagara River near Queenston Heights on lands granted by the Government after the War of 1812. Later, Alexander moved into Brant County and settled near Canning, in South Dumfries, where he erected a mill. When this was destroyed he continued farming near Blue Lake where he died in 1819, when his youngest son Russell was seven years old. The later married Juletta Sturgis, daughter of one of the first settlers of Mount Pleasant, so that on both sides A. S. Hardy was descended from pioneer Brant County stock. He was born on December 14th, 1837, in a house in the village



which his father, then a country merchant, occupied as a dwelling and store.

In early boyhood the coming statesman attended the common school in the village, and later the academy kept by W. W. Nelles, a most scholarly man whose establishment attracted students from a wide area. Later on the lad was sent to the Rockwood Academy, near Guelph, and after leaving there commenced to study law, in the office of his uncle, H. A. Hardy, then practising in Brantford. He finished his legal studies with Messrs. Paterson, Harrison and Hodgins, Toronto, and passed as a solicitor in 1861, later becoming a barrister. He first of all entered into partnership with his uncle, but in 1867 began practice on his own account. In later years he was senior member of the firm of Hardy, Wilkes and Jones, and after that of Hardy, Wilkes and Hardy. In his younger days as Counsel he was frequently pitted against that powerful advocate, and strong lawyer, E. B. Wood, and it was the winning of one of his first cases, with Mr. Wood acting for the losing side, which first brought him into immediate and permanent prominence. Hitherto "Big Thunder," had been regarded as all powerful with juries, but many were the battles in which he and "Little Thunder" were thereafter engaged with varying success. It was not long before the local Reformers began to think of him as a standard bearer and in 1872, when he was thirty five years of age, he was offered the nomination in North Brant for the Dominion House against Dr. Bown, but declined for business reasons. He suggested Gavin Fleming of Glenmorris, who defeated the Doctor. The following year Mr. E. B. Wood resigned his seat in the Ontario Legislature to run for the Commons in West Durham, and an election became necessary in South Brant. Mr. Hardy accepted the call to carry the standard and had for his opponent Mr. J. J. Hawkins. The contest was of an exceedingly keen nature, but Hardy proved the victor by 189 majority. From that time until his death in 1901 he went through election after election, without once sustaining a defeat, the only man in this County of whom such a lengthy unbroken record can be chronicled. He took his seat in the Legislature in January of 1874, and at once secured a leading position as a speaker and debater. In the short space of three years he was asked to become a member of the Cabinet—a compliment seldom paid to so young a member. His first portfolio was that of Provincial Secretary, a post which he held for twelve years, when he became Commissioner of Crown Lands. The latter office he filled until July 1896, when he became Premier, and Attorney General, upon Sir Oliver Mowat resigning to enter the Laurier Administration at Ottawa. In March of 1898 the Government went to the Country, and was sustained by a majority of five.

During his last session, that of 1899, it was manifest that his health was broken, although he was vigorous and alert in mind as ever, and in October of that year he resigned the post of First Minister. In his letter of farewell to his constituents he wrote:—

“For some time past I have been subject to an ailment from the effects of which, I can for the future expect, at most, but temporary relief, and which I cannot conceal from myself impairs my capacity for the full, and satisfactory discharge of the onerous duties of my present position, and which also compels me hereafter to lead a quiet retired life.”

To intimate friends his withdrawal did not occasion surprise as they had for some months realized that it was only his lion heart, and high sense of public duty which had kept him at the helm. From all sides tributes poured in to his worth, and work, and there was a Provincial presentation.

The malady from which he suffered did not long permit him to enjoy freedom from the cares of office, and on Thursday June 13th, 1901 he fell asleep. It was well said of him that “he lived bravely, and died bravely.” Hon. Mr. Hardy was laid to rest with Masonic rites in Greenwood cemetery, on Sunday June 16th, 1901, amid all the manifestations of Provincial mourning. Premier Ross, Hon. J. M. Gibson and others of his former colleagues were in attendance, together with other notable men from far and wide and representatives of the City Council and other bodies, but perhaps the most notable feature consisted of the genuine evidences of sorrow on the part of the plain people.

It is not going too far to class Mr. Hardy as Brant’s most brilliant son; this fact was demonstrated in an infinity of ways. He was becoming recognized as one of the leaders of the Ontario bar when he answered the call to duty in the public arena, and even when burdened with the cares of a portfolio he not infrequently appeared in the Courts with notable success. The clarity with which he marshalled the essential facts of a case, his keen gift of cross examination, and forensic power in addressing a jury, constituted an always effective combination. In short, had he devoted his great talents exclusively to his profession the emoluments obtained would have transcended many times the reward which he secured from public service. In the discharge of his Parliamentary duties, both as member and Minister, he always gave the best that was in him, and no one ever doubted that he had most earnestly at heart the best interests of the Province. No fewer than one hundred and fifty Public and Private Bills were introduced by him, between 1874 and 1896, and nearly every one passed, but the subjects dealt with were more important than mere numbers. Their wide scope, range, and variety are the

best evidence of his versatility and breadth of view. In his second Session he introduced an important bill respecting Railway Traffic which placed the relation of railways towards shippers and the Public, on an entirely changed footing, namely by preventing a railway from setting up notice of a condition protecting itself against a suit of damages, when negligence could be established. Later on, he introduced Bills amending the laws as to Division Courts, enlarging their jurisdiction, simplifying their practice, and making their remedies cheaper. He carried through an Act establishing the Provincial Board of Health which did much to inspire local action on the part of the Municipalities in connection with Public Health. Much might be said of Mr. Hardy's efforts as to temperance reform under the license law. The Act known as the Crooks Act was more largely the work of Mr. Hardy than of Mr. Crooks if the scope of the Act, when Mr. Crooks handed over the charge of the Licenses to his successor, is considered with the Act as it afterwards stood. He established the Bureau of Mines, passed an important measure for the protection of Provincial fisheries, and was responsible for the law affecting cities of over one hundred thousand population whereby Boards of Control were instituted. Other legislation introduced by Mr. Hardy was a bill creating Algonquin Park and Rondeau Park. These Parks are now looked upon as a monument to his foresight. It was Sir William Van Horne who said that if any public man in Canada deserved a monument to his memory "that man was the late Premier of Ontario Hon. A. S. Hardy, if for nothing else than the legislation introduced by him while Minister of Crown Lands, exacting that all pine logs cut from Crown Lands, should be manufactured into lumber in the Province." Another incident, disclosed since his demise, is that upon the discovery of nickel deposits in Ontario, Mr. Hardy urged the British Government authorities to assume entire control of them, excellent advice which unfortunately was not followed.

As a platform speaker the Hon. gentleman had few rivals, for he intermingled a fine sense of humor with the serious presentation of public issues, and in the Legislature he was equally effective in the more or less colloquial discussions of that chamber. When roused however, he used to disclose a vein of sarcasm which made opponents wince, and under stress of public cares he was sometimes exceedingly abrupt.

In private life he was a cheerful companion and winning friend, and for many years he secured the votes of many of the Conservatives of the South Brant riding on personal grounds, a circumstance which he was always the first to acknowledge. His loyalty to his friends was proverbial, and his integrity eloquently manifested by the incident that after

twenty six years of public office he withdrew an absolutely poor man. The manner in which he accepted the physical decree which ended his political career, was eminently characteristic of the brave spirit which distinguished him in every relation of life and which rightly endeared him to all with whom he came in contact.

Hon. Mr. Hardy was married in 1870 to Mary, daughter of Hon. Mr. Justice Morrison. The widow and two sons survive, Mr. A. Hardy, Brockville and Dr. P. Hardy, Toronto.

#### **Memorial Tablet.**

On Thursday, April 1st, 1920, in the Brantford Court House, the unveiling took place of a bronze tablet in memory of this distinguished Brant County son. Although nineteen years had passed since his demise, the attendance of representative men of Ontario, and citizens of Brantford, Paris and the County, amply served to demonstrate that his worth and his achievements still remained in active remembrance. The tablet, the admirable work of the Toronto sculptress, Miss Frances Loring, is situated in the main entrance hall. It is surmounted by a life-like medallion in profile of the honorable gentleman and this inscription follows:—

#### **ARTHUR STURGIS HARDY**

Born, Mt. Pleasant, Brant County, 1837

Died, Toronto, 1901

Who began in this Court House the practice of the Law—The talents here developed he devoted to the service of his Country, representing the South Riding of Brant in the Legislature of this Province for Twenty-six years and was successively Provincial Secretary, Commissioner of Crown Lands, Attorney-General and Prime Minister of Ontario.

Erected by the Bar of Brant County in admiration of his virtues and affection for his memory.

After the flag covering the tablet had been removed by Mr. A. L. Baird, K.C., President of the Brant Law Association, Canon Fotheringham offered a dedicatory prayer and Mr. W. A. Hollinrake, K.C., Secretary of the Association, read an address, presenting the memorial to the City and County. An adjournment then took place to the Court room which was filled. Laudatory speeches were made by Mr. Baird, the chairman; Sir John Gibson, James Harley, K.C., W. F. Cockshutt, M.P., W. G. Raymond, Hartley Dewart, K.C., Liberal Leader in the Ontario Legislature and John Harold M.P. Probably the greater interest attached to the speech of Sir John Gibson, a cabinet colleague for many years of Mr. Hardy, and later Lieut.-Governor of the Province. He told of his industry and immense capacity for work, and in this regard dwelt upon the fact that

the deceased statesman always prepared his own bills instead, as now, of having them drafted by law clerks, or highly paid professional men. Others of the many characteristics dwelt upon, included Mr. Hardy's eloquence as a speaker and readiness in debate; his immense labor in the revision and amendment of the earlier laws of the Province; his initiation of many highly important measures, and his scrupulous and unceasing care, both as Minister and Premier, in maintaining absolute economy and strict regularity. "With his high standing as a lawyer and marvelous ability as a prominent and effective counsel he could, by exclusive devotion to his profession, have derived a large income and become financially independent, whereas it is well known that after twenty-six years of laborious public life, he retired from the position of First Minister, a poor man. Few men in public life have deserved more or received less."

Mr. W. F. Cockshutt, M.P., during the course of his tribute, bore testimony as a political opponent, to the sledge hammer blows which Mr. Hardy could deliver on the hustings, while Sir John Gibson mentioned a sometimes quickness of temper as one of the characteristics over which Mr. Hardy often grieved, but the big heart of the man was there notwithstanding.

Mr. A. C. Hardy, Brockville, eldest surviving son of the late Premier, made an eloquent speech of acknowledgment in which he aptly said that "service" had been the dominating force throughout his father's life.

The family representatives present were Judge Hardy, brother; Mrs. A. D. Hardy, Miss Doris Hardy and Mr. Arthur Hardy, Brantford; Mr. A. C. Hardy, Brockville; Dr. P. Hardy, Toronto, sons, and Arthur Sturgis Hardy, Brockville, grandson.

**Hon. David** Senator Christie, son of Robert Christie of Fifeshire, Scotland, was born in Edinburgh, October, 1818. His

**Christie.** mother was Jean McGeorge, daughter of Rev. William McGeorge, Minister of Mid Calder, near Edinburgh, and grand-daughter of Rev. John Hopburn, mentioned in Scotch church history. He was educated in the high school, Edinburgh, and in 1833, at the age of fifteen, came to Canada with his father. The family first of all settled in South Dumfries, where the son became known as a prominent agriculturist and raiser of stock. In later years he removed to the Township of Brantford, having acquired the large farm between here and Paris, popularly known as the "Milloy Farm." He was a member of the Board of Agriculture and of the Council of the Agricultural Association; Chairman of the Commission of the Ontario School of Agriculture; President of the American Short Horn Breeders' Association, and President of the Agricultural As-

sociation of Upper Canada. He sat for Wentworth in the Canadian Parliament from 1851 to 1854 and for East Brant from 1855 to 1858, when he resigned and was elected to the Legislative Council, which he represented until the union in 1867, being called to the Senate by royal proclamation in May of that year. Senator Christie was sworn a member of the Privy Council, November 7th, 1873, and was Secretary of State, in the Mackenzie Administration, from that date until appointed Speaker of the Senate, January 9, 1874. During an illness of Lieut-Governor Crawford he was appointed administrator of the Government of Ontario. Mr. Christie was recognized as one of the Reform leaders of his day and was Vice-President of the constitutional Reform Association, Toronto, in 1859. During the period when division occurred in the Liberal ranks the origin of the term "Clear Grit," given to the section led by Mr. Christie, is thus recorded. Brown and Christie were discussing a more advanced platform for the party and the former declined to join an extreme movement. In doing so he mentioned the name of a common friend of Mr. Christie himself as also likely to hold aloof. "Him," exclaimed Mr. Christie, "We don't want him! We want only men who are clear grit." In connection with the disaffection, Brown and Christie once faced each other at an open air meeting in the village of Glenmorris, South Dumfries Township. The late Hon. James Young, in a record of that gathering, "Public men and Public Life in Canada," relates that both gentlemen acquitted themselves admirably and that Mr. Christie proved himself "a formidable antagonist."

"He was an effective public speaker, and surprised and delighted his friends. Mr. Brown was powerful, convincing, and at times eloquent. It was, in short, a famous battle, during which the policies of the day, and especially the divisions which were then rending the party asunder, were handled with much force, ability and skill on both sides."

The friendship of the two men was never broken, and when all differences were healed they doubtless had many a hearty laugh over the Glenmorris duel.

**Hon. John  
H. Fisher.**

Senator Fisher is a man who possesses to a noteworthy extent that indefinable thing we call "Personality." His father, Robert Fisher, of Devonshire, England, settled in Paris, in 1832 and was married to Mary Ann Hunter, of Sligo, Ireland. It is to the maternal side therefore that the Senator owes many of his characteristics. He was educated in the Paris Public and High Schools, and as a lad came to Brantford to enter upon a business career, but affection for his home town soon lured him back there. Ultimately he established the well known business now conducted under the title of

J. H. Fisher & Son. Mr. Fisher, who was born on St. George's Day, April 23, 1855, always possessed a great liking and adaptability for public life and in 1884 he was elected to the Paris Council as Alderman. Next year he became Reeve and the following year Reeve, and also Warden of the County of Brant. Afterwards he was Mayor of Paris for five years. At this period North Brant was known as a Liberal stronghold and Mr. Fisher, always an out and out Conservative, did not seem to have much chance in his laudable ambition to represent the Riding in the Ontario Legislature. He twice unsuccessfully, in 1898 and 1902, ran against the then representative, Mr. Daniel Burt, but in 1905 secured the seat and was re-elected in 1908 by a largely increased majority. Then, in 1911, came the memorable Dominion contest on the subject of Reciprocity with the United States, and Mr. Fisher resigned his seat in the Ontario House in order to carry the Conservative colors against Hon. William Paterson. He was successful and thus, with regard to both Toronto and Ottawa, achieved the distinction of having been the first man of his party proclivities to win in that section of the County.

It was not long after his arrival at the Capital before his exceptional qualifications in the successful mingling with his fellows, became speedily recognized, and he was made one of the party whips. In 1917 there came the call to the Dominion Senate and he received that preferment amid the unfeigned congratulations of all classes. Mr. Fisher can make a popular speech, but his creed, when he was conducting campaign work, can best be summed up in an expression he used to make: "Let me get hold of their hands." His active part in politics dated from the National Policy election of 1878, and, unlike some of those who reach the Upper Chamber, he still retains a very alert interest in the contests of the day. He has always maintained keen concern in all matters affecting Paris and the County at large, and amateur sport of all kinds has found in him a most ardent supporter. In this regard he is at the present time Honorary President, or Patron, of a large number of such organizations. Throughout his life, whenever opportunity offered, he has extended his aid and co-operation, regardless of creed or politics, and recognition has worthily come in the bestowal of every office in the gift of his fellow townsmen, and an unbroken record of Parliamentary endorsement from the time he first successfully placed his foot upon the slippery Parliamentary ladder. Among other things the Senator is a director in connection with more than one large industrial enterprise. Throughout the war his activities were numerous and his many kindnesses to the men in khaki were fittingly recognized by his creation as Honorary Lt.-Colonel of the 25th Brant Dragoons. Mr. Fisher was married in 1883 to Jessie D. Martin, of Paris,

Ontario, and his only child, Harold, now conducts the retail establishment.

**Hon. Lendrum McMeans.** Senator McMeans, K.C., was born in Brantford in 1859, the son of Mr. Andrew McMeans, for many years a well known resident of this city. He was educated in the Brantford Public Schools and Collegiate Institute and after taking a course at Osgoode Hall, located for a short while in Paris, but finally removed to Winnipeg and commenced the practice of law there in 1882, proving most successful. He is a director of the Sovereign Life; of the First National Investment Company and the First National Realty Company. He was elected Alderman of the City of Winnipeg by one of the largest majorities ever recorded there and was also a Police Commissioner and one of the License Commissioners of the Province of Manitoba during 1912-13. He was a member of the Manitoba Legislature 1910-13 and Commanding officer of the 221st Battalion which he raised. Mr. McMeans was summoned to the Senate, July 26th, 1917. In 1884 he was married to Mary Beatrice Harris, Montreal, and there has been a family of three sons and one daughter. One of the former, Captain Ernest D'Harcourt, was killed in action at Festubert, May 22, 1915. The Senator still retains a keen interest in the place of his birth.

**Hon. James Young.** Mr. Young was of Scotch descent, the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. John Young, both of Roxboroughshire, who came to Canada in 1834 and first located in the village of Dundas. A few months later they were induced by Hon. Wm. Dickson to remove to Galt, where James was born May 24, 1835. In his sixteenth year he entered a printing office, and when only eighteen years of age purchased the Dumfries "Reformer." This paper he conducted successfully for some ten years, his trenchant articles making his name well known beyond the confines of Waterloo County. He next successfully went into the manufacturing business in Galt, but after five years the lure of writing and public life commenced once more to claim his attention. In 1867, the first election after Confederation, he carried South Waterloo in the Liberal interest and sat in the Commons until 1878, when he met with defeat. While a member at Ottawa he was prominent in speech and debate and in 1873 he brought in a measure to provide for the taking of votes by ballot. The position which he attained is best evidenced by the fact that he was chairman of the committee on Public Accounts for five consecutive years and also for some time chairman of the House, when in committee of supply. In 1879 the general elections for the Ontario House took place and Mr. Young was requested by the Reformers of North Brant to become their candidate. He was



victorious by a majority of 344 and received an acclamation in two subsequent contests. In 1883 he was selected by the Mowat Government as Treasurer of the Province, but a few months later, owing to ill health, resigned that portfolio. Mr. Young was a ready and graceful speaker, and a most attractive writer. His best known contributions in the last named regard are "Reminiscences of the Early History of Galt and the Settlement of Dumfries," and "Public Men and Public Life in Canada." In February, 1858, he married Margaret, second daughter of John McNaught, of Brantford, and his widow still survives.

**Hon. Harry  
C. Nixon.**

From a quiet life on the farm, without any thought of political achievement, to the occupancy within a few weeks of a Cabinet position; such has been the unique experience of Mr. Nixon. The son of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Nixon, and a descendant of U. E. Loyalist stock, he was born in April, 1891, on the old homestead, not far from St. George. He was educated in the Public and High Schools of the village and subsequently attended the Ontario Agricultural College at Guelph, graduating in 1913, with the degree of B. S. A. While at that institution he was noted, among other things, as a keen judge of stock and in his fourth year as student was selected as one of the members of the judging team sent to the Chicago Live Stock Exposition.

In the election for the local Legislature, October 20, 1919, he was the nominee of the United Farmers in N. Brant, and won handily in a three cornered fight against representatives of the two old political parties. Within a month, viz: on November 14, 1919, he was appointed Provincial Secretary in the new Drury Cabinet and thus at twenty-eight years of age, and without any previous legislative experience of any kind, found himself the holder of a most important portfolio. Within a few weeks he had achieved a position of public prominence such as it usually takes years of effort and of service to attain, and Ontario cannot furnish a similar parallel. Moreover the first session of the new Legislature has demonstrated that he is likely to prove an efficient Minister. Mr. Nixon married Alice Jackson, Guelph, and has three children.

**Herbert  
Biggar**

In 1806 Robert Biggar, a native of Biggartown, Scotland, came to Canada and located in the Niagara District.

Three of his sons served in the war of 1812-14 and after that event Mr. Biggar migrated to this County in 1816, securing 100 acres of land near Mt. Pleasant. He had married in Scotland, Amelia Lauder, and they had a family of eleven children, the sons becoming prominent in the affairs of Mount Pleasant and of the County. Herbert was born in 1809 and after assisting his father on the farm he came to Brantford

and engaged in mercantile pursuits. It is stated that he drove the first team that ever crossed a bridge over the Grand River at Brantford. Later he purchased a farm on Whiteman's Creek, but upon the death of his father returned to the old homestead. He was a member of the Township and County Councils, as well as Reeve, and, as a staunch Reformer, sat in the Upper Canada Parliament from 1854 to 1861. Mr. Biggar was married in 1831 to Jane Ellis, a native of Mt. Pleasant, and to this union seven children were born. He was united to his second wife, Mrs. Marion Long, of Brantford, in 1874. His brother, Hamilton, entered the Ministry of the Episcopal Methodist Church and established the Indian Mission for the Chippewa Tribe, at Rice Lake, in 1827. He was Treasurer of Cobourg College for two years and when he retired from the Ministry about 1852, settled in Brantford, becoming first Treasurer of the County of Brant. Descendants of Robert Biggar are still well known residents of Brant.

### **William Ryerson**

Rev. Mr. Ryerson was one of the notable family of that name whose members took such a prominent part in the early history of this portion of Canada, and a brother of Rev. Dr. Egerton Ryerson, the noted educationalist, who brought order out of chaos in the Ontario school system. The father, Col. Joseph Ryerson, was a U. E. Loyalist and when a mere youth joined the Prince of Wales Regiment in New Jersey. His promotion thereafter was rapid. After the close of the war he and his brother Samuel came to Canada in 1783, first settling in New Brunswick and then in Upper Canada, taking up land awarded for military service. Joseph married a Miss Stickney, a descendant of an early Massachusetts Puritan settler, and most of his sons entered the ministry of the Methodist Church, in which they held positions of influence and leadership. Rev. William was prominent as a preacher in Toronto and other centres, and upon his retirement from the Ministry purchased what was known as the "Mission Farm," Salt Springs, about a mile below Newport. His energetic mind led him to become an active participant in the public affairs of the day and he enjoyed much fame as a platform orator. In 1861 he successfully contested the West Riding of Brant. His youngest son was married to Eliza Thorn, who still resides in the city, and whose surviving children are also all residents here:—Frederick, Mrs. S. Waldron, Robert, Thomas, Reuben and George. Mrs. Ryerson can remember Brantford when it only consisted of a few frame buildings.

### **Hugh Finlayson.**

Mr. Finlayson was born in Scotland, December 12, 1810, and after coming to Canada, settled in Paris, of which place he became a leading citizen. He was the pro-



1. Hon. J. Young; 2. W. B. Wood; 3. D. Burt; 4. J. Westbrook; 5. Hon. A. S. Hardy;  
6. S. Davidson; 7. Hon. H. Nixon; 8. T. H. Preston; 9. W. S. Brewster;  
10. J. Ham; 11. M. MacBride.



prietor of a tannery, and prominent in local affairs, having been a Justice of the Peace, Town Councillor, Reeve and Mayor for a great many years. He first became a member of Parliament in 1858, representing the East Riding for three sessions. After Confederation he was chosen Liberal member for North Brant in the Ontario Legislature and for twelve years he occupied that position in a most efficient manner. Mr. Finlayson was twice married and had a family of nine children.

**Gavin  
Fleming**

Mr. Fleming was born on a farm in Stirlingshire, Scotland, in 1826 and his parents came to Canada in 1831.

They settled on the Governor's Road, Brant County, and bore all the hardships incidental to pioneer farm work. The son was for twenty-six years engaged in mercantile business in Glenmorris and for a period of four years was Treasurer of South Dumfries Township. He was made a Justice of the Peace in 1863 and appointed a Commissioner for taking affidavits in the Court of Queen's Bench in 1870. He was first returned to the Dominion Parliament in 1872, was re-elected by acclamation in 1874 and again proved successful at the polls in 1878. Upon the dissolution of the House in 1882 he retired from public life. Throughout his career he was a strong advocate of prohibition. He was married in 1852 to Margaret Lapraik, a native of Brant County and they were the parents of five children.

**James  
Somerville.**

Mr. Somerville, of Scottish origin, was born in Dundas, Canada West, June 7, 1834, and died there May 24,

1916. He was educated in Dundas and Simcoe, and learned the printing business in the "Warder" office of the former town. In 1854 he became the editor and proprietor of the Ayr Observer, but disposing of that paper in 1858 he returned to Dundas and published the Wentworth True Banner there until 1886, when his son, Roy V. Somerville, took charge. Mr. Somerville was active in public affairs and served as Mayor of Dundas and Warden of Wentworth County. In 1882 he was elected as the Liberal candidate in North Brant for the House of Commons and held the seat until 1900, when Hon. W. Paterson secured the nomination. Mr. Somerville in 1858 married Janette, daughter of Alexander Rogers, and there was a family of five children, of whom Mrs. Tyberg and Mrs. Rogers Carey live in California; Roy Vernon in London, England, and Misses Maud and Charlotte in Hamilton.

**Robert  
Henry.**

Mr. Henry was for many years a prominent figure in the commercial and public life of Brantford. Both his parents were Scotch, and he was born in Perthshire,

November 30, 1844, in which place his father followed the occupation of carpenter and contractor. The family migrated to Brantford in 1853

and Robert, after very few years of education in the Perthshire Parish School, and a Brantford Public School, commenced his battle with the world at the early age of twelve years. He was, however, of an ambitious temperament, and all his life a great reader, two factors which contributed to an all round equipment much above the average. His first experience was that of general purpose boy in a stationery and news store, kept by Mr. Andrew Hudson. He spent three years in this capacity and then became apprenticed to Mr. R. C. Allen, a grocer. In 1862 Mr. Henry entered the employ of Mr. Charles Watts, a leading wholesale grocer of Brantford, and he was for some time on the road, making a most successful traveller. Many were the interesting stories which he had to tell of this phase of his career. In 1868, upon the demise of Mr. Watts, his son Alfred bought out the establishment and Mr. Henry became manager. He held that position until 1871, when he was made a partner, under the firm name of A. Watts & Co." The company also operated the Brantford Soap Works.

Mr. Henry was a most active and prominent figure in both municipal and political arenas, and for many years he was the recognized local head of the Conservative party. He was a leading member of Zion Church and Treasurer for a lengthy period; a director of the Young Ladies College from its inception; President of the St. Andrews Society; President of the Caledonian Society; a member of the High School Board; President of the Board of Trade, etc., through an infinity of offices, to which he gave unsparing and effective attention. He first became elected as an Alderman in 1876 and in 1878 was chosen as Mayor. He manifested great and efficient activity as chief magistrate, and was again selected for the position in 1879. It was during his regime that Lorne Bridge was built and criticism, always extreme in those earlier days, was levelled at him for having committed the City to a "flimsy structure," albeit it is still in use to this day. In 1887 he once more became Chief Magistrate, winning a hard fight in competition with Mr. C. B. Heyd. In the election of 1896 he was the Conservative standard bearer against the Hon. William Paterson, for the Dominion House, and it was in many respects the most memorable local struggle ever witnessed, Mr. Henry proving the victor by a majority of 91. He had thus not only achieved an ambition, of many years standing, to become representative of South Brant, but in addition he had received the assurance of Sir Charles Tupper that if he won there would ultimately be a place for him in the Cabinet. However, the government, which had been in power since 1878, was dethroned and Mr. Henry's hopes were shattered. He sat in the House for one session but was unseated, although personally vindi-

cated, and beaten by Mr. C. B. Heyd in a bye election. He met this reverse, as he did others, like the man he always proved himself. In 1902 Mr. Henry left this city to embark upon another business enterprise in Detroit and the citizens of Brantford, irrespective of politics, assembled at the Kerby House to wish himself and family every happiness and prosperity in their new home. Upon this occasion he was presented with an address and cheque for \$1,600 as some slight return for his many benefactions, although it was generally felt that any such sum represented in a most inadequate way the money he had so continually dispensed. In fact his generosity was proverbial and no one in distress ever came away from him empty handed. After his removal to Detroit the writer was with him on one occasion when he was accosted by a down-at-the-heels looking young man. Mr. Henry excused himself for a few minutes and when he returned, remarked that he had outfitted the young fellow in a "head-to-foot" store. It seems that he was the son of a Brantfordite and had been in hard luck; two things which at once appealed to a man of his sympathetic temperament. In later years he resided in Windsor and not long before his death had a great desire to return to this city, which he did to the great delight of many old friends. However, the reunion was unfortunately not of long duration and he passed away within a few months.

In public life Mr. Henry was a born fighter of great tenacity. He was quick at repartee and nothing delighted him more when he was making a speech than to squelch ill advised interrupters. He was also a hard hitter, but the first to shake hands with an opponent at the close of any contest.

During his first period as Mayor he was married to Caroline, the youngest surviving daughter of Anthony Philip, and sister of Dr. Philip, at whose home the ceremony took place. Mrs. Henry and one daughter still reside here and two sons, Robert and Stuart, live in Windsor. The former saw service overseas and Miss Jean Henry, the fourth surviving member of the family, was also in France as a nurse during the great struggle. A big hearted man, with a saving sense of humor under all circumstances, passed away when Robert Henry received the call Home.

**Charles B. Heyd.** Mr. Heyd was born in Rochester, N.Y., February 23, 1842, the son of Bernhard and Magdalena Heyd, who came to Brantford in 1854. The father had mechanical charge of the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway shops, but later embarked in a business to which C. B. Heyd finally succeeded. The last named, for many years, represented the old Queen's Ward as an Alderman and was Mayor of the city in 1886 and again in 1888-9. A staunch

Liberal, Mr. Heyd always took an active part in the political fights, 1872—1904, and he was the main assisting speaker of the late Hon. A. S. Hardy and the late Hon. W. Paterson during the lengthy period that these two gentlemen represented the Brants. He finally ran on his own account, having received the party nomination for South Brant in the bye election of 1897, and proving successful over Mr. R. Henry, he held a seat in the House of Commons until 1904 when he met defeat at the hands of W. F. Cockshutt. The period of Mr. Heyd's platform activity was when joint meetings were the rule and the average political gathering was decidedly the reverse of placid. Logic rather than oratory was his strongest weapon. Many were the duels in which he and the late Mr. Robert Henry used to engage in the presence of excited and partisan audiences. Mr. Heyd was an active champion of the plan of a Municipal Waterworks system and has held many directorates, including that of the Royal Loan and Savings Company. In 1865 he married Janet Davey, a native of Scotland. Mr. George Heyd is a son.

**William  
Foster  
Cockshutt**

Mr. W. F. Cockshutt was born in Brantford, on October 17, 1855, and is the eldest surviving son of the late Ignatius Cockshutt. After passing through the usual school course in Brantford, he came under the educational instruction of the famous Dr. Tassie, of Galt, and as a young man went to England, where he commenced his business training in the produce house of Thomas Furness & Co., Hartlepool, Durham. Following this he spent some time in the tea warehouse of Bates, Evans & Co., London. Upon returning to Canada he became identified with the business of his father and when the latter retired from his mercantile activities, in 1882, Mr. Cockshutt assumed control of one half of the large general establishment, his brother, Mr. Frank Cockshutt, assuming the other. He was one of the charter members of the Farringdon Debating Society and it was in connection with this organization, of which he was later the President for years, that he commenced to develop the oratorical ability for which he has become so well known. When a very young man he joined the Conservative party and began to take an active interest in public affairs in 1878, when the National Policy was first introduced by Sir John Macdonald. The proposal appealed strongly to him and he has ever since been an ardent and consistent protectionist. Mr. Cockshutt's abilities as a platform speaker speedily became recognized and for some years he spent much of his time on the stump for various candidates in Western Ontario, as well as in the two Brants. In 1887 he received the nomination as Conservative candidate in South Brant and ran against Mr. Paterson—later Minister of Customs. He was unsuccessful on that occasion and



did not again carry the party standard until 1904 when, after a close contest, he defeated Mr. C. B. Heyd, by seventeen votes. In the election of 1908 he was defeated by Mr. Lloyd Harris, but regained the seat in 1911 and has held it ever since by increasing majorities, on the last occasion, in a field of three, as follows:—

	<i>Civil Vote</i>	<i>Soldier Vote</i>	
W. F. Cockshutt .....	4,411	1,514	5,925
J. W. Bowlby .....	2,189	44	2,233
M. M. MacBride.....	1,692	34	1,726

During his thirteen years at Ottawa, Mr. Cockshutt has been one of the leading speakers on the Government side and a frequent participant in debate, making the budget and attendant matters a specialty. For the last two sessions he has been chairman of the Banking and Commerce Committee of the House, which, next to Railways and Canals, is considered the most important of standing committees. His political activities have not all been on this side of the water as, at the request of the Tariff Reform Committee and of the Unionist Party, he took an active part in two campaigns in the Motherland. His speaking tours were very successful, and on the last occasion he received a personal letter of thanks from the Hon. A. J. Balfour.

The member for Brantford has also devoted a great deal of time to Chambers of Commerce and Boards of Trade. In the last named respect in addition to the Brantford institution, of which he is an ex-President, he has been a member of the Toronto Board for thirty years and elected to their council for some twenty years. Since 1890 he has been chosen as a delegate to each of the great Chambers of Commerce conventions, held within the British Empire and has attended all but one, taking a prominent part in the discussion of trade questions, Empire defence and Empire unity. In the year 1909 he went as a delegate to the Congress in Sydney, Australia, and the papers there were unanimous in stating that he made one of the great speeches of the occasion. At the close of the sessions Mr. Cockshutt made an extensive tour of the various states in the Commonwealth, delivering addresses on Empire affairs in most of the important centres with considerable success. On the same occasion he visited Honolulu, the Fiji Islands, Ceylon and India, giving information with regard to Empire trade and urging the great cause of unity. He has served on many important committees and was a member of the first Hydro-Electric Commission, appointed by the municipalities, to look into the matter of development of Niagara power. The work of this Commission lasted about two and a half years and resulted in a very comprehensive statement of power possibilities and cost of development, all

of which was embraced in a special report submitted to the municipalities. It was afterwards adopted by the Ontario Legislature as the basis of the immense development that has taken place in this important resource of Ontario's assets, and finally has resulted in a supply of light, heat and power second to none in the world.

In local affairs Mr. Cockshutt has likewise taken much effective interest. After much strenuous work he succeeded in getting an appropriation from the Government for Brantford's fine public building, including the Post Office, Customs, Inland Revenue and other quarters. He was a participant in the efforts which culminated in the erection of the Brant monument in Victoria Park, and the Soldiers' monument on the Armouries Square, while he was sponsor of the Bell Memorial and President of that undertaking. He had the honor of being entrusted by Sir Sam Hughes, in the first place, with the raising of the 125th Battalion for overseas service, but realizing his lack of military instincts and training, almost immediately placed the power in the hands of Colonel Cutcliffe, and assisted him in every possible way in the raising of this splendid battalion, whose members won so many honors and decorations. Identification with many Brantford industries has been another feature; President in earlier years of the Cockshutt Plow Company; Vice-President of the Brantford Roofing Company, and a director of other boards. Gifts for philanthropic and kindred purposes have been numerous, services thus rendered including, for some years, the Chairmanship of the Jane Laycock Orphanage.

For a period of nearly thirty years Mr. Cockshutt has been an active member of the Anglican communion; for nearly all of that time a delegate to the Huron Synod, member of the executive committee, and selected to attend the Provincial and General Synods. The recent "Forward Movement" was assisted by him as a member of the General Committee in Toronto and by the deliverance of many addresses on the subject in various church centres.

Mr. Cockshutt in 1891 married Minnie Turner Ashton, daughter of Rev. R. Ashton, and has a family of four sons and two daughters, the three eldest boys having served in the great war.

#### **Lloyd Harris.**

Mr. Harris was born at Beamsville, March 14, 1867, a son of John Harris, founder of A. Harris, Son & Co. At the age of five years he came with the family to Brantford, and after passing into the Collegiate Institute, attended Woodstock College. At the age of sixteen he entered his father's business, in which, during the following six years, he received a practical training.

In 1889 he left Canada to represent his Company in Europe, where he

remained until 1900, during this period living two years in Liverpool, five years in London and four years in Paris, and establishing branches and agencies in practically every European country. In the year 1900 he returned to Brantford, and began to concern himself in other business interests. He joined a group which brought about an amalgamation of two prominent life insurance companies, the Manufacturer's Life Insurance Company and the Temperance and General Life Insurance Company, and became Vice-President of the new company. He then organised an important engineering company, the Underfeed Stoker Company of America, with headquarters in Chicago, and of which Mr. Harris is still President. Being interested in the Brantford Starch Company, Ltd., and a member of the Board of Directors, he joined with others in bringing about an amalgamation of three important starch companies, as a result of which the Canada Starch Company was organised, and Mr. Harris was appointed Vice-President, which position he held until the company passed into other hands. His business activities continued and during the period 1900 to 1919, in addition to the positions already mentioned, he has been President Brantford Screw Company, Ltd., which later became part of the Steel Company of Canada, Ltd., and on the Board of which Mr. Harris is a Director; President, Canada Glue Company, Ltd.; Director and Member, Executive Committee, American Glue Company, Boston, Mass.; President, Russell Motor Car Company, Ltd., Toronto; Director in the following companies, viz.: Willys-Overland Ltd.; Canada Cycle & Motor Company Ltd.; Machine & Stamping Company, Ltd.; Toronto Trust & Guarantee Company; all of Toronto; Dominion Power and Transmission Company, Ltd., Hamilton.

In the year 1906 Mr. Harris entered the Brantford City Council and was appointed Chairman of Finance, holding the position for the two years he remained in the Council, 1906 and 1907. In 1908 his friends urged him to run for the Dominion Parliament in the Liberal interest, which he finally consented to do, and was elected in October of the same year. In 1911 the Government negotiated a reciprocity treaty with the United States, which Mr. Harris did not think was in the interests of Canada, and he refused to support the proposal. The Government went to the country on the issue and was defeated. Mr. Harris did not offer himself for re-election. Having no inclination or ambition for public life, and large business interests taking his attention from the political arena, he decided to retire. During the next few years he devoted himself to his business interests, but when war broke out in August 1914 he immediately offered his services to the Government and took a prominent part in the development of the manufacture of munitions in Canada and, with his

associates, organized and operated plants for machining 18-pounder high explosive shells, 9.2" high explosive shells, time and percussion fuses, aeroplane motors, all for the British Government, and for the American Government naval gun mounts, fuses and shells. In October, 1915, Sir Robert Borden invited Mr. Harris to join the Military Hospitals Commission, organized to provide hospital accommodation and treatment for Canada's returning soldiers, and to arrange for their re-entry to civil life. This work was organized efficiently and along business lines. In October, 1917, Sir Joseph Flavelle, Chairman of the Imperial Munitions Board, asked Mr. Harris to go to Washington to represent the Imperial Munitions Board for the purpose of endeavouring to have the United States Government place contracts for munitions in Canada, and two months later Sir Robert Borden invited him to represent the Canadian Government in Washington. Mr. Harris was thus in a dual position, being an official of the Imperial Government and the Canadian Government. He organized the Canadian War Mission, and invited four leading business men of Canada to join him as members. As a result of the efforts of this Mission and the Imperial Munitions Board, contracts aggregating \$250,000,000 were placed in Canada by the United States and other Allied Governments. In November, 1918, Sir Robert Borden sent for Mr. Harris and invited him to accompany him with the Canadian Peace Delegation, for the purpose of investigating Canadian trade possibilities and markets. Mr. Harris arrived in London, November 23rd, 1918, and organized his staff and opened offices at No. 1, Regent Street, S. W., under the name of "The Canadian Mission in London." The work accomplished proved of the greatest importance to Canada, by assisting Canadian exporters to resume their pre-war trade connections, and furnishing Canadian producers with information which enabled them to increase their export trade and also co-ordinated the effort to develop trade within the Empire.

Mr. Harris has been twice married and has one daughter.

**John  
Harold.**

Mr. Harold was born in Brantford on November 9th, 1873, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Harold. His father was a prominent grain merchant in the earlier days, a whole-souled, big-hearted Englishman, who enjoyed the esteem of everyone. In 1889 the son commenced work in the office of A. Harris, Son & Co., Brantford, and continued with the amalgamated firm, Massey-Harris Co., until 1902, when he removed to Paris, to assist in the organization and to become the manager of the Sanderson-Harold Co., manufacturers of refrigerators, screen doors, etc. For some time he has also been the President. Since 1894 Mr. Harold has taken an active interest

in political matters and held offices in the Liberal Association. In the spring of 1914, at a party convention, he was unanimously chosen to be the Federal candidate in the next general election, but upon the formation of the Union Government in 1917 he resigned the party nomination and later was nominated as a Unionist, receiving endorsement as the Government candidate. There was a keen three cornered fight, Lt.-Col. Harry Cockshutt, who had also been asked to run as a Unionist, remaining in the field, and a Laurier Liberal also going to the polls. For months the result was in doubt as the civilian vote showed Mr. Cockshutt to have a lead of 391. However when the military vote was announced, Mr. Harold was declared to be the winner by a majority of eighty-three as follows:—

	<i>Civil Vote</i>	<i>Military Vote</i>	
J. Harold .....	1,616	490	2,106
H. Cockshutt .....	2,007	16	2,023
B. L. Doran .....	1,280	19	1,299

Mr. Harold was married in 1896 to Edith McKee of Brantford, and has four children, Edgar M. winning the Military Medal while serving with the 19th Battalion in France and John A. having been with the Second Tank Battalion in England at the time the armistice was signed.

# **Daniel Burt.**

Mr. Burt was born September 14, 1847, in the Township of South Dumfries. His father, Robert Burt, was a native of Scotland, who came into the Township early and took up a one hundred acre farm north of St. George. In 1842 he married Abigail Cornwall, whose parents were pioneers of Wentworth County, and of a family of six children, two became physicians, and one achieved parliamentary honors. The father sold the original farm and purchased another near Harrisburg. On this Daniel worked until his marriage when he obtained a farm of his own, also near the village, and in addition to his agricultural duties, became prominent in municipal matters. In this respect he was Councillor of S. Dumfries Township for many years, Reeve for two years and Warden of the County of Brant for one year. When Mr. W. B. Wood, then the member for North Brant in the Ontario Legislature, resigned in 1895 to become Registrar of Brant, the Liberal nomination for the bye election was tendered to Mr. Burt and he was elected by acclamation. He was successful in two subsequent contests, but after ten years of an honorable career in the Provincial House he met with a reverse in 1905, at the hands of J. H. Fisher. He was appointed Collector of Customs at Paris in 1909 and still holds office. Mr. Burt was married in 1872 to Catharine Mainwaring of St. George and seven children blessed the union.

**William  
Bruce Wood.**

Mr. Wood was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, June 11, 1848, the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Wood, who migrated to Canada in 1853, and finally settled in Brant County. He spent his boyhood days on the farm, and then commenced milling in a small way in the village of St. George. From that modest beginning there has developed the "Dominion Flour Mills, Ltd.," with headquarters at Montreal and an assured position among the leading enterprises of the kind in the British Empire. Mr. Wood began his public life in 1881 when he was elected to the Township Council of South Dumfries. Thereafter he was for some time a member of the Brant County Council, and in 1886 he was elected to the Ontario Legislature as Liberal member for North Brant, having at the nominating convention declared himself an out and out prohibitionist. He retained the seat by large majorities in two subsequent contests, 1890 and 1894, and in the House took an active part in the debates, especially those relating to agriculture, municipal affairs and finance. He was also the sponsor of many bills, and rose to the position of chief "Whip" of the Government, then led by Sir Oliver Mowat. In 1895, owing to ill health, brought on by overwork, he resigned his seat and was appointed Registrar of Deeds for the County of Brant. In 1905, feeling that his powers of activity had become restored he gave up the Registrarship and once more resumed his business activities which had extended to Brantford. Entering the municipal arena he was Mayor of the city 1909-10, but not long afterwards removed to Montreal to become President and General Manager of the large enterprise in which, from the inception, he had proved the moving spirit. Thus, from a poor boy, Mr. Wood has become the controlling head of a concern with an authorized capital of one and a half million dollars. He was married in 1873 to Ellen Malcolmson, Galt, and has one son and two daughters.

**Thomas  
Hiram  
Preston.**

Mr. Preston was born in Mount Vernon, Ind., U. S. A., October 22, 1855, the son of Rev. James and Mrs. Preston. His father was an Englishman who came from Lancashire, and entered upon a ministerial career in this country. On account of indifferent health he went to Indiana for a short period, but returned after the lapse of two years. His mother was a daughter of Hiram Phelps, an early settler of Brantford Township and one of the first Reeves. Mr. Preston was educated in the Public and High Schools of Ontario and was then apprenticed in the office of the Woodstock Sentinel. Later he became a compositor and was so engaged on the Toronto Globe in 1871 when he went to the States. Having entered the reportorial field he joined the staff of the Ottawa Free

Press, upon returning to Canada, and became a member of the press gallery in the House of Commons. In 1881 he was appointed night editor of the *Toronto Globe* and from 1882 to 1890 was managing director of the *Winnipeg Sun*, in which he held an interest. Selling out there he came to Brantford in 1890 and purchased the *Expositor*. Upon the resignation of Hon. A. S. Hardy as member for South Brant in the Ontario Legislature, he received the Liberal nomination in the bye election and was successful on this occasion and also in the two subsequent general contests, when he retired. Among other achievements during his parliamentary career he secured the election of a special committee for the investigation of child labor in Ontario. He was President of the first Press Association in Manitoba; President of the Canadian Press Association 1894-5, and chosen to represent the Canadian Press at the Delhi Durbar, upon the occasion of the visit of King George to India in 1911. At present he is a member of the Parole Board of Ontario. Mr. Preston was married in 1876 to Lillian McDonald, daughter of A. R. McDonald, Montreal. His second son, Lieut. Harold B. Preston, M.C., met an heroic death in France while his eldest son, W. B. Preston, is business manager of the *Expositor*.

**Willoughby  
Staples  
Brewster.**

Mr. Brewster was born on his father's farm, County of Northumberland, July 9, 1860, and after attendance at Cobourg Collegiate Institute finished his arts course at Victoria College. He took his B. A. degree there in 1882 with honors, also winning the gold medal in classics and the Prince of Wales silver medal. He worked on the farm during vacation. Mr. Brewster subsequently studied law in the office of Fitch and Lees, Brantford, and upon the death of the last named gentleman, entered into partnership with Mr. Fitch. Upon the demise of the latter he practiced alone for a while; then formed a partnership with Mr. George Muirhead; Mr. George Heyd later joined the firm which is now Brewster & Heyd. Among other activities Mr. Brewster was an alderman for three years, and chairman of the Public School Board. He is also prominently identified with more than one Brantford industrial enterprise. He was twice successful, 1908 and 1911, as Conservative candidate for South Brant in elections for the Ontario House. While in the Legislature he took a prominent part in the passing of the Workman's Compensation Act. His eldest son, Flight Lieutenant H. S. Brewster, saw much fighting in France, and later transferring to the aerial corps was accidentally killed during a flight in England. Mr. Brewster is at present the President of the Brantford Chamber of Commerce.

**John W. Westbrook.** Sheriff J. W. Westbrook, son of Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Westbrook, and great grandson of Major John Westbrook, an early Brant County pioneer, was born in 1880 on his father's farm four miles east of Cainsville. His entire career in the matter of public office, has proved to be one of early achievement. He was only twenty-three years of age when elected a member of the Brantford Township Council, next becoming Deputy Reeve and then Reeve. In 1911 he was elected as the Conservative member for North Brant in the Ontario Legislature and was the youngest member of the House. He failed to hold the seat in the contest of 1914 and in the same year became appointed Sheriff of Brant County—the youngest man to attain that preferment. Since residing in the city Sheriff Westbrook has been President of the Children's Aid Society and active in other directions.

**Joseph Ham.**

Mr. Ham was born in Brantford, March 24, 1867, the son of Mr. and Mrs. W. Ham, both natives of England.

After attending the Brantford Public Schools he commenced to learn a trade at an early age and was ultimately one of the founders of the well known Ham & Nott manufacturing establishment. He has also been an officer and director in other companies, including the Crown Electric Co., the Oven and Rack Co., the Union Realty Co. and so on. He was an alderman of the city for some years, and in the election for the Ontario House in 1914 he received the Liberal nomination for South Brant, proving successful by 342 majority. He was married November 15th, 1897, to Mary Dennis, of Brantford. The elder of the two sons, William, was in the transport service during the great war.

**Thomas Scott Davidson.**

Mr. Davidson was born March 11, 1858, in South Dumfries, the son of James Davidson and Isabella Tennant, both Scotch. The grandfather came to Canada in 1831 and settled on a farm about two and a half miles from

Paris. Mr. Davidson was educated in the Keg Lane school and is a well known auctioneer. For seven years he was a member of Brant County Council and was Warden in 1900. In the general election for the Ontario House in 1914, Mr. Davidson was the nominee of the Liberal Party and proved successful, holding a seat in the Legislature for five years. He was married in 1892 to Marion Bullock, daughter of the late Joseph Bullock, of Paris, and had two sons overseas in the great war, James and Robert. The latter was in the trenches for five months, and was wounded and gassed, spending a long time in hospital before recovering.



**Morrison  
Mann  
MacBride.**

Mr. MacBride was born in Renfrew County, Ontario, August 20th, 1877. He was educated in the Arnprior Public and High Schools and has been an extensive reader, especially of political and historical subjects. A printer by occupation, he came to Brantford primarily to play with the Brantford Senior Lacrosse Team and for some years was head of a printing establishment bearing his name. He first became an alderman in 1917, and Mayor of the City of Brantford in 1918. This position he has now held for three years and while still occupying the office, successfully contested the Riding for the Ontario House in a three cornered fight. His occupancy of the dual position has established an innovation as far as this municipality is concerned. Mr. MacBride has in each instance run as a Labor candidate. He attributes his natural participation in politics to the circumstance of being a nephew of Mr. Jno. Ferguson, who represented South Renfrew in the Legislative Halls for a number of years and is also a relative of the Hon. Richard MacBride, former Premier of British Columbia. He was married in 1899 and has six children.

**Archibald  
Harley.**

Although not a member of one of the Brants, Mr. Harley occupied a seat in the Dominion House when a portion of this county was included in another constituency. He

was born at Newcastle, in the Province of New Brunswick, in 1824, and was a son of William Harley, a Dominion land surveyor. In 1848 he married Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of James Stewart, a resident of Wentworth County and two years later took up land in the vicinity of Harley. The latter place, at one time quite a country trading spot, used to be called Derby, and the name was changed to Harley in honor of that family. Mr. Harley next moved to Ancaster where he engaged in the lumbering business with James F. Wilson, his brother-in-law. The firm was dissolved in 1866, and Mr. Harley returned to Burford Township and resumed farming. He was then elected Deputy Reeve and later Reeve, which office he held continuously until 1874 when he was elected Warden.

Prior to the year 1882 two Townships of Brant County—Burford and Oakland—were taken from Brant County and annexed to the County of Oxford for Dominion Parliament purposes. At the Liberal convention held at Norwich in 1882, the nomination was tendered Mr. Harley which he accepted and at the election which ensued, defeated Col. Skinner, of Beachville, by a majority of about 800. At the end of the parliamentary term Mr. Harley declined to allow his name to go before the convention. The Liberal nomination was tendered Sir Richard Cartwright, who accepted, and was elected, and for a number of years represented South

Oxford. Mr. Harley was one of the first License Commissioners for the County of Brant and was for many years associated with the late William Watt, the elder, and Wellington McAllister, of Oakland Township. He was also one of the first directors of the Royal Loan and Savings Company. In the year 1904 Mr. Harley passed away after two years of declining health, Mrs. Harley having predeceased him in the month of February of the same year. Mr. Harley was universally respected by all with whom he came in contact. There are four sons living, viz.: William Harley, retired, in Burford village; James Harley; K.C., of the firm of Harley & Sweet, Brantford; Edmund Harley, Clerk of Records and Writs, Osgoode Hall, Toronto, and Archibald Harley, a farmer, residing on the homestead.

**Brant  
County and  
the U. F. O.**

Two residents of Brant County were identified with the movement which ultimately culminated in the establishment of the organization known as the "United Farmers of Ontario." For many years there had been the Ontario Farmers Institute system, the Farmers Club movement, Fruit Growers Association, Stockholders Association, Dairymens Associations and so forth, while the Dominion Grange was also still in existence. It was the latter organization which took the initiative in the promulgation of a plan to consolidate the various local associations and to form a new central institution. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution and to arrange for the calling of an organization meeting, the personnel consisting of E. C. Drury, H. B. Cowan, J. J. Morrison, J. Z. Fraser, (Burford Township) and W. C. Good, (Brantford Township.) It was also decided to form a United Farmers Co-operative Company, indeed the latter proposition was the immediately main objective. The call was issued for a gathering to be held in Toronto, March 19th and 20th, 1914, and about two hundred farmer delegates attended. There and then the U.F.O. was launched, with E. C. Drury as first President and the Co-operative Company, with W. C. Good, President. J. J. Morrison was elected Secretary of both as well as of the Grange. Mr. Morrison first of all had an office in his own home on the farm in Wellington County, and later he occupied cramped and delapidated quarters in Toronto, without even a stenographer to help. The Co-operative company finally commenced to attain a solid footing and is now doing a business which amounts to millions of dollars. The political side of the movement came almost by accident. The utmost idea in this regard, as far as the Ontario Legislature was concerned, consisted of the hope that a sufficiently large group of rural members could be returned in order to have some effect upon legislation. However, in 1918 there was a bye election in

Manitoulin and Mr. Bowman was nominated as the U. F. O. candidate. He won, somewhat to the surprise of his sponsors, and encouraged by the outcome another U. F. O. candidate was a little later nominated in another bye election in North Ontario and he also proved successful. In both instances it was a spontaneous effort on the part of local farmers and the central organization took very little part, but the possibilities were speedily recognized and in the Ontario general elections in the fall of 1919, U. F. O. standard bearers were freely nominated. The Hearst Administration met with defeat and by a combination of U. F. O. and Labor representatives a Government was formed with E. C. Drury as Premier. Included in the Cabinet was Hon. Mr. Nixon, member for North Brant, selected for the post of Provincial Secretary. It will thus be seen that with two members on the formative committee and another resident holding a portfolio, Brant County has been very much in evidence in connection with the U. F. O. movement.















